THE LAST DITCH: AN ORGANIZATIONAL HISTORY OF THE NAZI WERWOLF MOVEMENT, 1944-45

by

Perry Biddiscombe, B.A., M.A. (New Brunswick)

Submitted in Partial Fulfilment
of the Requirements for the Degree of
Doctor of Philosophy
at
THE LONDON SCHOOL OF ECONOMICS
UNIVERSITY OF LONDON



UMI Number: U615731

All rights reserved

INFORMATION TO ALL USERS

The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted.

In the unlikely event that the author did not send a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.



UMI U615731

Published by ProQuest LLC 2014. Copyright in the Dissertation held by the Author.

Microform Edition © ProQuest LLC.

All rights reserved. This work is protected against unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code.



ProQuest LLC 789 East Eisenhower Parkway P.O. Box 1346 Ann Arbor, MI 48106-1346 THESES. F. 9733.



TABLE OF CONTENTS

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

FOREIGN TERMS, ACRONYMS, AND ABBREVIATIONS

TABLE OF OFFICER RANKS

CHAPTER

I	INTRODUCTION:	THE	WERWOLF	MOVEMENT	AS	Α
	RESEARCH TOPIC					

- II THE PREHISTORY OF THE <u>WERWOLF</u>: A BRIEF REVIEW OF GUERRILLA WARFARE AND TERRORISM IN GERMANY
- III <u>UNTERNEHMEN WERWOLF</u>: THE SS/HJ DIVERSIONARY ORGANIZATION
 - IV THE RSHA AND THE WERWOLF
 - V THE "PEOPLE'S WAR": THE PARTY AND THE WERWOLF
 - VI CONCLUSION: CONSEQUENCES AND SIGNIFICANCE OF THE WERWOLF

CHART

- I <u>UNTERNEHMEN</u> ZEPPELIN, EARLY 1944
- II DIENSTELLE PRÜTZMANN
- III HSSPFs IN THE GREATER REICH, AUTUMN 1944
 - IV THE SS-POLICE COMMAND STRUCTURE
 - V AN EXAMPLE OF REGIONAL <u>WERWOLF</u> ORGANIZATION --THE <u>WERWOLF</u> STAFF OF HSSPF GUTENBERGER (<u>WEHRKREIS</u> VI)
 - VI THE SS-JAGDVERBÄNDE

CHART

VII KAMPFGESCHWADER 200

VIII AN EXAMPLE OF REGIONAL JAGDVERBAND ORGANIZATION -- JAGDVERBAND SÜDWEST

IX AN EXAMPLE OF A GERMAN-ORGANIZED RESISTANCE MOVEMENT -- THE "CENTRAL OFFICE FOR THE AKTION IN RUMANIA"

X THE <u>VOLKSSTURM</u>

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Abstract

Near the end of World War Two, a National Socialist resistance movement briefly flickered to life in Germany and its borderlands. Dedicated to delaying the advance of the victorious Allies and Soviets, this guerrilla movement, the Werwolf, succeeded in scattered acts of sabotage and violence, and also began to assume the character of a vengeful Nazi reaction against the German populace itself; collaborators and "defeatists" were assassinated, and crude posters warned the population that certain death was the penalty for failure to resist the enemy. Participation in "scorched earth" measures gave the movement an almost Luddite character.

In the final analysis, however, the Werwolf failed because of two basic weaknesses which undercut the movement. First, it lacked popular appeal, which doomed guerrillas and fanatic resisters to a difficult life on the margins of their own society; such an existence was simply not feasible in a country heavily occupied by enemy military forces. Second, the Werwolf was poorly organized, and showed all the signs of internal confusion that have been identified by the so-called "functionalist" school of German historiography. In fact,

confusion and barbarism became worse as the bonds of military success which had united the Reich began to loosen and unravel; the <u>Werwolf</u> can perhaps serve as the ultimate construct in the "functionalist" model of the Third Reich.

Although it failed, the <u>Werwolf</u> did have some permanent significance. While it is a classic example of guerrilla warfare gone wrong, the mere fact that it was active also caused a reaction among Germany's enemies. The Western Allies altered their own military and political policies to allow for extermination of the <u>Werwolf</u> threat, and it is likely that immediate security considerations also influenced the direction of Soviet policies in Germany.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

First of all, I want to express my deepest appreciation to my supervisor, Prof. D.C. Watt. On many occasions, when the path seemed lost, Prof. Watt kept me on course and provided a sense of direction for my work. I also found inspiration in his excellent scholarship, and I hope that this work fully meets the high standards that he has always set for himself and his students.

I would also like to thank the many librarians and archivists who helped me, particularly Dr. Wolfe, Mr. Taylor, Mr. Reese, and Mrs. Marks, all at the National Archives, M. Hepp at the French Military Archives, Dr. Warner at the <u>Bundesarchiv</u>, and Dr. Ringsdorf at the <u>Bundesmilitärarchiv</u>. Prof. Nish, of the London School of Economics, kindly pointed me toward the Bramstedt Collection in the Robbins Library, while Prof. Erickson, of the University of Edinburgh, helped me with sources on the Eastern Front. Lord Noel Annan, Sir Robbin Brook, Sir Edgar Williams, Mr. Yevhen Shtendura, and Mr. Lev Kopelev, all provided me with their reminiscences, either in interviews or by letter, for which I am also grateful.

My thanks are due also to the German Historical Institute, London, and to the Central Research Fund of the University of London, who provided the generous funding for my research trips to Germany and France.

I am grateful as well for the work done by Mrs. Margaret Pirie, of Fredericton, N.B., who diligently typed her way through reams of material and word-processed the final draft.

Finally, I want to express my gratitude and love to my family, particularly my mother, my grandmother, and my son Sandy. Most of all, I want to thank my wife, Sharon, who has helped in the preparation of my bibliography and has patiently supported me through a long and sometimes trying exercise.

Foreign Terms, Acronyms, and Abbreviations

<u>Abschnitt</u> -- Section

Abschnittsleiter -- Section Leader

<u>Abwehr</u> -- German Military

Intelligence

<u>Aktion Bundschuh</u> -- a Secret Police

resistance group

<u>Alpenvorland</u> -- Alpine foothills

"alte Kämpfer" -- "Old Fighters," veterans

of the Nazi struggle for

power

<u>Amt</u> -- Department

<u>Amtschef</u> -- Department Head

Amt III -- Internal <u>Sicherdienst</u>,

third Department of the

RSHA.

Amt VI -- External Sicherdienst,

sixth Department of the

RSHA

Amt IV -- the <u>Gestapo</u>, fourth

Department of the RSHA

<u>Anlaufstelle</u> -- secret contact points

antifa -- Anti-Fascist Committee

<u>Armija Krajowa</u> (AK) -- Polish Home Army

Ausmustierungschein -- Military demobilization

papers

<u>Bataillon</u> -- Battalion

<u>Baurnkrieq</u> -- Peasant's War

Beauftragter für den Westwallbau -- Representative for Westwall Construction

<u>Befehlshaber des Sicherheitspolizei</u> (BdS) -- Commander of the <u>Sicherheitspolizei</u>

Brieftaube -- "Carrier Pigion," the communications center of Schutzkorps Alpenland

Bund Wehrwolf -- Interwar German political and terrorist organization

<u>Bürgerkriegstruppe</u> -- "Civil War Troop"

<u>Bürgermeister</u> -- mayor

Deutsche Arbeitsfront (DAF) -- German Labour Front

Deutsche Freiheits und Friedensbewegung (DFFB) -- "German Freedom and Peace Movement," a postwar resistance group

<u>Deutsche Revolution</u> -- "German Revolution," a loose-knit postwar resistance movement

<u>Deutsche Widerstandsbewegung</u> SS -- "German Resistance Movement - SS," a postwar resistance group

<u>Deutschlandsender</u> -- German Radio

<u>Dienstelle</u> Prützmann -- Headquarters Staff of the Werwolf

<u>Dienstelle</u> 2000 -- <u>Sicherdienst</u> Office for sabotage and espionage in the Balkans

<u>Deuxième Bureau</u> -- French Intelligence

<u>Edelweiss Piraten</u> -- dissident youth gangs

<u>Einsatz</u>		action	
<u>Einsatzbataillonen</u>		Mobile "Action Battallions" of the Volkssturm	
<u>Einsatzgruppe</u>		"Action Group," often a SS unit used to wipe-out Jews and political opponents	
Elsa		a Secret Police resistance group	
<u>Entlassungstelle</u>		Demobilization Centers	
<u>Erganzungstelle</u>		Recruiting Centers	
<u>Feldjäger</u>		Field Rangers	
<u>Feldjägerdienst</u>		Field Ranger Service	
<u>Freibattaillone</u>		"Free Batallions," Seven Years War	
Freies Deutschland		Soviet-sponsored "Free Germany" movement	
Freiheitskämpfer		"Freedom Fighters"	
<u>Freikorps</u>		"Free Corps," mainly from the 1813-14 and 1919-20 periods	
Freikorpsmänner		members of a <u>Freikorps</u>	
Freikorps "Adolf Hitler"	(FAH)	"elite" Party militia	
Freikorps "Böhmen"		Bohemian subsection of Freikorps "Adolf Hitler"	
Freikorps "Frankreich"		<u>Freikorps</u> supposedly formed by German stragglers in France	
Freikorps "Sauerland"		a local <u>Freikorps</u> in the	

eastern Ruhr

<u>Freischöfen</u> -- jury and executioners of

<u>Vehme</u> sentences

Freiwillige Jägerschar -- Post-WWI Freikorps,

predecessor to the Bund

Wehrwolf

Fremde Heere Ost (FHO) -- High Command Intelligence

on the Eastern Front

Frontaufklärung (FAK) -- Front Reconnaissance

<u>Führerreserven</u> -- <u>Führer</u> Reserves

Gaue -- Nazi Party administrative

regions

Gauleiter -- local Nazi chieftains

<u>Gebirgsjäger</u> -- mountain troops

<u>Geheimstaatspolizei</u> (Gestapo) -- Secret Police

General Inspekteur für Spezialabwehr -- Chief of the

Werwolf

Gruppe -- Group

<u>Gruppenleiter</u> -- Group Leader

<u>Heeresschule</u> -- Army Schools

<u>Heereswaffenamt</u> -- Army Ordinance Department

<u>Heereswaffenschulen</u> -- Army Weapons Schools

<u>Heimatschutz</u> -- local Home Guard

Hitler Jugend (HJ) -- Hitler Youth

HJ-Beauftragter der Reichsjugendführung -- Hitler Jugend

Representative at Dienstelle Prützmann

Höhere SS- und Polizeiführer -- Higher SS and Police Leaders Ideenträger "Bearers of the Idea" individual Jagdverband Jagdeinsatz company Jagdkommando individual **Jaqdverband** platoon "Hunting Units," SS <u>Jagdverbände</u> __ commando formations Ranger Corps, 1814 <u>Jägerkorps</u> elite Nazi Party schools Junkerschule **HSSPF Motor Pools** K-Staffel Kameradenschaft postwar Nazi organization and mutual aid society Kampfgeschwader 200 --<u>Luftwaffe</u> special forces unit **Kampfgruppe** Battle Group "Battle Patrols" of the Kampfpatrouillen Feldjägerdienst Kampfzeit "Time of Struggle," Nazi term for the pre-1933 period Identification papers Kennkarte Kleinkrieg "Small Warfare," sometimes used interchangeably with "guerrilla warfare"

Kommissar der Sicherheitspolizei (KdS) -- Sipo Commanders

Kriminaltechnisches Institut (KTI) -- Berlin think-tank

Kriminalpolizei (Kripo) -- Criminal Police

for criminology and espionage

"Kurt Eggers" <u>Standarte</u> SS propaganda unit

Landespolizei provincial police

Landrat District President

(Prussian title)

Prussian Minutemen Landsturm

Prussian Militia Landwehr

Letzi Alpine defenceworks

Luftflotte Reich Home Defence Arm of the

Luftwaffe

German Air Force Luftwaffe

Luxemburger Volksjugend Luxembourgish version of

the Hitler Jugend

Machtergreifung Nazi seizure of power,

1933

Maquis Bush bands

Maquisards Bush fighters

military Militärisches Amt Intelligence

Department of the RSHA

Militz Militia

<u>Nachrichtenköpfe</u> Secret contact groups

Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del (NKVD) -- Soviet Secret Police

Oberbürgermeister Lord Mayor

Oberkommando Heeres (OKH) -- Army High Command

Oberkommando Wehrmacht (OKW) -- Armed Forces High Command

Obrana -- Croatian military guerrillas

OKH - <u>Abteilung Ausbildungswesen</u> -- High Command Training Section

Organisation Schäfer -- Shepherd Organization, a
Nazi resistance group in
the Sudetenland and
Bohemia

Organisation der SS-Angehörigen (ODESSA) -- a postwar Nazi organization and mutual aid society

<u>Panzer Abwehr</u> -- Tank Defence Organization

Panzerfaust -- a one-shot bazooka

<u>Panzer Jagdkommando</u> -- Tank-Hunting Unit (or <u>Panzer Jagdeinheit</u>)

<u>Pionier-Schule</u> -- Sapper School

Pionier Sonderkommando -- Special Sapper Unit

<u>Politische Staffeln</u> -- "Political Staffs," paramilitary Party squads

<u>R-Aufgaben</u> -- <u>Rück-Aufgaben</u>, or staybehind tasks

"die rächende Schar" -- "the avenging band"

Rächer Deutscher Ehre -- Avengers of German Honour

Reich Arbeitsdienst (RAD) -- Reich Labour Service

Reichsicherheitshauptamt (RSHA) -- Reich Security Main Department

Reichsjugendführung -- Reich Youth Leadership

Reichsverteidigungskommissar -- Reich Defence Commissar

<u>Reichswehr</u> -- German Army, a term

particularly used to denote the Army during the Weimar Republic

SA-Wehrschiessen SA rifle training program

SS-Chef der Bandenkampverbände -- SS Chief of Counter-Guerrilla Units

SS Main Office SS-Hauptamt

Schutzkorps Alpenland "Alpine Guard Corps," Redoubt partisan force

Elite cadre of the Third Schutzstaffel (SS)

Reich

Schutztruppe Colonial Troops

Schwärme Swarms

Sektor Sector

SS Security Service; divided into SD-Ausland Sicherdienst (SD)

and SD-Inland

Sicherheitspolizei (Sipo) -- Security Police

Sigrune Police Secret

resistance group

"Skorpion" SS propaganda operation

on the Eastern Front

Sonderauftrag Special Assignment

Sonderbeauftragter Special Representative

Sondereinheit Special Unit

Special Sonderkommando Totenkopf --Unit "Death's

Head," Luftwaffe a

Werwolf formation

Spähtrupp Reconnaissance Unit

the Spider, a postwar Nazi organization and die Spinne mutual aid society Demolition Unit Sprengkommando Demolition Troops <u>Sprengtruppe</u> Staatssekretär State Secretary local battallions of the Standbataillonen Volkssturm Alpine militia Standschützen Local office of the <u>Stapostelle</u> Gestapo Raiding parties <u>Streifkommandos</u> "Stunde Null" "Zero Hour," the end of the Third Reich Sturmabteilung (SA) Storm Troops Suchkommando Anti-partisan search units <u>Sudetendeutsches Freikorps</u> -- Sudeten-German Free Corps, 1938 <u>Totaleinsatz</u> "Total Action," ie. nearsuicide missions <u>Ukrainska Povstanska Armiia</u> (UPA) -- Ukrainian Partisan Army Subgroup <u>Untergruppe</u> Unternehmen Undertaking __ V-Männer <u>Vertrauen-Männer</u>, trusted

agents

Medieval vigilante courts

<u>Vehme (gericht)</u>

<u>Volksbewegung</u>	 People's Movement	
Volksdeutsch	 ethnic Germans living outside Germany	
Volksgruppenführer	 leader of an ethnic German " <u>Volksgruppe</u> "	
Volkssturm	 German mass militia	
<u>Volkssturmmänner</u>	 members of the German mass militia	
Waffen-SS	 Combat SS	
Wehrkreis	 Home Military District	
Wehrmacht	 German Armed Forces	
<u>Wehrmachtführungstab</u>	 Armed Forces Leadership Staff	
Werbkommissionen	 Recruiting Commissions	
<u>Werwolf</u>	 Werewolf Organization	
Werwolf-Beauftragter (or W-Beauftragter)	 local <u>Werwolf</u> Commanders (later designated as <u>Kommandeur für Spezialabwehr</u>)	
Werwolf Referat	 <u>Werwolf</u> Bureau in the Propaganda Ministry	
Werwolf Sender	 Werwolf Radio	
Widerstandsbewegung	 Resistance Movement	
Wolf Freies Deutschland	 "Wolf" Free Germany, postwar Austrian resistance movement	
Wolfsangel	 "Wolf's curve," a <u>Werwolf</u> symbol	

Zentrale für geheime Spezialzerst örungsmittel -- Central Office for Special

Destructive Material

<u>Zhdanovschina</u> -- postwar Communist Party

revival in the Soviet

Union

<u>Zug</u> -- platoon

Zugvogel -- "Bird of Passage"; an SD

underground net in Metz

Table of Officer Ranks

British Army	German Army	SS	NSDAP	НJ
Field Marshal	Generalfeld- marschall	Reichsführer	Reichsleiter	Reichsjugend- führer
General	Generaloberst	Oberstgruppen- führer	<u>Gauleiter</u>	Stabschef
Lt General	<u>General</u>	Obergruppen- führer	Stv. Gauleiter	Obergebeits- führer
Maj General	Generalleutnant	Gruppenführer		Gebeitsführer
Brigadier	Generalmajor	Brigadeführer		<u>Hauptbann-</u> <u>führer</u>
		<u>Oberführer</u>		Oberbann- führer
Colonel	<u>Oberst</u>	Standartenführer		Bannführer
Lt. Colonel	<u>Oberstleutnant</u>	Obersturmbann- führer	Kreisleiter	Oberstamm- führer
Major	Major	Sturmbannführer	Ortsgruppen- leiter	Stammführer
Captain	<u>Hauptmann</u>	Hauptsturm- führer	Zellenleiter	Hauptgefolg- schaftsführer
Lieutenant	Ober- leutnant	Obersturmführer	Blockleiter	Obergefolg- schaftsführer
Second Lieutenant	Leutnant	Untersturmführer		<u>Gefolgschafts-</u> <u>führer</u>

Introduction: The Werwolf Movement as a Research Topic

The orthodox opinion on Nazi partisan warfare is that it was nonexistent, or was a myth produced by a last-minute Goebbels propaganda campaign; one historian even goes so far to claim that Germany "did not produce a single saboteur, far less a resistance movement."

The corollary of this assumption is the belief that the German populace was obedient, subdued, and even apathetic during the so-called "Stunde Null" (or "zero hour"), when the Third Reich crumbled and control of Germany passed over to the victorious powers of the Grand Alliance. This impression was formed during the occupation period and continues to be widely accepted today. Undeniably, it is largely the truth, but it is not the entire truth, if only because the total breakdown and atomization of the Reich makes such generalizations over-simplified.

In fact, there was an active Nazi resistance campaign during the <u>Stunde Null</u> period, albeit a scattered and sporadic struggle which varied in regional intensity and failed to jolt the advancing Allied and Soviet armies. Lack of success, however, should not deny the Nazi Resistance Movement recognition as the same kind

of phenomena experienced in occupied Europe from 1940 to 45, if on a lesser scale. Even the most celebrated anti-Nazi groups did not succeed in seriously undermining the presence of the occupying power until Allied and Soviet troops had already pushed back the frontiers of the Axis "New Order," and it should also be noted that Nazi guerrillas -- unlike the other European resistance movements -- lacked the impression of mass involvement that inevitably came with final triumph, when scores of opportunistic recruits sought at the last minute to align themselves with the winning side.

A careful examination of surviving evidence shows that contrary to conventional wisdom, there was in fact a string of Nazi terrorist incidents aimed at both the enemy powers and at German "collaborators" who worked with the occupiers in maintaining civil government. In the spring of 1945, bridges were destroyed by saboteurs, 2 Allied and Soviet soldiers were murdered and their vehicles ambushed, 3 public buildings were mined or bombed, 4 and underground leaflets were widely used to threaten domestic opponents of the defeated Nazi regime. 5 Even after conditions settled into the unhappy post-war routine established by the occupying powers,

minor sabotage continued, particulary such acts as the cutting of telephone lines, the erection of roadblocks and "decapitation wires," vandalism of military vehicles, and attacks upon occupation troops, mainly sniping and bodily assaults. Alate as 1946, several allied denazification officials were the victims of mysterious Vehme-style killings, the most infamous case being the assassination of American sociologist Edward Hartshorne, who was ambushed on the Autobahn near Munich (28 August 1946). In a number of instances, bombing and arson attacks were carried out upon such targets as MG facilities, denazification courts, and Communist meeting halls.

Most of this resistance was generated by right-wing individuals or small gangs acting in sporadic fashion, much like the violent practices of the earlier Nazi Kampfzeit, when spasmodic threats or acts of violence were undertaken on local Nazi initiative rather than as cogs in a larger and more impersonal terror machine. By 1946-47, however, organized Nazi resistance groups had also developed in all four occupation zones, based mainly upon veterans of the SS, HJ, and SA who had reestablished contact and built-up widespread networks among their

former comrades-in-arms. 14 In retrospect, of course, the reality of such scattered resistance in a country which had been home to a radical and pervasive totalitarian movement makes much more intuitive sense than the claim that Nazi resistance was totally lacking; Nazi fanaticism, in fact, did not totally disappear in a puff of smoke.

This work, however, lacks the scope of an overall anti-Allied resistance, but history of such essentially a more limited investigation of last-minute Nazi efforts to prime underground and guerrilla activity, which was done mainly through a series of desperate measures in the last eight months of the war. The principal term associated with such efforts "Werwolf," although use of the expression quickly became so general -- a <u>Luftwaffe</u> kamikaze squadron, for codenamed "Werwolf" -instance, was that it eventually threatened to lose any specific sense of meaning. 16 It is thus the task of this work to sort out the various aspects of this last ditch Werwolf resistance, and thereby provide some sense of coherence to the history of the movement.

As a means of providing such coherence through a

logical arrangement of chapters, "Werwolf" and other key concepts shall first be put in an historical context, and an attempt will be made to identify a clear German tradition of partisan warfare. It will then be shown that the different functions of the Nazi Resistance Movement were split up among the various SS, Party, and Government agencies that proliferated during the time of the Third Reich. The basic Werwolf diversionary Gruppen were under the purview of the SS-Police establishment, which also maintained a loose suzerainty over autonomous <u>Hitler Jugend</u> (HJ) partisan program. The Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA) received supplementary tasks, such as organization of an intelligence service for the Werwolf, and the construction of foreign resistance groups running parallel to the German model, although the insipid performance of the main Werwolf organization in launching diversionary activities evidentially led the various RSHA offices to fill this The Party, finally, was entrusted with political gap. aspects of the Werwolf movement, which eventually resulted in the dissemination of nihilistic neo-Nazi doctrines which sprang from Goebbels' fertile imagination and were spread mainly by means of radio propaganda.

aspect of the movement was intended primarily to influence events after the final capitulation of the Reich, although a few sub-sections did make last-minute plans for survival, usually without much effect.

Considering the breadth of such involvement by the main institutions of the Nazi state, it might be argued that although the Werwolf failed to lay a strong basis for organized resistance, this failure was not due to In fact, the Werwolf movement lack of effort. constituted one of the last major military and political initiatives of the Third Reich, and due to the stress and tension caused by the approaching conclusion of a lost war, it most vividly revealed the true nature of the Nazi regime. Seen in these terms, two points are immediately obvious: first, that the Nazi Reich was hardly a unified totalitarian state, but was rather a feudal patchwork of rival fiefs and bureaucratic principalities, each usually in conflict with the others; and second, that the Nazi regime had slid a great deal in terms of mass support since the movement's golden days in the mid-1930s. Considered as a referendum on the New Order, the Werwolf revealed a regime which (by 1944) was isolated and out of touch with even the most basic desires of the German population.

The inquiring reader will wonder, of course, how such an important story has almost slipped through the cracks in written history. Much of the problem is related to sources, particularly the fact that there is no central collection of Werwolf documents. Most Werwolf records were purposefully destroyed during the German retreat, a process not unrelated to the fact that most Germans continued to regard querrilla warfare as an illegal tactic and therefore feared that any surviving evidence could be used by the enemy to prosecute breeches of the rules of war. In any case, many of the most sensitive messages relative to Werwolf organizational matters were probably only verbally communicated: "Nothing written," it seems, was the watchword of the Werwolf organization. Because of this lack of extensive documentation and membership lists, it is difficult to produce a quantitative history, the present monograph being perforce narrative and largely impressionistic in It is similarly difficult to produce a class analysis of the Werwolf or Jagdverbände; therefore, this work concentrates mainly upon the organizational structure of such guerrilla groups.

The fact that it is possible to form a picture of the movement at all is due mainly to the work of the counter-intelligence agencies of the occupying powers, which gathered information on the movement in order to destroy it. Allied impressions of the movement were built largely upon interrogation records, which are a valuable source considering the fact that guerrilla movements have traditionally been loath to create a written record of incriminating details, and that partisan commanders are therefore unusually valuable sources of information precisely because so much material is reposited in their memories rather than on paper. 17 The problem, of course, is that the captured guerillas most willing to talk were usually those least committed to the movement, and also those most willing to tell their questioners what they wanted to hear. talkative captives either denied membership in the organization or swore that it was inactive, quite correctly fearing that their captors would show an adverse reaction as a result of open admissions of murder or sabotage directed against the occupying forces. instance, the SS-Police official in command of the Rhenish Werwolf was extremely reluctant to talk even about the assassination of a fellow German, Oberbürgermeister of Aachen, and he only partially broke down on this matter after "intensive interrogation." 18 (And to the end, this official stubbornly refused to admit involvement in the assassination of a senior German officer, General Diether Korst, about which he was also questioned by British interrogators.) 19 Based upon such cases, it is correct to assume that facts about the through interrogation Werwolf revealed probably constituted a bare minimum, particularly with regard to actual Werwolf operations. This source of information is further limited because the majority of American, British, and French counter-intelligence files are still not open to public inspection.

Interrogation reports were also influenced by the mind-set of the interrogators, who filtered all available information through the screen of their own perceptions and prejudices. 20 Considering the generally warped view of all things German which existed in 1945; considering the image of National Socialism as a pure and inseparable extension of "German Nationalist philosophy"; and considering the inability of many Allied authorities to distinguish between different German age groups and

social classes in their relationship to Naziism, it is scarcely surprising that various Allied "experts" either overestimated or underestimated the movement, according to his own particular biases. One popular theme was that the Germans were an inherently warlike race tied by a mystical bond to their Führer, and that the latter would readily demand -- and receive -- diehard fanaticism, large scale underground warfare, and the deception of Allied authorities. When Allied officers first encountered unarmed German soldiers surrendering in great masses, for instance, there was a great temptation to disregard the claim of these men that they had destroyed their weapons, in favour of the more paranoid supposition that the defeated troops had given their arms to German civilians for use in partisan warfare. 21 This type of stereotyping, however, could also point to the opposite conclusion, specifically on the grounds that guerrilla fighting required a degree of independent enterprise supposedly alien to the German character. thought from the first," said General Patton, "that the threat of 'werewolves' and murder was inconsequential because the German is incapable of individual initiative action."22

It is also likely that the Allies never constructed a totally realistic model of the Werwolf, not only because their conclusions were influenced by difficulties in objective and accurate perception, but also because the dissemination of intelligence information was not particularly thorough. This problem indirectly resulted from the increasing professionalization of intelligence work during the inter-war years, which tended to separate the three basic intelligence functions of gathering, analyzing, and disseminating information.²³ Problems in the diffusion of intelligence on the Werwolf is shown most clearly by the fact that various incidents of violent resistance are not uniformly reported in the different sources of information now available to the researcher, particularly Allied intelligence reports and summaries.²⁴ Unit histories, for instance, contain abundant information which apparently never reached the central intelligence departments at SHAEF, the Army Groups, and the headquarters of the various occupation armies, and the head of SHAEF Counter-Intelligence, Colonel H.G. Sheen, is on record in mid-April 1945 pleading with the Army Groups for an adequate flow of information on the Werwolf -- "it is urgently requested

that your lower echelons be impressed with the importance of sending material back through you [to us] at the earliest practicable moment."²⁵

Of course, collecting timely information from subordinate units was the kind of problem that inevitably faced every superior headquarters, but collecting information about guerrillas apparently posed a special difficulty because of the inherent hostility and disdain toward such forces within the professional military. R.F. Weigley rightly notes that "guerrilla warfare is so incongruous to the natural method and habits of a stable and well-to-do society that the American Army has tended to regard it as abnormal and to forget about it whenever possible."26 It is also apparent that the great initial concern shown by the Allies over the possibility of guerrilla warfare gradually began to dissipate as it became apparent that most instances of guerrilla and underground operations were uncoordinated and that the Werwolf had failed to lay a strong basis for any form of concerted action. This factor was particularly apparent in American and British intelligence digests, where attacks upon Allied troops and communication lines -both during the war and after -- were routinely denied importance because they were uncoordinated and therefore posed no long term threat to the occupation forces; for instance, one is surprised to find SHAEF calmly reporting that instances of sniping and sabotage in the Allied rear were usually the work of bands of by-passed German soldiers and not Werwölfe per se, which was apparently regarded as a good sign. After the massive bloodletting of a World War, sporadic incidents resulting in minor inconveniences and a handful of casualties seemingly did not inspire much worry.

Werwolf attacks upon Germans themselves warranted even less attention, particularly since Allied troops had difficulty envisioning the victims as martyrs. As Earl Ziemke notes (with regard to an assassinated Bürgermeister), a great many Germans died in the spring of 1945, most of them in forgotten circumstances and most without many questions asked.²⁷

On top of all these inhibiting factors, one must also note the censorship imposed by Allied authorities, which prohibited the contemporary press from making all but the most general observations about the Werwolf movement, and which thereby reinforced the dominant impression of German docility. The Twelfth Army

Group suggested in early April 1945 that press accounts of the fighting should avoid extensive reportage of Werwolf activity -- mainly on the grounds that any publicity would magnify the movement and win it new recruits -- and this policy was subsequently adopted by the relevant SHAEF censorship and public relations authorities. American, British, and French censorship strictures lasted as late as September 1945, and by the time that such measures were rescinded, the American press, at least, had lost interest in Germany and shifted its collective gaze elsewhere. Germany and shifted

Even less information filtered out of the Soviet Zone, although it is true that the Poles and Czechs released considerable information on alleged Werwolf outrages in an attempt to prove the continuing perfidity of Germanic populations in re-annexed areas (and thereby expedite the forced expulsion of such groups). This information from the East is of somewhat dubious reliability -- considering the fact that it obviously served the designs of Polish, Czech, and Soviet policy -- but with regard to this question, it is also notable that information from Eastern Europe has usually been given enough credence to serve as evidence in war crimes cases

tried in American courts. Even if the evidence from Eastern Europe is treated with due caution, however, one is still left with the impression that <u>Werwölfe</u> and other German resisters actually achieved much more than is generally acknowledged, and that even the data presented in the following pages constitutes only the tip of the iceberg.

Of course, historians have frequently overcome a scarcity of source material and still produced voluminous accounts of past events. With the Werwolf movement, however, there has been no strong motivation for original scholarship. In West Germany, the Werwolf does not fit easily into the semi-official Bundesrepublik line of history, which concentrates heavily upon the resistance against Hitler as a basis of legitimacy for the modern German state, and as a means of moral redemption for the For many years, the only group of German people. historians with a deep and abiding interest in the intricate workings of the Third Reich was the <u>Institut</u> für Zeitgeschichte, which not incidentally published the only German research on the Werwolf until the 1980s. seminal history has since been written by Arno Rose (1980), but it is still a significant comment on modern German historiography that there are only several German works on the <u>Werwolf</u>, whereas one could literally fill a library with books on the underground resistance <u>against</u> Hitler.

The East Germans and the Soviets, meanwhile, are traditionally shy about admitting any popular resistance to the triumph of Socialism. Soviet and East European historians have usually given primary attention to the survival of "fascist" industrial and military elites, which has in turn served as a convenient means of discrediting the Bundesrepublik. It is obviously difficult to fit such a self-destructive impulse as the Werwolf into a general historiography which regards the Third Reich as a creature of German capitalism, although some attempt has been made in this direction: certain Soviet and Czech sources, for instance, suggest that the Werwolf was established mainly to survive the defeat of the Reich, 31 or that it was composed of Nazi politicians and industrialists who later received the patronage of the Western powers. ("The fascist 'werewolves'", said Izvestia in February 1949, "are becoming the allies and servants of Wall Street and the City.") 32

It also seems likely that the usual Communist

portrayal of partisan fighting as a rallying of patriots dedicated to Soviet Socialism made it difficult to subsequently reverse the positive connotations of this fighting by focusing attention upon type of specifically Nazi version of guerrilla warfare, even if it failed. The logical conclusions of a study of the Werwolf might seem -- in a totalitarian society -- to diminish the contrast between the forces of light (ie. Soviet Socialism) and those of darkness (ie. Hitlerite fascism). It is entirely possible, of course, that in the emerging era of Glasnost, with its more liberal policies of access to archival information, a Soviet study may yet be written which definitively examines Russian security problems in Germany and Eastern Europe during the first years of occupation by the Red Army.

Western historians have long laboured under the perception of uniform German docility which has held sway since 1945, although several British writers -- specialists in popular war narratives -- have discussed the Werwolf in considerable detail. Overall, however, it seems that inhibitions similar to those of the Germans and East Europeans also exist in the West. In Western Europe and the Anglo-Saxon world, the popular view of the

anti-German wartime Resistance is still influenced not only by the lingering effects of 1940s propaganda, but also by the vogue of humanist existentialism which ushered forth as an intellectual product of Resistance, and which identified an individual sense of morality and courage as the engine which had supposedly propelled a brave minority of résistants. This revival of humanism had little or no relation to National Socialism: in fact, it was generally felt -- and still is that the absence of an inner sense of moral responsibility was one of the most notable lackings of the Nazi character, and one of the main factors which led Germany upon the road to ruin. Following this line of reasoning, one must conclude that National Socialists lacked a key ingredient essential to founding a strong resistance movement, particularly since, with the possible exception of the East, occupied Germany was not faced with a shadow half as black as that which she herself had cast upon her occupied territories and protectorates. French historian Jean Hugonnot, for instance, suggests that the German guerrilla movement "was a denial of the reality of history's teachings, in forgetting that an army of Resistance is fundamentally an army of free men, an army in the service of national independence and liberty; that is to say, the exact antithesis of this artificial maquis, this paper maquis..." Not surprisingly, he concludes that the Werwolf was a total failure.³³

The main assumption of this brief review certainly not that there has been an overt suppression of the facts, nor that there has been any nefarious plot to cover-up the Werwolf; rather, there has simply been a lack of interest governed by historiographical forces which focus the attention of historians in the first place. Thus the aim of this work is to disinter the story of the Werwolf, to explore the limits of its success, and to explain its ultimate failure. The goal aggressive revisionism, is not an but rather stocktaking of forgotten men and incidents; the hope is that such an account will be read in conjunction with the existing literature to create a more balanced view.

Footnotes

- See for instance, Willi Frischauer, Himmler: The 1. Evil Genius of the Third Reich (London: Odhams, 1953), pp. 229-230; Eugene Davidson, The Death and Life of Germany (New York: Jonathan Cape, 1959), p. 49; H.R. Trevor-Roper, <u>The Last Days of Hitler</u> (London: MacMillan, 1950), pp. 49, 51; Jurgen Thorwald, <u>Defeat in the East</u> (New York: Ballantine, 1967), p. 211; Dietrich Orlow, The History of the Nazi Party (Pittsburg: University of Pittsburg Press, 1973), p. 481; Jay Baird, The Mythical World of Nazi War Propaganda (Minneapolis: Univ. of Minneapolis Press, 1974), p. 307; Rodney Minott, The Fortress that Never Was (New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1964), p. 93; and Peter Black, <u>Ernst Kaltenbrunner</u> (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton UP, 1984), p. 234; and Walter Laqueur, Young Germany: A History of the German Youth Movement (London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1962), pp. 214-315.
- The Christian Science Monitor, 6 April 2. History of the 94th Infantry Division in World War ed. Laurence Byrnes (Washington: Infantry Journal Press, 1948), pp. 469, 471; History of the <u>Counter Intelligence Corps</u> (Baltimore: US Army Intelligence Center, 1959), Vol. XX, p. 68, NA; Arno Rose, Werwolf, 1944-1945: Eine Dokumentation (Stuttgart: Motorbuch Verlag, 1980), p. 205; Lord Russel of Liverpool, Return of the Swastika? (London: Robert Hale, 1968), p. 183; James Lucas, Last Days of the Reich (London: Stoddart, 1986), p. 201; and Lt. Col. George Dyer, XII Corps: Spearhead of Patton's Third Army (Baton Rouge, La.: XII Corps For abortive History Assc., 1947), p. 460. attempts on bridges near Barmen and Kassel, see German Directorate "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #36, 11 July 1945, p. 1, OSS 140955, RG 226, NA; and Earl Ziemke, The US Army in the Occupation of Germany, 1944-1946 (Washington: Center of Military History, US Army, 1975), pp. 245-246.

3. E.H. Cookridge, Gehlen: Spy of the Century (New York: Random House, 1971), pp. 100-101; Roden Orde, The Household Cavalry at War: Second Household Cavalry Regiment (Aldershot: Gale and Polden, 1953), p. 490; Maj. L.C. Gates, The History of the Tenth Foot, 1919-1950 (Aldershot: Gale and Polden, 1953), p. 202; <u>History of the East Lancashire</u> Regiment in the War 1939-1945 (Manchester: H. Rawson, 1953), p. 204; Lt. Col. Richard M.P. Carver, Second to None: The Royal Scots Greys, 1919-1945 (Glasgow: Royal Scots Greys Regt., c.1952), p. 185; Capt. J.S. McMath, The Fifth Battalion, the Wiltshire Regiment in Northwest Europe, June 1944 to May 1945 (London: Whitefriars Press), p. 111; Brig. Dudley Clarke, The Eleventh at War: Being the Story of the XI Hussars (Prince Albert's Own), 1934-1945 (London: Michael Joseph, 1952), p. 463; Arthur Dickens, <u>Lübeck Diary</u> (London: Gollancz, 1948), p. 21; Erich Kästner, Notabene 45 (Berlin: Cecilie Dressler, 1945), p. 150; History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XX, pp. 70, 74, 110-111, NA; Rose, pp. 316-317; Interview with Lord N. Annan, 29 April 1986; Nigel Hamilton, Monty: The Field Marshal, 1944-1976 (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1986), pp. 489-490; Maj. Flower, <u>History of the Argyll and</u> Desmond Sutherland Highlanders, 5th Battalion: 91st Anti-Tank Regiment, 1939-45 (London: Thomas Nelson and Sons, 1950), p. 353; USFET "Military Government -Civil Affairs Weekly Field Report #1, 14 July 1945, p. 2, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; Lt. Gen. Lidnikov, "Befehl für die Truppen der 39. Armee" #5/oll (Germ. transl.), 6 Feb. 1945, T-78, Records of OKH, Reel 488, frame 6474409, NA; M. Gross, "Beglaubigte Abschrift im Auszuge", 23 Nov. 1950, Ost Dok. 2/13, BA; Heinrich Kober, untitled report, 7 Feb. 1951, Ost Dok. 2/189, BA; Oberkommando der Heeresgruppe Mitte, Abt. Ic/AO "Ic - Tagesmeldung 1.3.45", p. 1, RH 2/2008, BMA; Silesian Inferno: War Crimes of the Red Army on its March into Silesia in 1945: A Collection of Documents (Köln: Informations -und Dokumentationszentrum, 1970), p. 43; The Tragedy of Silesia, 1945-46, ed. Johannes Kaps (Munich: "Christ Unterwegs", 1952/53), p. 190; The Globe and Mail, 13 June 1945;

Headquarters Berlin Area "Intelligence Summary" #1, 8 July 1945, p. 2, WO 205/1078 PRO; Ian Sayer and Douglas Botting, America's Secret Army (London: Grafton, 1989), pp. 233-234; Bdr. F.J. Way, "The Punishment Fits the Crime," in Khaki: The Army Bulletin, Vol. 4, #19 (11 June 1945), p. 3; Patton Diary, pp. 315, 322-323, in David Irving, Papers Relating to the Allied High Command, 1943/45, Reel #4; Diary of Maj. Gen. Everrett Hughes, p. 304, in David Irving, Papers Relating to the Allied High Command, 1943/45, Reel #5; Stars and Stripes, 25 Sept. 1944; 27 May 1945; 13 June 1945; 18 June 1945; The New York Times, 21 Sept. 1944; 4 April 1945; 13 April 1945; 25 April 1945; 17 April 1945; 26 May 1945; 3 June 1945; SHAEF JIC (45) 16 (Final) "Political Intelligence Report," 14 April 1945, p. JIC (45) 21 (Final) "Political SHAEF Intelligence Report", 7 May 1945, p. 2, both in WO 219/1700, PRO; "The Gore Report", Congressional Record, House, pp. 2483-2484; SHAEF G-5 "Weekly Journal of Information" #9, 19 April 1945, p. 10, WO 219/3918, PRO; Capt. Charles Leach, In Tornado's Wake: A History of the 8th Armoured Division (Chicago: Eighth Armoured Div. Assc., 1956), pp. 186-187; George Hoffman, The Super Sixth: History of the 6th Armoured Division in World War II and its post-war Association (Louisville, Ky.: 6th Armoured Div. Assc., 1975), p. 363; Capt. Joseph Carter, The History of the 14th Armoured Division (Atlanta: Albert Love Enterprises, 1946); Joseph Binkoski and Arthur Plaut, The 115th Infantry Regiment in World War II (Washington: Infantry Journal Press, 1948), p. 341; James Huston, Biography of a Battalion (Gehring, Neb.: Courier Press, 1950), p. 258; SHAEF PWD "Citizens Security Organization in Hildeberghausen, Thueringen", 23 May 1945, p. 1, OSS 131771, RG 226, NA; Lt. Joseph Hasson, With the 114th in the ETO (Army-Navy Pub. Co., 1945), p. 112; History of the 120th Infantry (Washington: Infantry Journal Press, Regiment 1947), p. 253; FO Weekly Political Intelligence <u>Summaries</u>, Vol. 11, Summary #289, 18 April 1945, p. 3; 3rd US Army "Military Government Weekly Report", 11 June 1945, p. 2, OSS 137425, RG 226, NA; Prevent World War III, Vol. I, #8 (March-April 1945), p. 35; Col. D. Kehm, 9th Army G-2 to ACoS SHAEF G-2,

- 28 May 1945, WO 219/1651, PRO; and Walter Görlitz, <u>Der Zweite Weltkrieg, 1939-1945</u> (Stuttgart: Steingrüben, 1952), Band 2, p. 544.
- 4. American military intelligence report, p. 6, OSS "Political 134791, RG 226, NA; SHAEF JIC Intelligence Report', 14 May 1945, p. 3, WO 219/1659, PRO; Capt. N. Hemmendinger, 6th AG G-5 Mission, "Alleged Sanctions at Freiburg Freudenstadt", 26 June 1945, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; Enclave Mil. Dist. ACoS G-2 "CI Periodic Report" #3, 18 July 1945, pp. 1-2, OSS XL 12926, RG 226, NA; The Stars and Stripes, 10 June 1945; The Christian Science Monitor, 5 June 1945; Rose, p. 304; and Binkoski and Plaut, pp. 349, 351. For an abortive attempt to blow up the Schloss Eller in Düsseldorf, see <u>History of the 94th Infantry</u> <u>Division in World War Two</u>, pp. 480-481. For the demolition of ammunition trains, see The Stars and Stripes, 27 May 1945; and Silesian Inferno, pp. 64-For details on a suspicious fire in an American chemical warfare dump near Grafenwohr (28 May 1945), see Dyer, p. 460.
- 5. Werwolf letter, enclosed in Lt. Col. R. Griswold, G-2 (OSS) 6th AG to R&A Branch (Paris), 1 May 1945, OSS 128942, RG 226, NA; PID "Germany: Weekly Background Notes" #1, 8 June 1945, p. 8, FO 371/46933, PRO; SHAEF JIC (45) 21 (Final) "Political Intelligence Report", 7 May 1945, p. 2, WO 219/1700, PRO; SHAEF G-5 "Civil Affairs -Military Government Weekly Field Report", 19 May 1945; "Military Government - Civil Affairs Report" #50, 26 May 1945, both in State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; War Report: D-Day to V-E Day, ed. Desmond Hawkins (London: Ariel Books/BBC, 1985), p. 303; The New York Times, 13 April 1945; Col. Ralph Pearson, Enroute to the Redoubt (Chicago: Ralph E. Pearson, 1958), Vol III, p. 429; DD Mil. Govt. Branch, Main HQ 1st Canadian Army "Weekly Report" #23, 24 April 1945, Appendix "A", OSS 137147, RG 226, NA; History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XX, pp. 105, 151; Vol. XXVI, pp. 13, 74, NA; Capt. Pierre de Tristan, 1st French Army 5th Bureau "Monthly

Historical Report", 1 May 1945, p. 6, WO 219/2587, PRO; FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 11, Summary 1289, 18 April 1945, p. 3; Vol. 11, Summary #289, 20 June 1945, p. 2; PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 30 April 1945, p. C4; 7 May 1945, p. C6, both in FO 898/187, PRO; ECAD "General Intelligence Bulletin" #46, 1 June 1945, p. 1, WO 219/3760A, PRO; "Le Nazisme Reste Encore à Extirper d'Allegmagne", 21 June 1945, P7 125, SHAT; and Leach, p. 187.

SHAEF JIC "Political Intelligence Report", 30 May 6. 1945, p. 7; 20 June 1945, p. 3, both in WO 219/1700, PRO; Leach, p. 187; History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XXVI, p. 48, NA; 15th US Army "G-2 Periodic Report", 6 June 1945, p. 2, OSS XL 12254, RG 226, NA; 3rd US Army "MG Weekly Report" 11 June 1945, p. 1, OSS 137425, RG 226, NA; 15th US Army G-2 "Periodic Report" #58, 20 June 1945, pp. 1-2, OSS XL 11747, RG 226, NA; Enclave Military Dist., Office of ACoS G-2 "CI Periodic Report" #3, OSS 12926, RG 226, NA; 15th US Army G-2 "Periodic Report" #60, 4 July 1945, pp. 1-2, OSS XL NA; SHAEF JIC "Political RG 226, Intelligence Report", 2 July 1945, p. 4; USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #13, 11 Oct. 1945, p. 2 through to #76, 26 Dec. 1946, p. 3; 30 May 1946, p. 4; Eucom "Intelligence Summary" #6, 28 April 1947, p. C10 through to #21, 18 Nov. 1947, p. A20, all in State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; Berlin Dist. G-2 "Weekly Summary", p. 2, OSS 140541, RG 226, NA; AFB Bulletin "L'activité du 'Werwolf' dans la Zone britannique en Allemagne", 7 July 1945, 7P 125, SHAT; 21 AG "CI News Sheet" #25, Part III, p. 14, 13 July 1945; #26, Part III, p. 11, 30 July 1945, both in WO 205/ 997, PRO; Regional MG Land Hessen-Nassau, Det. E1G2 "Weekly Mil. Govt. Report" #3, 4 Aug. 1945, OSS XL 14169, RG 226, NA; 5 Corps "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #6, 17 Aug. 1945, p. 8, FO 1007/299, PRO; GSI British Troops Austria "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #8, Part I, p. 8, 24 Aug. 1945, FO 371/46612, PRO; MI-14 "Mitropa" #4, 8 Sept. 1945, p. 4, FO 371/46967, PRO; CCG (BE) Intelligence Div. "Summary" #1, 15 Oct. 1947, p. 22, FO 371/64647, PRO; OMGUS Dir. of Intelligence

Chart for Dep. Mil. Governor, 22 Oct. 1945, OMGUS Adj. General's Office Decimal File 1947, 091.411, RG 260, NA; ACA Intelligence Organisation "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #14, 13 Oct. 1945, p. 13 through to #19, 17 Nov. 1945, p. 6, all in FO 1007/300, PRO; Direction Générale des Études et Recherches "Bulletin de Renseignements" #9, 8 Nov. 1945, p. 2, 7P 125, SHAT; USFET Information Control Div. "Daily Intelligence Digest" #57, 21 Nov. 1945, OMGUS AG Security-Classified Decimal File 1945-49, 350.09 (Intelligence, General), RG 260, NA; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Bulletin" #7, 28 Feb. 1946, p. 6 through to #15, 21 June 1946, p. 4, FO 1005/1701, PRO; US Forces Austria "Intelligence Summary" #42, 23 March 1946, p. 4, State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; ACA (BE) Intelligence Organisation "Joint Fortnightly Intelligence Summary" #4, 6 April 1946, p. B1; #7, 18 May 1946, p. B2, both in FO 1007/301, PRO; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Division Summary" #3, 13 Aug. 1946, p. 5 through to #12, 31 Dec. 1946, p. 7, both in FO 1005/1702, PRO; Constabulary G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Report" #4, 19 July 1946, Annex #1, pp. 1-2 through to #131, 13 Dec. 1948, Annex #1, p. 1, WWII Operations Reports 1940-48, RG 407, NA; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Review" #5, 6 Feb. 1946, p. 6, FO 371/55610, PRO; 250 British Liaison Mission Report #7, April 1947, p. 17, FO 371/64350, PRO; (BE) Intelligence Organisation Intelligence Summary" #29, 5 April Fortnightly 1947, p. 83 through to #45, 15 Nov. 1947, p. A3, all in FO 1007/302, PRO; Livingstone, British Consulate-General Baden-Baden to Bevin, 25 July 1947, FO 371/64351, PRO; FORD "Weekly Background Notes" #111, 9 Oct. 1947, p. E9, FO 371/46392, PRO; Eucom "Deputy Commander-in-Chief's Weekly Staff Conference" #24, 27 Aug. 1947, p. 3, State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; CCFA Direction de la Sûreté "Bulletin de Renseignements" #43, 15 Jan 1948, p. 3 through to #80, 31 July 1949, p. 6, OMGUS ODI Misc. Reports, RG 260, NA; ACA (BE) Intelligence Organisation "Joint Fortnightly Intelligence Summary" #52, 21 Feb. 1948, p. 3, OMGUS ODI Misc. Reports (ACA Austria), RG 260, NA; FORD "Germany: Fortnightly Background Notes" #134, 15 April 1948, p. G2, FO 371/70617, PRO; CIC Region VIII "Periodic Report' #95, 23 April 1948, p. 10, OMGUS ODI Misc. Reports (CIC Region VIII, Berlin), RG 260, NA; Memos by J.S. Arouet, Chief, Liaison Br., 4 Feb. 1949, p. 6 through to 15 May 1949, p. 6, OMGUS ODI, General Correspondence, 91 (French Zone), RG 260, NA; CCG (BE) Intelligence Div. "Summary" #1, 15 Oct. 1947, p. 22, FO 371/64647, PRO; and Maj. Gen. E. Harmon, Combat Commander (Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, 1970), p. 289.

7. For the construction of roadblocks, see: Direction Générale des Études et Recherches "Bulletin de Renseignements" #9, 8 Nov. 1945, p. 2, 7P 125, SHAT; USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #13, 11 Oct. 1945, p. 42; #16, 1 Nov. 1945, p. 52; #26, 10 Jan. 1946, p. 58; #68, 31 Oct. 1945, p. C13; #73, 5 Dec. 1946, pp. C15-16; #75, 19 Dec. 1946, pp. C8-C9, all in State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Bulletin" #7, 28 Feb. 1946, p. 6; #8, 13 March 1946, p. 4; 10 April 1946, p. 4, all in FO 1005/1701, PRO; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Division Summary" #6, 27 Sept. 1946, p. 9, FO 1005/ 1702, PRO; Constabulary G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Report" #6, 23 July 1946, Annex #1, p. 1; #19, 18 Oct. 1946, Annex #1, pp. 1-2; #20, 25 Oct. 1946, Annex #1, p. 2; #25, 30 Nov. 1946, Annex #1, p. 1; #84, 12 Jan. 1948, p. 17, all in WWII Operations Reports 1940-48, RG 407, NA; and The New York Times, 20 July 1947. For instances of nails and glass strewn on highways used by military vehicles, see: Bulletin "L'activité du 'Werwolf' dans la Zone britannique en Allemagne, 7 July 1945, 7P 125, SHAT; HQ Berlin Area "Intelligence Summary" #11, 15 Sept. 1945, p. 7, FO 1005/1706, PRO; 21 AG "CI News Sheet" #25, Part III, p. 14, 13 July 1945, WO 205/997, PRO; USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #36, 21 March 1946, p. C12, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Division Summary" #2, 22 July 1946, p. 3; #4, 29 Aug. 1946, p. 8, both in FO 1005/1702, PRO; ACA (BE) Intelligence Organisation "Joint Fortnightly Intelligence Summary" #11, 13 July 1946, p. B2, FO 1007/301, PRO; and 250 British Liaison Mission Report #6, Dec. 1946, FO 1005/1615,

PRO. For "decapitation wires", see: The Globe and Mail, 3 July 1945; Harmon, p. 289; 15th US Army G-2
"Periodic Report" #60, 4 July 1945, p. 2, OSS XL 12362, RG 226, NA; 21 AG "CI News Sheet" #25, Part III, p. 14, 13 July 1945, WO 205/997, PRO; The Stars and Stripes, 2 July 1945; 6 July 1945; Intelligence Div., Office of Chief of Operations, Navy Dept. "Intelligence Report", 6 Aug. 1945, OSS XL 18145, RG 226, NA; Dyer, p. 453; USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #13, 11 Oct. 1945, p. 42; #14, 18 Oct. 1945, p. 41; #16, 1 Nov. 1945, pp. 51-52; #18, 15 Nov. 1945, p. 64; #23, 20 Dec. 1945, p. 53; #24, 27 Dec. 1945, p. 45; #42, 2 May 1946, p. C13; #65, 10 Oct. 1946, p. C14; #74, 12 Dec. 1946, p. C16; Eucom 'Intelligence Summary" #1, 13 Feb. 1947, p. C12; #19, 23 Oct. 1947, p. A24; "Monthly Report of the Military Governor, US Zone" #2, 20 Sept. 1945, p. 1, all in State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; ACA Intelligence Organisation "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #14, 13 Oct. 1945, p. 13; #19, 17 Nov. 1945, p. 6; #26, 12 Jan. 1946, p. 3, all in FO 1007/300, PRO; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Bulletin" #8, 13 March 1946, p. 4; #13, 24 May 1946, p. 4, FO 1005/1701, PRO; OMGUS Director of Intelligence Chart for Dep. Governor, 22 Oct. 1945, OMGUS Adj. General's Office Decimal File 1947, 091.411, RG 260, NA; USFET Information Control Division "Daily Intelligence Digest" #57, 21 Nov. 1945, OMGUS AG Security-Classified Decimal File 1945-49, 350.09 (Intelligence, General), RG 260, NA; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Division Summary" #4, 29 Aug. 1946, p. 8; #7, 15 Oct. 1946, p. 6; #11, 16 Dec. 1946, p. 11; #12, 31 Dec. 1946, p.7, all in FO 1005/1702, PRO; 250 British Liaison Mission Report 1946, p. 1005/1615, Dec. 22, FO #6, Constabulary G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Report" #5, 26 July 1946, Annex #1, p. 2; #12, 3 Sept. 1946, Annex #1, p. 1; #24, 22 Nov. 1946, Annex #1, p. 1; #25, 30 Nov. 1946, Annex #1, pp. 1-2; #29, 28 Dec. 1946, Annex #1, p. 1; #34, 1 Feb. 1947, p. 3; #63, 22 Aug. 1947, p. 7, Annex #1, p. 1, all in WWII Operations Reports 1940-48, RG 407, NA; ACA (BE) Intelligence Organisation "Joint Fortnightly Intelligence Summary" #63, 24 July 1948, p. A3, Fortnightly #74, 25 Dec. 1948, p. A3, both in OMGUS ODI Misc.

Reports (ACA Austria), RG 260, NA; Memo by J.S. Arouet, Chief, Liaison Br., 15 May 1949, p. 6, OMGUS ODI, General Correspondence, 91 (French Zone), RG 260, NA; and Norman Kirby, 1100 Miles With Monty (Gloucester: Alan Sutton, 1989, p. 176.

8. OMGUS Dir. of Intelligence Chart for Dep. Mil. Governor, 22 Oct. 1945, OMGUS Adj. General's Office Decimal File 1947, 091.411, RG 260, NA; USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #14, 18 Oct. 1946, p. 40; #18, 15 Nov. 1945, p. 64; #34, 7 March 1946, p. A7; #56, 8 Aug. 1946, p. C10; #58, 22 Aug. 1946, p. C9; #61, 12 Sept. 1946, pp. C11-C12; #66, 17 Oct. 1946, p. C16; #67, 24 Oct. 1946, p. C11; Eucom "Intelligence Summary" #6, 28 April 1947, p. C10; #19, 23 Oct. 1947, p. A24; #20, 6 Nov. 1947, p. A22, all in State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Bulletin" #8, 13 March 1946, p. 4; #11, 26 April 1946, p. 4, both in FO 1005/1701, PRO; CG (BE) "Intelligence Division Summary" #9 15 Nov. 1946, p. 6; #10, 30 Nov. 1946, p. 9; #11, 16 Dec. 1946, p. 11; #14, 31 Jan. 1947, p. 7, all in FO 1005/1702, PRO; Constabulary G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #24, 30 Nov. 1946, Annex #1, p. 2; #30, 4 Jan. 1947, Annex #1, p. 2; #38, 1
March 1948, Annex #1, p. 1, all in WWII Operations Reports 1940-48, RG 407, NA; CCFA Direction de la Sûreté "Bulletin de Renseignements" #53, 5 June 1948, p. 6; #57, 15 Aug. 1948, p. 5; and #65, 15 Dec. 1948, p. 6, all in OMGUS ODI Misc. Reports, RG 260, NA. For the bombing and attempted bombing of CCG(BE) "Intelligence Allied vehicles see: Division Summary" #10, 30 Nov. 1946, p. 9; #11, 16 Dec. 1946, p. 11, both in FO 1005/1702, PRO; Constabulary G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #18, 11 Oct. 1946, Annex #1, p. 1; #24, 22 Nov. 1946, Annex #1, p. 1, both in WWII Operations Reports 1940-48, RG 407, NA; USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #73, 5 Dec. 1946, p. C13; OMGUS Public Relations Office Press Release, 21 Nov. 1946, both in State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; <u>The Stars and Stripes</u>, 15 Jan. 1947; and <u>The New York Times</u> 20 July 1947.

9. USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #11, 27 Sept. 1945, p. 47 through to #73, 5 Dec. 1946, p. Cl1; Eucom "Intelligence Summary" #2, 27 Feb. 1947, p. C12; #5, 14 April 1947, p. C11; Office of MG for Germany, Dir. of Intelligence R & A Sect. "Weekly Intelligence Brief for the Mil. Governor", 3 May 1946, p. 4; 17 May 1946, p. 2; 30 May 1946, p. 2, all in State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; OMGUS Dir. of Intelligence Chart for the Dep. Mil. Governor, 22 Oct. 1945, OMGUS Adj. General's Office Decimal File 1947, 091.411, RG 260, NA; HQ Berlin Area "Intelligence Summary" #11, 15 Sept. 1945, p. 7, FO 1005/1706, PRO; ACA Intelligence Organisation "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #15, p. 9; #16, 27 Oct. 1945, p. 7, both in FO 1007/300, PRO; The New York Times, 25 July 1945; 2 Jan. 1946; 10 Jan. 1946; 29 April 1947; Constabulary G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Report" #4, 9 July 1946, Annex #1, pp. 2-3 through to #129, 22 Nov. 1948, Annex #1, p. 1, all in WWII Operation Reports 1940-48, RG 407, NA; Kirby, "Intelligence pp. 169-170; CCG (BE) Bulletin" #10, 10 April 1946, p. 4 through to #15, 21 June 1946, p. 4, all in FO 1005/1701, PRO; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Division Summary" #2, 22 July 1946, p. 3; #6, 27 Sept. 1946, p. 9, both in FO 1005/1702, PRO; 250 British Liaison Mission Report #9, Dec. 1947, p. 26 FO 1005/1615, PRO; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Division Summary" #2, 15 Nov. 1947, p. 26, FO 371/64647, PRO; The Stars and Stripes, 1 Jan. 1946; 16 Jan 1946; 5 March 1947; CCFA Direction de la Sûreté "Bulletin de Renseignements" #44, 31 Jan. 1948, p. 5 through to #80, 31 July 1949, p. 5, all in OMGUS ODI Misc. Reports, RG 260, NA; Sp. Agent O. Epp, 970th CIC, Reg. VIII to ODI, Eucom, 29 April 1948, OMGUS ODI Excerpts of Misc. Reports, 23a Resistance and Subversive Activities, RG 260, NA; Memo by J.S. Arouet, Chief, Liaison 29 June 1949, p. 8, OMGUS ODI General Correspondence 91 (French Zone), RG 260, NA; German Directorate "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #38, 23 July 1945, p. 1, OSS 142218, RG 226, NA; Prevent World War III, #12 (Dec. 1945), p. 30; The Christian Science Monitor, 22 Dec. 1945; The Times, May 1946; and British HQ Berlin Area 13 "Intelligence Summary" #5, 30 July 1945,

205/1078, PRO. For instances of bodily assaults, see: USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #13, Oct. 1945, pp. 41-42 through to #71, 21 Nov. 1946, p. C18; Eucom "Intelligence Summary" #24, 8 Jan. 1948, p. A19; State Dept. Division of Foreign Activity Correlation, Paraphrase of War Dept. telegram, 8 May 1946, all in State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; OMGUS Dir. of Intelligence Chart for Dep. Mil. Governor, 22 Oct. 1945, OMGUS Adj. General Office Decimal File 1947, 091.411, RG 260, NA; <u>The Stars</u> and Stripes, 31 Oct. 1945; 27 March 1946; 28 March 1946; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Bulletin" #7, 28 Feb. 1946, p. 6 through to #14, 7 June 1946, p. 4, all in FO 1005/1701, PRO; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Division Summary" #1, 8 July 1946, p. 3 through to #12, 31 Dec. 1946, p. 7, all in FO 1005/1702, PRO; Intelligence Organisation "Joint (BE) Fortnightly Intelligence Summary" #11, 13 July 1946, p. B2; and #16, 21 Sept. 1946, p. B1, both in FO 1007/301, PRO; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Division Summary" #2, 15 Nov. 1947, p. 25, FO 371/64647, Information Control "Daily PRO; USFET Div. Intelligence Digest" #57, 21 Nov. 1945, OMGUS AG Security-Classified Decimal File 1945-49, 350.09 (Intelligence, General), RG 260, NA; Office of MG for Germany, Office of Dir. of Intelligence R&A Sect. "Weekly Intelligence Brief for the Military Governor, " 3 May 1946, p. 4 through to 30 May 1946, p. 2, all in State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, (Germany), RG Control 740.00119 59, NA; Constabulary G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Report" #4, 9 July 1946, Annex #1, p. 2 through to #128, 15 Oct. 1948, Annex #1, pp. 1-2; Constabulary G-2 Journals, 18 July 1947, all in WWII Operations Reports 1940-48, RG 407, NA; The New York Times, 20 July 1947; 15 Aug. 1947; FORD "Germany: Weekly Background Notes" #104, 21 Aug. 1947, p. A5, FO 371/64392, PRO; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Division Summary" #1, 15 Oct. 1947, p. 21; Summary #2, 15 Nov. 1947, p. 25, both in FO 371/64647, PRO; Public Safety Br. "Monthly Report, September 1947", 27 Oct. 1947, p. 2, FO 371/64663, PRO; ACA (BE) "Joint Fortnightly Intelligence Summary" #39, 23 Aug. 1947, p. B7, FO 1007/302, PRO; 250 British Liaison Mission Report #9, Dec. 1947, p. 25, FO 1005/1615,

Constabulary G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" 7 Jan. 1948, p. 7 OMGUS ODI Excerpts of Misc. Reports, 23a Resistance and Subversive Activity, RG 260, NA; CCFA Direction de la Sûreté "Bulletin de Renseignements" #45, 15 Feb. 1948 through to #80, 31 July 1949, pp. 4-5, all in OMGUS ODI Misc. Reports, RG 260, NA; Harmon, p. 289; ACA (BE) Intelligence Organisation "Joint Fortnightly Intelligence Summary" #61, 26 June 1948, p. A3 through to #77, 28 Feb. 1949, p. A3, all in OMGUS Misc. Reports (ACA Austria), RG 260, NA; Memos by J.S. Arouet, Chief, Liaison Br., 24 March 1949, p. 6 through to 11 July 1949, p. 7, OMGUS ODI General Correspondence, 91 (French Zone), RG 260, NA; and Fritz Lowenthal, News from Soviet Germany (London: Gollancz, 1950), p. 147.

- For the murder of Hartshorne, see: The New York 10. Times, 1 Sept. 1946; USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #63, 26 Sept. 1946, p. C10, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany) RG 59, NA; James Tent, Mision on the Rhine: Reeducation and Denazification in American Occupied Germany (Chicago: Univ. of Chicago Press, 1982), pp. 81, 86, 95, 97-98; and Peter Merkyl, review of Tent's Mission on the Rhine, in The Political Science Quarterly, Vol. 99, #1 (Spring 1984), 169-In January 1946, three MG officers in the Passau area -- one of whom was strictly enforcing denazification -- were murdered and their chalet burned to the ground. The case was never solved, although either Werwolfe or smugglers were thought responsible. See: The New York Times, 12 Jan. 1946; 13 Jan. 1946; 14 Jan. 1946; 15 Jan. 1946; 17 Jan. 1946; The Stars and Stripes, 15 Jan. 1946; 16 Jan. 1946; 17 Jan. 1946; 18 Jan. 1946; 20 Jan. 1946; 21 Jan. 1946; 28 March 1946; and USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #31, 14 Feb. 1946, p. 74, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA.
- 11. 5 Corps "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #7, 30 Aug. 1945, p. 10, FO 1007/299, PRO; ACA (BE) Intelligence Organisation "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #28, 26 Jan. 1946, p. 4, FO 1007/300, PRO; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Division



Summary" #1, 8 July 1946, p. 1; #4, 29 Aug. 1946, pp. 4-5, FO 1005/1702, PRO; Constabulary G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Report" #11, 27 Aug. 1946, Annex #1, p. 2; #10, 20 Aug. 1946, Annex #1, p. 1; #20, 25 Oct. 1946, Annex #1, p. 1; #30, 4 Jan. 1947, Annex #1, p. 2; #86, 26 Jan. 1948, Annex #2, p. 9; #133, 27 Dec. 1948, Annex #1, p. 1, all in WWII Operations Reports 1940-48, RG 407, NA; CCFA Direction de la Sûreté "Bulletin de Renseignements" #80, 31 July 1949, p. 6, OMGUS ODI Misc. Reports, RG 260, NA; USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #59, 29 Aug. 1946, p. C11; #67, 24 Oct. 1946, p. A1; #68, 31 Oct. 1946, p. C13; Eucom "Intelligence Summary" #2, 27 Feb. 1947, p. C16; #5, 14 April 1947, p. C10; #8, 22 May 1947, p. C14; #19, 23 Oct. 1947, p. A24; #21, 18 Nov. 1947, p. A20; USFET MG Office "Bi Weekly Political Summary" #6, 16 Nov. 1945, p. 6, all in State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Bulletin" #13, 24 May 1946, p. 4, FO 1005/1701, PRO; The New York Times, 21 Oct. 1946; 23 Nov. 1946; FORD "Digest for Germany and Austria" #704, 27 Jan. 1948, p. 11, FO 371/70791, PRO; The Times, 21 Oct. 1946; and History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XXVII, pp. 56-57, For instances of attempted sabotage on Allied NA. History of the Counter installations, see: Intelligence Corps, Vol. XXV, p. 20, NA; USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #14, 18 Oct. 1945, p. 40; #16, 1 Nov. 1945, p. 52; #45, 23 May 1946, p. C12; #60, 5 Sept. 1946, p. C9; Eucom "Intelligence Summary" #15, 2 Sept. 1947, p. A17; #18, 13 Oct. 1947, p. A25, all in State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; Constabulary G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Report" #12, 3 Sept. 1946, Annex #1, p. 2, WWII Operations Reports 1940-48, RG 407, NA; CG (BE) "Intelligence Division Summary" #6, 27 Sept. 1946, p. 9, FO 1005/1702, PRO; and Memo by J.S. Arouet, Chief, Liaison Br., 11 July 1949, p. 7, OMBGUS ODI General Correspondence, 91 (French Zone), RG 260, NA.

12. <u>History of the Counter Intelligence Corps</u>, Vol. XXVII, pp. 56-60, NA; Harmon, pp. 284-290; <u>The Times</u>, 21 Oct. 1946; 23 Oct. 1946; 21 Nov. 1946; 22 Jan. 1947; 2 Feb. 1947; <u>The New York Times</u>, 21 Oct.

1946; 22 Oct. 1946; 27 Oct. 1946; 29 Oct. 1946; 21 Nov. 1946; 27 Dec. 1946; 22 Jan. 1947; 2 Feb. 1947; 8 Feb. 1947; 28 March 1947; 7 May 1948; Kurt Tauber, The Eagle and the Swastika (Middletown, Conn.: Wesleyan UP, 1967), p. 405; USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #67, 24 Oct. 1946, p. A1; #68, 31 Oct. 1946, pp. A1, C1, C12; #70, 14 Nov. 1946, pp. C1, C12; #72, 28 Nov. 1946, p. C15; #73, 5 Dec. 1946, pp. C13, C15; #74, 12 Dec. 1946, p. C15; OMGUS Public Relations Office Press Releases, 28 Oct. 1946; 21 Nov. 1946; 26 Dec. 1946; 4 Jan. 1947; 14 Jan. 1947; Eucom "Intelligence Summary" #1, 13 Feb. 1947, pp. C11-C12, C15, C19; #5, 14 April 1947, p. C12; #6, 28 April 1947, p. C12; USFET "Theatre Commander's Weekly Staff Conference" #2, 14 Jan. 1947, p. 5; #5, 4 Feb. 1947, p. 3, all in State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; Constabulary G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #20, 25 Oct. 1946, Annex #1, p. 1; #21, 1 Nov. 1946, Annex #1, p. 2; #24, 22 Nov. 1946, Annex #1, p. 1; #31, 11 Jan. 1947, Annex #1, p. 1; #86, 26 Jan. 1948, p. 11, all in WWII Operations Reports 1940-48, RG 407, NA; The <u>Stars and Stripes</u>, 5 Jan. 1947; 9 Jan. 1947; 14 Jan. 1947; 15 Jan. 1947; 16 Jan. 1947; 17 Jan. 1947; 19 Jan. 1947; 22 Jan. 1947; 30 Jan. 1947; 3 1947; 5 Feb. 1947; 18 March 1947; FORD "Germany: Weekly Background Notes' #78, 30 Jan. 1947, p. 4, FO 371/64389, PRO; FORD "Germany: Weekly Background Notes: #86, 28 March 1947, p. D3; #88, 17 April 1947, p. D4, both in FO 371/64390, PRO; and ACC Report for the Moscow CFM Conference Feb. 1947, Sect. II, "Denazification", Part 9, "American Report" p. 2, FO 371/64352, PRO. The CIC also detected an alleged plot by five resisters to bomb a Spruchkammer in Dachau during late May 1947. See: Eucom "Intelligence Summary" #8, 22 May 1947, p. Cl3, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA.

13. British Troops Austria "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #10, 7 Sept. 1945, p. 8, FO 1007/300, PRO; ACA Intelligence Organisation "Joint Fortnightly Intelligence Summary" #41, 20 Sept. 1947, p. B2; #43, 18 Oct. 1947, p. A3, all in FO 1007/302, PRO; MI-14 "Mitropa" #4, 8 Sept. 1945, p. 6; #5, 22

Sept. 1945, pp. 6-7, both in FO 371/46967, PRO; The Times, 6 Oct. 1947; MI-14 "Mitropa" #21, 7 May 1946, p. 5, FO 371/55630, PRO; FORD "Digest for Germany and Austria" #690, 7 Jan. 1948, p. 4; #693, 10 Jan. 1948, p. III, both in FO 371/70791, PRO; FORD "Digest for Germany and Austria" #731, 4 March 1948, p. 7; #732, 5 March 1948, p. 7, both in FO 371/70792, PRO; FORD "Weekly Background Notes" #112, 16 Oct. 1947, pp. C3-C4, FO 371/64392, PRO; FORD "Germany: Fortnightly Background Notes" #140, 8 July 1948, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; ACA (BE) Intelligence Organisation, Digest #25, 1 March 1946, p. 2, FO 1007/289, PRO; and USFET G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #35, 14 March 1946, p. A21, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA.

14. For the "Deutsche Widerstandsbewegung SS", broken up by Operation Lampshade in 1946, see: CCG (BE) "Intelligence Bulletin" #12, 10 May 1946, p. 1, FO 1005/1701, PRO; MI-14 "Mitropa" #23, 5 June 1946, p. 5, FO 371/55630, PRO; BAOR "Fortnightly Military Intelligence Summary" #4, 10 June 1946, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Misc. Intelligence and Interrogation Reports 1945-46, RG 332, NA; CSDIC/WEA BAOR "Final Report on Willi Theile" FR #99, 21 Sept. 1946, pp. 4-8; CSDIC/WEA BAOR "Final Report on Robert Rathke" FR #96, pp. 1-4; CSDIC/WEA BAOR "Final Report on Franz Riedweg and Hptstuf. Ostubaf. Arthur Grathwol", 18 Sept. 1946, p. 8; and DIC/CCG (BE) "Final Report on Ernst Muller, Wolfgang Wegener, and Heinrich Wolpert" FR #102, 5 Oct. 1946, p. 1, all in ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Final Interrogation Reports 1945-47, RG 332, NA. For the "Deutsche Freiheits und Friedensbewegung", USFET see: "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #51, 4 July 1946, p. C6; #56, 8 Aug. 1946, pp. A1, C5; Eucom "Intelligence Summary" #1, 13 Feb. 1947, all in State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-47, 74000119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Division Summary" #5, 13 Sept. 1946, pp. 1-2; #11, 16 Dec. 1946, p. 9, both in FO 1005/1702, PRO; DIC/CCG (BE) "Final Report on Kurt Schmidt" FR #108, 12 Nov. 1946, pp. 1-4; DIC/CCG (BE) "Final Report on Willi Beckmann" FR #109, 18 Nov. 1946, pp. 1-9, both in ETO MIS-Y-

Sect. CSDIC/WEA Final Interrogation Reports 1945-47, RG 332, NA; CSDIC (WEA) BAOR "Report on Nursery" SIR 28, 18 April 1946, Part I, Appendix "E", pp. i-ii, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Intelligence and Interrogation Records 1945-46, RG 332, Constabulary G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #25, 30 Nov. 1946, p. 3, WWII Operations Reports 1940-48, RG 407, NA; 250 British Liaison Mission Report #6, Dec. 1946, FO 1005/1615, PRO; The Times, 26 March 1947; 9 April 1947; 17 April 1947; The New York Times, 27 March 1947; 9 April 1947; 10 April 1947; 16 April 1947; The Stars and Stripes, 27 March 1947; 7 April 1947; 10 April 1947; and 17 April 1947. For the "Deutsche Revolution" groups, broken up by Operation Selection Board in 1947, see: Eucom "Intelligence Summary" #2, 27 Feb. 1947, pp. C15-16; OMGUS Public Relations Office Press Release, 23 Feb. 1947; Special Annex to Intelligence Division "Summary" #21, 15 July 1947; Wing Movements Curtailed by Operation Selection Board", all in State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; The Times 24 Feb. 1947; 26 Feb. 1947; The Stars and Stripes, 24 Feb. 1947; 25 Feb. 1947; 27 Feb. 1947; The New York Times, 24 Feb. 1947; 25 Feb. 1947; 27 Feb. 1947; FORD "Germany: Weekly Background Notes" #83, 8 March 1947, p. D3, FO 371/64389, NA; and Tom Bower, Klaus Barbie: Butcher of Lyons (London: 1985), pp. 149-191. For the "Wolf Freies Corgi, Deutschland" and its interconnected sister groups in Austria, see: ACA (BE) "Joint Fortnightly Intelligence Summary" #47, 13 Dec. 1947, p. 2; #48, 27 Dec. 1947, pp. A2-A3; #49, 10 Jan. 1948, p. A2-A3; #50, 24 Jan. 1948, pp. A2-A5; #51, 7 Feb. 1948, p. A2; #52, 21 Feb. 1948, p. 2; #54, 20 March 1948, p. A3; #58, 15 May 1948, p. A4; #59, 29 May 1948, pp. A2-A3; #60, 12 June 1948, p. A2; #68, 2 Oct. 1948, p. A3; #66, 4 Sept. 1948, p. A4; #73, 11 Dec. 1948, p. A3; #74, 25 Dec. 1948, p. A2; #77, 28 Feb. 1949, p. A3; #81, 27 June 1949, p. A3; #82, 25 July 1949, p. B2; #79, 24 April 1949, p. A3; #80, 29 May 1949, p. A6, all in OMGUS ODI Miscellaneous Reports (ACA Reports), RG 260, NA; US Forces Austria "Intelligence Summary" #134, 31 Dec. 1947, pp. 3, 10-11, FO 371/70401, PRO; US Forces Austria "Intelligence Summary" #135, 9 Jan. 1948, pp. 3, 6-

- 7, 9; #136, 16 Jan. 1948, pp. 4-5, 12; #137, 23 Jan. 1948, p. 4; #140, 13 Feb. 1948, p. 4; #141, 20 Feb. 1948, p. 3; #142, 27 Feb. 1948, p. 4; #143, 5 March 1948, p. 4; #144, 12 March 1948, p. 4; #146, 26 March 1948, p. 4; #154, 21 May 1948, p. 11; #155, 28 May 1948, p. 6, all in FO 371/70402, PRO; FORD "Digest for Germany and Austria" #688, 3 Jan. 1948, p. V; #690, 7 Jan. 1948, pp. II-III; #693, 10 Jan. 1948, p. II; and #698, 17 Jan. 1948, pp. II-II, all in FO 371/70791, PRO.
- 15. James Lucas, Kommando: German Special Forces of World War Two (New York: St. Martin's, 1985), pp. 268-270; Rose, pp. 173-180; and David Irving, Hitler's War (New York: Viking, 1977), pp. 778-779.
- 16. French intelligence agencies were especially bothered by the over-extensive use of the term 'Werwolf", which they felt denied it any specific sense of meaning. Directions des Services de Documentation Allemagne "Note sur la Formation du Werwolf," 6 July 1945, p. 6; and Direction Générale des Études et Recherches "Bulletin d'Information de CE" #64, both in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA.
- 17. Peter Watson, <u>War on the Mind</u> (London: Hutchinson, 1978), pp. 342-343.
- 18. CSDIC/WEA BAOR "Interim Report on SS Obergruppenführer Karl M. Gutenberger" IR #8, 8 Oct. 1945, p. 1, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Interim Interrogation Reports 1945-46, RG 332, NA.
- 19. CSDIC (WEA) BAOR "Supplement to IRs #8, 34, and 38
 -- Notes on Interrogation of SS Obergruf.
 Gutenberger", 13 Nov. 1945, p. 2, ETO MIS-Y-Sect.
 CSDIC/WEA Interim Interrogation Reports 1945-46, RG
 332,NA.
- 20. For the lack of trained British interrogators, see Tom Bower, <u>Blind Eye to Murder</u> (London: Granada, 1983), p. 148.
- 21. The Globe and Mail, 2 April 1945.

- 22. The Stars and Stripes, 28 Sept. 1945.
- 23. F.H. Hinsely et. al., <u>British Intelligence in the Second World War</u> (London: HMSO, 1979), Vol. I, p. 4.
- 24. For SHAEF's problems in the collection of Werwolf intelligence from the Army Groups, see Minutes of the 3rd Mtg., Political Intelligence Committee, SHAEF JIC, 14 April 1945, WO 219/1603, PRO. For the general lack of coordination and information-sharing between the various CIC regional offices in Germany during the postwar period, as well as inter-zonal barriers to the flow of intelligence, see Bower, Klaus Barbie, pp. 150-164.
- 25. Col. H.G. Sheen, SHAEF G-2 to ACOS 6th AG G-2, ACO\$
 12th AG G-2, BGS (I) 21st AG, and ACOS ETOUSA G-2,
 16 April 1945, WO 219/1602, PRO.
- 26. R.F. Weigley, <u>History of the United States Army</u> (New York: MacMillan, 1967), p. 161. One of the main difficulties in writing about partisan warfare involving US troops -- at least until the time of the conflict in Vietnam -- is that academy-trained officers gave little credit or recognition to guerrillas, and in the few cases where they were mentioned in reports and dispatches, they were defined in only the most general terms. See, for instance, Virgil C. Jones, "The Problem of Writing about the Guerillas", in <u>Military Affairs</u>, Vol. XXI (1957), p. 21.
- 27. Ziemke, p. 184.
- 28. For the evolution of Allied censorship policy on the Werwolf, see: 12th AG from Sands from Sibert sgnd. Bradley to SHAEF Main G-2 (CIB), 9 April 1945; Maj. N.B.J. Huijsman, PWD SHAEF (Fwd) to SHAEF (Fwd), 28 April 1945; Col. G. Warden, Press Censors Guidance #57 (New Series) -- "'Werewolves' or German Underground", 20 June 1945, all in WO 219/1602, PRO; PWE Central Directive, 5 April 1945; PWE Political Warfare Directive (European Theatre), 8 June 1945, both in FO 371/46790, PRO; and SHEAF PRD, Press Censors Guidance #1 (New Series) --

"Level of Security After V-E Day", 5 May 1945, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 862.911, RG 59, NA. For specific censorship stops on German sabotage and resistance activity, see Col. G. Warden, PRD SHAEF Press Censorship to G-2 SHAEF, 17 April 1945; Col. H.G. Sheen, SHAEF G-2 to SHAEF PRD, 18 April 1945; Col. G Warden, PRD SHAEF to G-2 SHAEF (Fwd), 21 May 1945; Col. H.G. Sheen, G-2 SHAEF (Fwd) to PRD SHAEF (Main), 25 May 1945, all in WO 219/1602, PRO; 12th AG Publicity and Psychological Warfare, Press Censorship Br., "Trend of Copy Submitted for 12th Army Group Censorship", 24 April 1945, published in P&W Section, 12 Army Group, Report of Operations, Vol. XIV, p. 90; The New York Times, 9 July 1945; and The Globe and Mail, 9 July 1945.

- 29. For the cancellation of censorship in the European Theatre, see, <u>The Stars and Stripes</u>, 6 Sept. 1945; 7 Sept. 1945; and <u>The New York Times</u>, 7 Sept. 1945.
- 30. Harold Zink, <u>The United States in Germany</u>, 1944-1955 (Princeton, N.J.: Van Nostrand, 1957), pp. 89-90.
- 31. V. Styrkul, <u>The SS Werewolves</u> (Lviv: Kamenyar, 1982), p. 37; and Pavel Drska, <u>Ceskoslovenska Armada v Norodni a Demokraticke Revoluci, 1945-1948</u> (Prague: Ziva minulost, 1979), pp. 62-64.
- 32. <u>Current Digest of the Soviet Press</u>, Vol. I, #8 (22 March 1949), p. 34.
- 33. Jean Hugonnet, "La Préparation du 'Maquis' allemand", in <u>Cahier Internationaux de la Resistance</u>, Vol. 3, #6 (July 1961), p. 59.

The Prehistory of the <u>Werwolf</u>: A Brief Review of Guerrilla Warfare and Terrorism in Germany

One of the most common fallacies regarding the Werwolf movement is that guerrilla warfare failed in Germany because certain deeply ingrained aspects of German "national character' did not favour such tactics, misconception often repeated even by Germans themselves. The German people, for instance, have been regarded as too orderly, too steeped in a tradition of strict obedience to established authority, too chivalrous (in a hollow sense), and too lacking in individual initiative to resort to any sort of popular or partisan warfare.1 One German general noted that Germanic "common sense" did not permit acceptance of a tactic more appropriate to hot-blooded Latins and Slavs, and this sort of biased commentary has been given serious consideration by the British military writer Kenneth MacKsey, who claims that such "racial aspects" are significant and "worthy of further study."2

In truth, of course, Germany had a history of partisan warfare as full as that of most European countries -- "The German people," as Friedrich Engels noted, "are by no means lacking in revolutionary

tradition."3 It is also true, however, that the German mass culture which arose after 1871 cast a shadow upon this method of warfare. Unlike such countries as Greece or Italy, partisan warfare did not play a significant role in the saga of German national consolidation, mainly because the unification of the German state was orchestrated from above, by Bismarck and William I, and did not arise from a popular initiative; after all, the liberal-bourgeois nationalists had tried such revolutionary course in 1848 and had failed. Bismarck and his contemporaries were happy to convert nationalism into a prop for the new Wilhelmine Empire, thus stealing the thunder of German liberals, but they were certainly not prepared to officially favour the doctrine of a "people's war" as well. War in the Bismarckian view remained what it had long been in the eyes of European reactionaries and conservatives -- namely, a sole prerogative of the state and the professional army.

In fact, Prussia/Germany established itself during the Imperial period as the dominant political force in Europe and as an outwardly expanding power; opinionmakers in a country at such a stage of development tended to harbour some natural resentment against a type of

warfare which was a natural weapon of the weak, and which could only mean trouble for a dynamic nation which saw its destiny in the domination of considerable portions of This prejudice first arose as a result of Prussian/German experiences with French franc tireurs in 1870-71 -- a breed of warrior who subsequently received short shrift in standard German accounts of the war4 -and it was further exasperated by problems with Belgian and French partisans in the First World War. Even during the period of the Weimar Republic -- when the weakened Reichswehr itself experimented with tactics of querrilla warfare -- there was a major rally around the flag in reaction to Belgian and French claims regarding the illegality of a number of summary executions which had taken place in 1914, when enemy franc tireurs had fired upon advancing German troops. This kind of popular prejudice was further inflamed during the early years of World War Two, when Germany lay astride most of Europe, and by the time this situation was finally reversed in 1944 -- and the Germans were forced to establish their own partisan movements -- the Nazi leadership was faced with the crusted accumulation of over seventy years of indoctrination, through which many Germans had come to

consider themselves far above the level of "guerrilla banditry." Not surprisingly, Nazi ideologues and propagandists desperately searched for traditional sources of inspiration which could rouse a <u>Volkskrieg</u> and erode the prejudices which had built up since 1871.6

In truth, of course, guerrilla warfare in Germany had a history beginning in ancient times, when the Teutonic tribes -- like many primitive peoples -- adopted tactics of diversion and stealth in facing technologically and culturally superior enemy, in this case the Romans.7 However, the beginning of identifiably German tradition of popular warfare dates only from the Middle Ages, when the very idea of "regular" and "honourable" warfare itself came into being and thus marked the contrast between "regular" and "irregular" operations. This definition of "honourable" warfare and -- in a more general sense -- of "law and itself, was part of the value system which accompanied a series of social and military changes which occurred in Germanic Europe during the early Middle Ages: in sociological terms, the voluntary factor of clan solidarity as an associative element in military and political organization was gradually replaced by hierarchical authoritarianism;⁸ in military terms, infantry levies became distinctly secondary to heavily armed cavalry; and in sociopolitical terms, armed power was reserved largely for the knighthood and the peasantry was effectively disarmed.

Despite these crucial changes, however, it is important to note that the popular aspect of warfare never entirely disappeared. Particularly during the period after the 13th century -- when the central power of the Empire began its gradual decline -- the German peasantry was subject to the oppression of local princes or of foreign armies of occupation, which in turn resulted in the repeated occurrence of a "peasant's war", or Bauernkrieg, as well as the emergence of a strong tradition of vigilantism.

Peasant revolts were mainly a conservative reaction against the arbitrariness of local princes or the rapaciousness of foreign armies, and such uprisings were actually constitutional under medieval German law: the German people possessed ancient rights -- dating at least to the time of the <u>Völkerwanderung</u> -- which allowed for violent opposition to any form of tyranny which defied "the old law," ie., the "law of one's fathers," which

formed the customary code of rights, duties, and obligations. Some of the peasant rebellions in western Germany were coordinated by an underground movement called the Bundschuh, after the farmer's laced boot which frequently appeared on the banners of peasant rebels, and the more radical rebels sought to institute a sort of semi-republican political system based upon the autonomy local communities.9 and rights of The Lumpengesindel was also responsible for querrilla-style raiding -- or "social banditry" -- in mountainous or heavily wooded areas, such as the Harz, the Thüringer Wald, or the forests bordering the Rhine Valley; even as late as the 18th century, the highwayman "Schinderhannes" achieved a renowned reputation in the Rhine-Main region by stealing from "the rich" (by which he meant Jews) and supposedly giving to "the poor." 10

Particularly during the Thirty Years War -- which was an example par excellence of a war without limits -- Germany and Austria were wracked by vicious fighting between peasant guerrillas on one side and various princes, mercenaries, and foreign occupation armies on the other. In the Harz, for instance, partisan bands received the support of the Danes and preyed upon the

riches of local magnates, particularly the wealthy burghers of Goslar. Similar bands roamed the Lüneberg Heath during the same period, attacking Swedish troops and generally seeking to protect their families and property; according to Hermann Löns, one of these bands adopted the name Wehrwolf, and chose as their terrorist emblem the so-called "Wolfsangel", which resembled an inverted letter "N". 13

The classic example of such peasant forces was in the Alps, where natural and social conditions -- ie., tribal loyalties; a culture of continual unrest produced by cattle breeding; lack of means to maintain permanent troops; and a terrain which favoured light infantry over more mechanized and organized forms of warfare -- conspired to produce an independently-minded armed peasantry and a highly martial culture. In this area, independent peasant republics actually took shape, and depended for their defence upon the militia system and a style of guerrilla warfare centering upon resistance echeloned in depth and supported by natural obstacles. After the 14th century, warfare in the Alps was based upon earthen or masonry barricades called "Letzi", and on the fighting which took place -- less at the Letzi

themselves -- than on a wide front both behind and in front of the barricades; typically, enemy forces were ambushed as they focused upon delaying units stationed at the <u>Letzi</u>. 14 Such tactics became a kind of national strategy for the Swiss and eventually took shape in the form of the Swiss "National Redoubt," a system of mountainous fortifications which, in turn, lent itself to the idea of a Nazi "National Redoubt," also based in the Alps.

In general, Medieval Germany was marked by a strong tendency among individuals or communities to supersede ineffective government by means of voluntary association, and this tendency particularly characterized the Vehme, justice. 15 secret courts of Because of the or Balkanization of the Reich and the absence of a strong central power, certain Westphalian courts in the 13th century adopted clandestine practices as a means of preserving justice in the face of local princes who were otherwise disposed to tamper with the normal execution of law. The proceedings of these courts were carried out in true cloak-and-dagger fashion, and free jurymen, or Freischöfen -- who both decided the cases and carried out the verdicts -- established a secret fraternity among themselves. In the 14th century the <u>Vehme</u> courts were recognized by the Emperor, mainly as a means of counteracting the unbridled power of the regional lords, and the jurisdiction of the courts also expanded into other areas of Germany (1385).

As time passed, however, the Vehmegerichte began to exercise their own authority in an increasingly arbitrary fashion: the accused, for instance, were often sentenced in absentia, and were subsequently considered marked men by the Freischöfen. Such quarry were caught and hanged in the dark of night, and were usually marked by one of several mottos which showed that the victim had been a target of the Vehme. This kind of practice eventually aroused criticism not only from the local princes, but also from the rising burgher class, and finally from the Emperor, and in the late 15th century the power of the courts was broken, although they survived in much weakened form until the end of the Holy Roman Reich. 16 It is important for our purposes to note, however, that even as the courts declined they were remembered and romanticized in German popular culture, and such writers as Goethe and Kleist made the Vehme a standard prop in the new genre of Romanliteratur.

The unifying element in such medieval movements was the basic desire to protect and honour "the old law," as well as the vague belief that the existing social and political order in Germany was unbalanced. However, with the decline of feudalism and the rise of the monarchial state, the ancient German right of popular resistance was overridden by new absolutist legal principles, such as the criminalization of resistance through ordinances against "treason" and "sedition" (c. 1502-1532), or the revival of the ancient Roman doctrine of Lex Regia, which maintained that the people transferred sovereignty to the monarch in a social contract which was irrevocable. 17 Moreover, basic social prerogatives like maintaining civil security or waging war were once and for all taken out of the hands of such irregular bodies as Vehme courts or guerrilla bands, and rather were monopolized by the institution of the state.

In Prussia, which had emerged as the monarchial state par excellence and as the main North German principality, the term "Militz" was itself strictly forbidden, and there was no country-wide militia system after the early 18th century. It is true that men of the peasantry were drafted into the Army to augment its

mercenary core, but there was no attempt to motivate this peasant soldiery by patriotism or by anything else intended to appeal to the common man. Rather, the Fredericks presided over a type of military slave system, in which the men of the ranks were motivated solely by regimentation and the threat of corporal punishment; in turn, therefore, it was impossible to deploy manpower restrictive line formations -ie.. reconnaissance patrols or skirmishing detachments -because of the reasonable expectation that the men of the ranks would desert amass once free of the immediate control of their officers. 18 To the extent that it was necessary, military reconnaissance and patrol activity was performed by small elite units, such as Hussars and Feldjäger (Field Rangers), whose discipline and loyalty was ensured by preferential treatment; the Feldjäger, for instance, were recruited solely among foresters, who were promised jobs as huntsmen on royal and Junker estates in return for a term of loyal military service. 19

In fact, this ossified hierarchical order was a fragile arrangement, which was clearly shown by the desperate appeals to "the people" which issued forth whenever the system was under great strain. Note, for

instance, that during the Seven Years War, when much of Prussia was overrun, Frederick the Great reluctantly raised some twenty-three "Freibataillone", which were units of armed peasants, foreigners, and POWs -- in effect militiamen or partisans -- under the command of a few qualified Army officers.²⁰

The greatest crisis, however, came only in the wake of the French Revolution, when the revolutionary ideas which swept out of France were used to defeat the French Army, which also swept out of France and into Germany. In the early 19th century, a powerful coterie of reformminded officers, including such memorable names as Scharnhorst, Gneisenau, Boyen, and Clausewitz, argued that Germany should be liberated from Napoleonic domination by reliance upon a patriotic "War Liberation." The basic idea was to exploit the new spirit of German nationalism as a means of rousing mass involvement in a war against France, and also to abolish the extensive military exemptions that had previously protected the privileged classes from conscription -- the eventual goal was true mass army which would cut across class lines in the name of national unity. The reformers were also inspired by anti-French querrilla wars in Spain and Russia, and by a peasant revolt in the Tyrol -- under the inspired leadership of Andrew Hofer -- as well as the simultaneous organization of a mass militia, or <u>Landwehr</u>, by the Austrian regime.²¹

Leading Prussian reformers were plotting as early as 1806 to convert the traditional Bauernkrieq into a modern "people's war," and several precipitate rebellions were actually launched in 1809, perhaps the most significant being the abortive revolt of a five thousand man Freikorps under Major Ferdinand von Schill. The Prussian monarchy and ruling classes, however. remained understandably suspicious of a popular uprising by their subjects, even if it was directed at the French, and it was only after the massive French defeats in Russia in 1812 that the call for a mass uprising became so tempting that it could no longer be rejected, even by the staunchest advocates of the Old Regime. The newly emancipated peasantry was swept into a new patriotic mass army or was called upon to join local bands of a partisan militia, the Landsturm, and thereby harass the Napoleonic armies along their lines of communication. A more formal militia, the Landwehr, attempted to appeal to the landed peasantry and the bourgeoisie, while independent volunteer detachments (<u>Jägerkorps</u>) called upon young men of noble birth.²² Guerrilla units contributed --somewhat marginally -- to the subsequent victories of the Prussians and their allies, and Romantic thinkers like Ernst Arndt gushed about a supposed revival of the associative spirit of ancient Teutonic tribal warfare.²³

Of course, a significant question remained: namely, how could the forces of Prussian autocracy stuff the genie of mass nationalism -- and its "associative" spirit -- back into its bottle? Although the German partisans of 1813 were "conservative" in the sense that they nominally fought for the status quo and were authorized in advance by the Prussian monarchy, the implicit relationship between partisan warfare, democratic nationalism, and revolution, was all but impossible to ignore. The mass of the population, after all, was given a chance to perceive its own unity apart from the person of the monarch, and in areas of disputed control, guerrillas were able to exercise a measure of power before the Old Order fully reestablished itself.24 Moreover, units such as the Lutzöwsche Freikorps recruited patriots from all over Germany -- not just from Prussia -- and they advanced into battle under the banner

of "the Fatherland" rather than under the device of any regional monarch. 25

In fact, however, the state worked to rapidly reinforce its authority and minimize any revolutionary implications arising from its military strategy: English liaison officer noted, for instance, that while the Landsturm was indeed a popular uprising, "it differs from that in Spain in that it has been firmly organized," and a Prussian contemporary put forth an even more fundamental observation, noting that the government was actually stifling spontaneous risings by imposing too many rules.²⁶ Within several months of the Landsturm decree, Prussian querrillas had sunk under the weight of bureaucratic ordinances which allowed them to assemble only with the express authority of local Prussian Military Governments, and since the French evacuated Prussian territory more quickly than expected, guerrilla levies were rapidly demobilized or used to fill the ranks of the Landwehr. The Landwehr, in turn, was up-graded into a full-fledged field army, and subsequently enjoyed a brief period as a first line combat force, equal in status to the regular Army and yet organized as a citizen's force on a militia basis. In 1819, however, it

was reduced in status to a special reserve for the regular Army, partly because of its own inadequacies, partly because noblemen and reactionary military officers feared the political tenor of a force which was dominated by the nationalistic and democratic middle classes. Even after this emasculation, tensions over the status of the Landwehr remained not far below the surface of Prussian politics for a half century, and in the 1860s the monarchy and Junkers further strengthened the regular Army at the expense of the Landwehr.²⁷

The message that seems to have arisen from the War of Liberation -- at least for the Prussian military -- was that guerrilla warfare was a useful tactic in times of desperation, a concept which, in fact, had already been advanced by some 18th century German theorists and was usually associated with the term "Kleinkrieg" (or "small-scale warfare"). 28 Clausewitz, in his postwar writings, stressed partisan warfare in exactly this sense: as a defensive rising of "armed peasantry" undertaken once the interior of the homeland was invaded, but closely coordinated by the state and conducted as a diversionary adjunct to regular military operations. In fact, he proclaimed that without direction by special

detachments of the regular Army, "the local inhabitants will usually lack the confidence and initiative to take to arms." Clausewitz glossed over partisan warfare as a means of radical social or political change, and he also refused to consider it as a method in itself capable of achieving victory anywhere but in the vast expanses of Russia, 29 a proposition which again deemphasized the revolutionary aspects of the <u>Kleinkrieg</u>.

specifically Prussian/German approach This partisan warfare was not provided with many opportunities for application during the century after the War of Liberation. It is true, however, that from 1814 to 1888, Prussia/Germany maintained the status of the Landsturm as a vague kind of final call-up in case the country was invaded, and supply depots for such last ditch minutemen were supposedly prepared. The best single attempt to define this ghost of the Landsturm was the so-called "Landsturm Law" of 1875, which was specifically intended to invoke the spirit of the 1813 decree and which described the Landsturm as a special Volksbewegung to be raised in case of enemy invasion and to be subject to possible wartime service as a pool of replacements for the Landwehr. 30

In effect, however, very little attention was paid to the Landsturm because the main thrust of military planning was directed toward the emergency mobilization of as many front line troops as possible, the principal intent of which was to mount a successful preemptive attack in case of imminent danger. The reasons for this orientation of strategy are not difficult to determine: German unification, after all, was achieved by regular field armies operating under the command of the Prussian aristocracy, and the new German Empire thereafter became an economic and military powerhouse which soon developed a supposedly fail-safe method of "offensive defence" in the form of the Schlieffen Plan. Moreover, a shadow seemed to fall upon guerrilla warfare as both a tactic and as a strategy; as noted above, the only guerrillas which the Reich actually encountered during this period were those facing German troops, and for northern Europeans in general, partisan warfare seemed to fit neatly into the popular Spencerite view of war as a product of barbaric cultures existing at the fringes of Western civilization.31

The outbreak of World War One destroyed much of this Spencerite arrogance about the nature of war, and to some

extent revived the legitimacy of partisan warfare as a tactic. Of course, with the brief exception of the East Prussian campaign in 1914, the German High Command did not have to face the prospect of defending German national soil until the very end of the war, and even in this final hour they preferred an armistice -- supposedly on liberal Wilsonian terms -- rather than supporting the levee en masse being suggested by such men as Walther Rathenau, the wartime boss of the German economy. 32 is interesting to note, however, that in several cases where German military units were isolated by enemy forces, the supposedly staid and unimaginative Prussian officer corps successfully adopted itself to partisan warfare, albeit along the narrow tactical lines of a diversionary Kleinkrieg. There were several instances of such activity along the fluid lines of the Eastern front, but the classic example was in German East Africa, where Oberstleutnant Paul von Lettow-Vorbeck led his guerrilla column of several thousand Schutztruppe and Africans through a four year odyssey which ended only several weeks after the Armistice in Europe. 33 (One of Lettow-Vorbeck's young officers, Theodor von Hippel, was so inspired by the Tanganyikan Campaign that he later designed, built, and led the so-called "Brandenburg" detachment, Germany's main commando unit during the early stages of World War Two.)³⁴ In addition, German agents also attempted to spur guerrilla warfare in Poland, the Ukraine, Persia, and various points beyond.³⁵

The immediate period after the Great War developed along lines very similar to the earlier period of defeat and humiliation from 1806 to 1813. As during the Napoleonic period, the regular Army was strictly limited in size, and this disability created a need for innovative tactics and methods. Under General Hans von Seeckt, the Reichswehr developed a doctrine of mobile warfare in order to offset Franco-Polish advantages in armour, artillery, and aircraft, and it also inculcated a reliance upon tactics of manoeuvre -- the eventual basis of Blitzkrieg warfare had thus been established, particularly after the full realization of opportunities for mechanized forces operating within such a doctrine of mobility.³⁶ officers schooled German in environment developed a sense of independent initiative and flexibility generally greater than that of their eventual opponents in World War Two, 37 and they hardly fit the usual stereotype of the starchy, intractable Prussian automaton, supposedly incapable of exercising the independent initiative necessary for guerrilla warfare.

In truth, guerrilla warfare formed an important element in the new strategy: Hauptmann Arthur Erhardt argued that the increasing mechanization of war made supply lines an obvious target for partisans, 38 and the Reichswehr's expert on "Eastern affairs," Oberstleutnant von Voss, noted that the Kleinkrieg was potentially of great value as long as it was "systematically organized." In actual practice, the Reichswehr helped form special partisan units which maintained resistance against the Allied powers in the Rhenish occupation zones, and -during the dark years of 1923 to 1925 -- in the Ruhr as well. These guerrillas formed the original nucleus of a nationwide partisan organization called the Feldjägerdienst, which was under the purview of the regional military commands (Wehrkreise) until 1928, when it was transferred to the Grenzschutz. Guided partly by Swiss and Soviet influences, the Feldjägerdienst was composed of one hundred man stay-behind companies (Kampfpatrouillen) which, in turn, were sub-divided into eight man Gruppe and intended to harass the enemy rear in case of an invasion of Germany, particularly in the enemy-occupied and demilitarized zones in the Rhineland. Special <u>Volksdeutsch</u> units were also established for the execution of sabotage activity in the Sudentenland, the Memelgebeit, and the Polish-annexed borderlands, and the <u>Feldjägerdienst</u> also trained and supplied foreign partisans, such a Ukrainian separatists and Hungarian revanchists, who offered any sort of conceivable opportunity for diverting the attentions of Germany's foes.³⁹

After the Nazi <u>Machtergreifung</u> in 1933, irregular warfare continued to play an important role in German strategy and tactics -- in fact, as David Thomas notes, the <u>Wehrmacht</u> was the first army to develop a systemic concept of the value of commando operations and to exploit such tactics on a large scale.⁴⁰ Ideologically, the image of the partisan fit comfortably into the romantic National Socialist image of the individual warrior -- ie., an elite man of action and fanatic ideologue, rather than a modern soldier-as-manager. This was exactly the spirit used to deify the memory of Leo Schlageter, the one-time leader of a Nazi sabotage team in the Ruhr who was captured and executed by the French in

1923. Schlagter subsequently became honoured as the so-called "first soldier of the Third Reich," and in 1933 the new regime even unveiled a massive "Schlagter Monument" on the Golzheimer Heath. 41

The German Left had also developed its own fascination with partisan warfare, and this was fused into the Weltanschauung of the Sturmabteilung (SA), the Nazi Party's activist militia. It was the SA which spoke of organizing a "People's Army" and which established training camps for guerrilla fighters, 42 all of which came to an abrupt stop when the militia was violently suppressed in 1934. The Army had convinced Hitler that talk of a "People's Army" and a "Second Revolution" were as dangerous to the dictator himself as to the Officer Corps and Big Business.

The Party's brief history also suggested a sympathy for irregular modes of warfare and for political violence. Many senior Party figures -- including Martin Bormann, Heinrich Himmler, and Reinhard Heydrich -- had once been members of irregular military formations which had originally taken shape in 1918-19, as the rank-and-file of the Army disintegrated. During this time of chaos and decay, a few junior officers had retained the

services of elite formations of troops -- the most fanatic and brutal of a whole generation brutalized by war -- and to this core they had added a mixture of cadets and right-wing civilians. The final result was a variety of semi-private, nationalistic military units, which quarded the Eastern frontiers and in 1919 were used by the new Republican Government to defend the cities of the Reich against Communist insurrectionists. 43 Similar bands had formed in a number of countries after World War One, particularly in nations which were threatened by anarchy or Communism, but in Germany such detachments specifically German appellation adopted the "Freikorps," which seemed to link them to heroic deeds dating from the time of the Seven Year's War and the campaigns of liberation against Napoleon.

In 1920, the <u>Freikorps</u> turned against their erstwhile Republican masters and staged an abortive <u>Putsch</u> under the leadership of the Prussian civil servant Wolfgang Kapp. After having thus bared their fangs, the units were exploited to crush one further Communist uprising in the Ruhr, and were then ordered to disarm and dismantle. In effect, however, the <u>Freikorps</u> degenerated into a variety of minor militias, patriotic clubs, and

underground conspiracies, some of which were used by the Army to form a secret reserve informally called the "Black Reichswehr." When the Poles or the Allied Powers became overly aggressive, such groups were employed for guerrilla warfare: Freikorps remnants, for instance, waged partisan warfare in Upper Silesia against the Poles (1921), 45 and were also active in the Ruhr against the French and Belgians. 46

Other <u>Freikorps</u> fragments declared war upon the "inner enemy" and revived the medieval rituals of the <u>Vehme</u>. Politicians who dickered with "the enemy" became marked men for the murderers of this new <u>Vehmegericht</u>: the Catholic politician Matthias Erzberger, who had negotiated the Armistice and had signed the Versailles Treaty, was gunned down in August 1921, and a year later he was followed to the grave by Walther Rathenau, the German-Jewish industrialist and statesman who as Foreign Minister had negotiated the Rapallo Pact with Soviet Russia. More than four hundred victims fell to the <u>Vehme</u> (according to figures compiled by E.J. Gumbel), and the German tradition of vigilantism thus reemerged in a most virulent form.⁴⁷

After the mid-1920s, most of the fragmentary remains

of the Freikorps were merged into the National Socialist Party, but a prime example of the type of organization which existed in quasi-legal form during the interim -- ie., after the suppression of the Freikorps but before the final rise of Naziism as a right-radical monolith -- was the Wehrwolf. This movement, under the leadership of Leutnant Peter von Heydebreck, adopted its name from Der Wehrwolf (1910), Hermann Löns' best-selling historical romance about the guerrillas who roamed the Lüneberg Heath during the Thirty Years War. The first "Wehrwölfe" were the dispersed remnants of Heydebreck's "Freiwillige Jägerschar," elements of which fled to the woods after the conclusion of major operations in Upper Silesia, and undertook terrorist activity until the fall of 1922. Within the next several years, the Bund Wehrwolf was also active in fomenting partisan warfare in the Ruhr, and even within the interior of the Reich it posed such a threat of destabilization that it was harassed and partially banned by the Prussian state authorities.48

Despite its prodigious energy, however, the <u>Wehrwolf</u> was a short-lived phenomena: a <u>Reichswehr</u> file (later captured by Allied forces in 1945) shows that in the mid-

1920s, whole regional sub-sections of the <u>Wehrwolf</u> went over to the NSDAP en bloc. 49 Heydebreck, who was an old crony of Röhm, formed his own immediate following into the Upper Silesian SA and was later appointed regional SA commander in Pomerania (1933).50

It is interesting to note, however, that the National Socialists eventually developed mixed feelings toward the Wehrwolf and other Freikorps type groups. Party adopted many of the worst practice, the characteristics of the postwar right-revolutionaries, such as their exaggerated appreciation for violence, 51 and their use of Vehme rituals in the disposition of political foes⁵² -- Peter Merkl, for instance, has noted the particular importance of the anti-French Resistance for the establishment of local Party cells in western Germany, and for the injection of a violent atmosphere into the movement as a whole. 53 On the other hand, there was a strict limit to the sentimentalization of the Freikorps and the Wehrwolf during the Third Reich, mainly because the rowdyism and the vague revolutionary sentiments of the Freikorps were obvious forerunners of the same spirit within the discredited SA, and many of the Freikorpsmänner and Wehrwölfe had actually been drawn to this mutinous segment of the Party, or to the even more radical ranks of the breakaway "Black Front." Heydebreck himself was murdered in the Blood Purge of June 1934, 54 and many other ex-Wehrwölfe -- lucky to be alive -- were relegated to minor positions within the Nazi bureaucracy: the one time Wehrwolf section chief in Berlin, for instance, eventually turned up as a Wehrmacht sanitary sergeant in a military hospital in Warsaw. 55 The interwar Wehrwolf movement was rarely mentioned in propaganda calling for last ditch resistance in 1944-45, nor were former members of the Wehrwolf or the Freikorps specifically involved in the organization of new underground groups during this later period. 56

After the Machtergreifung the Party had little further use for maintaining an underground terror against domestic opponents, since the regular police and bureaucracy were now employed for this purpose of enforcing a Nazi tenor upon society. However, Nazi methods of terror and intimidation were turned toward foreign policy, and in the process terrorism and guerrilla warfare was converted from a defensive tactic - which it had been during the Weimar period -- into a weapon for the destabilization of various targets of

Military Intelligence (Abwehr) and various conquest. Party and SS apparatus were used to sponsor such subversive activities, and soon after the outbreak of war in 1939, Hauptmann von Hippel's special Abwehr unit, the "Brandenburg Formation," was organized as a specialist detachment for commando operations and partisan warfare. There were some momentary doubts within the Abwehr about such an exploitation of the Kleinkrieg -- Admiral Canaris, for instance, displayed a haughty regard for such "Bolshevist" techniques -- but these reservations were more than offset by the obvious desirability of maintaining special troops who could seize objectives coveted by the advancing German forces, such as key bridges, and who could also cause military and political chaos in the rear area of retreating enemy forces.⁵⁷ <u>Volksdeutschen</u> were especially favoured as "fifth columnists" and as recruits for the Brandenburg unit, although sponsorship of guerrilla warfare was certainly not confined exclusively to support for ethnic Germans.

The first external victim of Nazi destabilization techniques was Austria, where native Nazis launched a precipitate terror campaign and assassinated the pro-Italian Chancellor in 1934, in the process nearly triggering an Italo-German conflict.⁵⁸ A more cautious policy was adopted over the next three years, although in 1937 full-scale Nazi provocations resumed,⁵⁹ and in the spring of 1938 Austria fell without resistance into the lap of the Third Reich. The next target was Czechoslovakia, where a "Sudetendeutsches Freikorps" helped lay the groundwork for the Munich Settlement,⁶⁰ followed in short order by Poland, where thousands of Volksdeutsch guerrillas -- some of them specially trained commandos (K-Truppe) -- helped facilitate the Blitzkrieg attack of September 1939.⁶¹ It was the veterans of these campaigns who formed the original nucleus of the Brandenburg Formation.

There was also minor skirmishing by <u>Volksdeutsch</u> fifth columnists in eastern Belgium during the assault upon the Low Countries in 1940,⁶² but it was only with the reorientation of German attentions toward the East in 1941 that efforts to exploit <u>Volksdeutsch</u> rebels once again reached a pitch: the attack upon Yugoslavia in April 1941 was accompanied by guerrilla activity on the part of ethnic Germans in Slovenia and the Yugoslavian Banat,⁶³ and the Soviets also claimed that constant distress was caused by the work of German saboteurs in

the <u>Volksdeutsch</u> settlement areas along the Middle Volga.64

As briefly noted above, the Third Reich also made use of non-German ethnic minorities as a potential source of trouble for its enemies. A few Flemish saboteurs were sent into the Allied rear during the 1940 campaign in the West (Unternehmen Wespennest II), but once again, it was mainly in the East that such activities reached a significant magnitude and achieved considerable results. Continuing contacts between the Abwehr and Ukrainian separatist groups such as the Organization of Ukrainian Nationalists (OUN) were used to ignite small scale rebellions in eastern Poland during 1939,65 and in 1941 pro-German Ustasche elements in northern Yugoslavia were also able to aid the German advance.66 The Soviet Union, in particular, seemed a vast and tumultuous field for subversive activity, and even before the German invasion in the summer of 1941, the Soviet borderlands were plagued by fifth column activity.67 Once the Wehrmacht stormed across the frontier, pro-German commandos led uprisings and guerrilla warfare in the Ukraine, Byelorussia, and the Baltic States, 68 and the same strategy was applied once again in 1942, when the focus of German efforts shifted to southern Russia. Although the once exuberant separatists in the western Soviet Union were already souring upon the exploitative and brutal nature of the German occupation regime, there was a chance to harvest a new yield of discontent in such areas as Kalmykia, 69 and during the 1942 campaign military occupation authorities made some effort to establish a more liberal regime in areas that were actually overrun. In the Caucacus, hundreds of Abwehr and SS commandos were infiltrated or parachuted into the Soviet rear, in the process diverting several divisions of Red Army and security troops, whose presence was necessary in order to contain this sideshow. 70

After the Eastern Front solidified in 1942, the Germans stepped up subversive warfare and doubled the number of saboteurs air-dropped into the Soviet rear, with another substantial increase following again in 1943. The Abwehr decided that long range reconnaissance and sabotage missions could achieve success, and Abwehr front reconnaissance groups (Frontaufklärungen -- FAK) began heavy recruitment and training activity among Red Army POWs and Russian workers, many of whom were eventually sent behind Soviet lines. 71 A parallel

program for parachuting pro-German querrillas into the Soviet rear was also organized by the Sicherdienst-Ausland (SD), which was the sixth bureau (Amt) of the Reichsicherheitshauptamt (RSHA), the SS security directorate formed in 1939. This SS program, called <u>Unternehmen Zeppelin</u>, established links with the FAK units and also with the intelligence services of the various "national liberation committees," which had been set up in Germany as a focus for ethnic nationalism in unoccupied areas of the USSR. From 1942 to 1945, several thousand Zeppelin commandos were trained and several hundred were infiltrated or air-dropped into the Soviet rear.72

Naturally, there was a congenital rivalry between the two main players in the field of irregular operations — the <u>Abwehr</u> on one side and the SS on the other — and this rivalry intensified as time passed and Germany's situation worsened. The <u>Abwehr</u> was the losing side in this confrontation, largely because its senior echelon was heavily staffed by conservative <u>Junkers</u> who tended to hold anti-Nazi opinions and were dedicated to the overthrow of the Hitler regime. The Brandenburgers, for instance, were regarded as a shock troop of the anti-Nazi

opposition, and the SS no doubt breathed a sigh of relief as the unit was gradually converted into a regular line formation, in which only a few training staffs retained a specialized interest in commando activity; to a large extent, the Brandenburger's special functions were taken over by the FAK detachments during the last half of the war. Finally, in February 1944, the Abwehr itself was subordinated to the RSHA with most of its functions passing to the control of the SD-Ausland and the Gestapo, and later in the same year, the FAK units were also transferred to RSHA oversight, being placed under the control of the Militärisches Amt, a new SS organization intended to succeed the Abwehr. The same sight of the Militärisches Amt, a new SS organization intended to succeed the Abwehr.

The RSHA, meanwhile, had also developed its own independent commando organization (apart from Unternehmen The Führer, it seems, had a short memory Zeppelin). regarding the exploits of the Brandenburgers, and in 1942 he raged about the need for a German unit which could fully match the accomplishments of the British Commandos. Hitler's pique suited Himmler, who wanted his own special force to match that of Canaris, and the final result was "Friedenthal Formation," the Special led by Hauptsturmführer Otto Skorzeny of the Waffen-SS. 75 This unit formed a nursery for some of the eventual partisan groups which took shape during the 1944-45 period, and it also launched Skorzeny upon a path which eventually made him the dominant figure in almost all German irregular operations.

The Friedenthal Formation, however, was the last German commando unit conceived as part of the offensive strategy of irregular warfare that had guided German efforts in this field for the previous decade -- ie., the idea that guerrilla operations were intended to soften enemy defences as part of an overall military (and political) offensive. After 1943, almost all German efforts in this area were defensively oriented, and were intended as a means not of augmenting German advances, of which there were very few, but of disrupting the advance of the enemy. At this point, German tacticians and policy-makers fell back upon the Clausewitzian theory of defensive partisan warfare, and it is here that our main story begins.

Before proceeding further, however, it is worth reiterating two primary conclusions which arise from this brief survey and which bear directly upon the story of the partisan movement in 1944-45. First, it is clear

that Germans were not culturally or racially ill equipped to participate in a guerrilla struggle; in fact, the ancient Germanic concern for "old law" -- evident in such phenomena as the <u>Bauernkrieg</u> and the <u>Vehme</u> -- composed a tradition which smoothly evolved into the doctrine of a modern, nationalistic <u>Volkskrieg</u>. However, it would also be fair to conclude that late 19th and 20th century German culture had encouraged a mass prejudice against partisan warfare per se, simply because German troops were so often faced with such a menace.

tacticians Secondly, German and strategists developed a doctrine of guerrilla warfare which both accommodated the prejudices of their culture and also fit the generally autocratic nature of the Prussian/German In short, their tenets of guerrilla warfare were limited in scope because of the Prussian fear -- notable as early as 1813 -- that disaster would arise from any wholesale subjugation of the prerogatives of the state to the desires of the mobilized masses. The Prussian/German concept of partisan warfare thus evolved as a narrow doctrine of mere diversionary activity, tightly controlled from above and closely coordinated with the operations of a regular field army. It is true that

after the Great War, when the National Socialist Party emerged as mass movement, this new party was opposed in many ways to the restrictive Prussian tradition and was somewhat more accommodating to a leftist-popular view of partisan warfare. It is also true, however, that the segment of the Party which most favoured a "People's War," namely the SA, was discredited early in the Nazi era, and that during the course of the Third Reich, the traditional Prussian strain of thought ran deep enough to influence almost all official considerations of guerrilla warfare, including the planning and organizational preparations of 1944-45.

Footnotes

- 1. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 23 Oct. 1944, p. C2; 23 April 1945, p. C6, both in FO 898/187, PRO; DIC (MIS) "Possibilities of Guerrilla Warfare in Germany as Seen by a Group of Seventeen German Generals", 17 May 1945, pp. 1-2, OSS 130749, RG 226, NA; The New York Times, 8 April 1945; 26 April 1945; A.J. Halpern, paper on counter-measures against German guerrillas, filed under A.J. Halpern, BSC (New York) to M. Wright, British Embassy (Washington), 30 Oct. 1944, FO 115/3614, PRO; Hermann Neubacher, Sonderauftrag Südost, 1940-1945 (Göttingen: Musterschmidt-Verlag, 1956), pp. 29-30; Dr. Frederick Heymann, "Nazi Germany's Death Struggles", in The Second World War: A Standard History (London: Waverly), p. 3635; Michael Balfour, "Four Power Control in Germany," in Michael Balfour and John Mair, Four Power Control in Germany and Austria, 1945-1946 (New York: Johnson Reprint, 1972), p. 57; Charles Thayer, Guerrilla (London; Michael Joseph, 1964), p. 162; and Görlitz, pp. 519, 544-545.
- 2. Kenneth MacKsey, <u>The Partisans of Europe in World War II</u> (London: Hart-Davis/MacGibbon, 1975), pp. 248-249.
- 3. Friedrich Engels, <u>The German Revolutions</u> (Chicago: Univ. of Chicago Press, 1967), p. 19.
- 4. See, for instance, Hans Wachenhausen, <u>Vom Ersten bis zum Letzen Schuss: Kriegserinnerungen, 1870/71</u> (London: MacMillan, 1898), pp. 35-36; and Dr. Moritz Busch, <u>Bismarck in the Franco-German War, 1870-1871</u> (New York: Howard Fertig, 1973).
- 5. Maj. H.H. Zornig, Acting US Military Attache, Berlin, "The Franc-Tireur Controversy", Report #9053, 26 Oct. 1927, in <u>US Military Intelligence Reports: Germany, 1919-1941</u>, Micf. Reel XVII.
- 6. Note, for instance, the remarks made by <u>Werwolf</u> radio on 4 April 1945 -- "We hear that we are abused and derided and mud is slung at us...

Cowards say that the Germans are unsuited for the role of 'werewolves'. Is not the 'werewolf' a German invention dating back to the Thirty Years War." PWE "German Propaganda and the German," 9 April 1945, p. C7, FO 898/187, PRO.

- 7. E.A. Thompson, "Early Germanic Warfare", in <u>Past and Present</u>, #14 (Nov. 1958), pp. 5, 20-22; and John Ellis, <u>A Short History of Guerrilla Warfare</u> (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1976), pp. 21-22, 29-30.
- 8. Otto Hintze, "Military Organization and State Organization", in <u>The Historical Essays of Otto Hintze</u>, ed. Felix Gilbert (New York: Oxford UP, 1975), pp. 188-189.
- 9. Fritz Kern, Kingship and Law in the Middle Ages Harper Torchbook, 1970), pp. 85-92; (New York: Franze, <u>Der deutsche Bauernkrieg</u> Günther Wissenschafftliche Buchgesellschaft, (Darmstadt: 1977); Heiko Oberman, "The Gospel of Social Unrest" (pp. 39-51); Siegfried Hoyer, "Arms and Military Organization in the German Peasant War" (pp. 98-108); Horst Buszello, "The Common Man's View of the State in the German Peasant's War" (pp. 109-122), in <u>The German Peasant War, 1525: New</u> all Viewpoints, ed. Bob Scribner and Gerhard Benecke (London: George Allen & Unwin, 1979); Peter Blickle, <u>The Revolution of 1525: The German Peasant's War from a New Perspective</u> (Baltimore: <u>The German</u> Johns Hopkins Press, 1981); Adolf Laube, "Die Volksbewegung in Deutschland von 1470 bis 1517: Charakter," Ursachen und in <u>Historische</u> Zeitschrifte -- Revolte und Revolution in Europa, ed. Peter Blickle (München: R. Oldenbourg, 1975), pp. 84-98; Adolf Laube, "Precursors of the Peasant War: Bundschuh and Armer Conrad -- Movements at the Eve of the Reformation" (pp. 49-53); Heide Wunder, "'Old Law' and 'Divine Law' in the German Peasant War" (pp. 56-60), both in The German Peasant War of 1525, ed. Janos Bak (London: Frank Cass, 1976).
- 10. Carsten Kuther, Räuber und Gauner in Deutschland (Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1976); and T.C.W. Blanning, The French Revolution in Germany

(Oxford: Clarendon, 1983), pp. 286-300. For the theory of "social banditry, see E.J. Hobsbawm, Primitive Rebels (Manchester: Manchester UP, 1959).

- 11. Walter Laqueur, "The Origins of Guerrilla Doctrine", in The Journal of Contemporary History, Vol. 10, #3 (July 1975), p. 341; William Hagen, "The Seventeenth Century Crises in Brandenburg: The Thirty Years War, the Destabilization of Serfdom, and the Rise of Absolutism," in The American Historical Review, Vol. 94, #2 (April 1989), pp. 317-318; Gerhard Benecke, Germany in the Thirty Years War (London: Edward Arnold, 1978), pp. 59, 63-64, 67-69; C.V. Wedgewood, The Thirty Years War (New Haven: Yale UP, 1939), pp. 213-216, 257, 352-353, 413-414, 474; and Geoffrey Parker, The Thirty Years' War (London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1984), p. 93, 164, 268.
- 12. Ole Stender-Petersen, "Harzskytterne: Et glemt Kapital Christian 4.s Nedersachsiske Krig," in Historie, Vol. 13, #3 (1980), pp. 49-70.
- 13. Hermann Löns, <u>Der Wehrwolf</u> (Stuttgart: Fackelverlag, 1965). For the origin of the werewolf legend in ancient German mythology see Jakob Grimm, <u>Teutonic Mythology</u> (New York: Dover, 1966), Vol. III, 1093-1097, and Vol. IV, 1629-1630.
- 14. Stefan Sonderegger, "Der Kampf an der Letzi", in Revue Internationale d'Histoire Militaire, #65 (1988), pp. 77-89.
- 15. William Stubbs, <u>Germany in the Later Middle Ages</u>, <u>1200-1500</u> (New York: Howard Fertig, 1969), p. 145.
- 16. Paul Wigand, <u>Das Femgericht Westfalens</u> (Aalen: Scientia, 1968); and F.R.H. Du Boulay "Law Enforcement in Medieval Germany," in <u>History</u>, Vol. 63, #209 (1978), pp. 345-355.
- 17. Peter Blickle, "The Criminalization of Peasant Resistance in the Holy Roman Empire: Toward a History of the Emergence of High Treason in Germany," in <u>The Journal of Modern History</u>, Vol.

- 58, #4 (Supplement) (Dec. 1986), pp. 588-597; and Kern, Kingship and Law in the Middle Ages, pp. 90, 117-118.
- 18. Gerhard Ritter, Frederick the Great: A Historical Profile (Berkeley, Calif.: Univ. of California Press, 1968), pp. 134-135. For the prohibition of the Militia, see Emil Obermann, Soldaten Bürger Militaristen (Stuttgart: J.G. Cotta'sche Buchhandlung, 1958), p. 36; Hintze, p. 2034; and Robert Ergang, The Potsdam Fuhrer (New York: Columbia UP, 1941), p. 62.
- 19. Peter Paret, <u>York and the Era of Prussian Reform</u> (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton UP, 1966), pp. 23-31.
- 20. <u>Ibid.</u>, pp. 31-36; Ritter, <u>Frederick the Great</u>, p. 133; Michael Howard, <u>War in European History</u> (London: Oxford UP, 1976), p. 78; Ellis, p. 45; Robert Asperey, <u>Frederick the Great</u> (New York; Ticknor & Fields, 1986), pp. 442, 485; and Chester Easton, <u>Prince Henry of Prussia</u> (Westport, Conn.: Greenwood, 1971), p. 156, 171-172, 185. The <u>Freibattaillonen</u> were motivated not by patriotism, but at least partly by a desire for loot and pillage. Frederick himself took a dark view of such units, and dismissed them as "Adventurers, Deserters, and Vagabonds."
- 21. Raymond Aron, "Clausewitz -- Stratege und Patriot," in Historische Zeitschrift, Vol. 234, #2 (1982), pp. 299, 307; Gerhard Ritter, The Sword and the Scepter (Coral Gables, Flo.: Univ. of Miami Press, 1969), Vol. I, 73-74, 76-77; Laqueur, "The Origins of Guerrilla Doctrine", pp. 352, 373; Paret, pp. 155-156, 201; Andreas Dorpalen, "The German Struggle Against Napoleon: The East German View," in <u>The Journal of Modern History</u>, Vol. XLI, #4 (Dec. 1969), pp. 496-498; Christoph Prignitz, <u>Vaterlandsliebe und Freiheit: Deutscher</u> Patriotismus von 1750 bis 1850 (Wiesbaden: Steiner, 1981), pp. 106-107; Walter Simon, The Failure of the Prussian Reform Movement (New York: Howard Fertig, 1971), pp. 147-149; William O. Shanahan, Prussian Military Reforms, 1786-1813 (New York: Columbia UP, 1945), pp. 154, 186, 193; Werner

- Hahlweg, "Clausewitz and Guerrilla Warfare", in <u>The Journal of Strategic Studies</u>, Vol. 9, #2-3 (June/Sept. 1986), pp. 127-128; Rudolf Olden, <u>The History of Liberty in Germany</u> (London: Victor Gollancz, 1946), p. 37; Friedrich Meinecke, <u>The Age of German Liberation</u>, 1795-1815 (Berkeley, Calif.: Univ, of California Press, 1977), pp. 99-101, 104-106.
- 22. Shanahan, pp. 96, 108, 116-124, 152-153, 158-159, 185-215, 229; Dennis Showalter, "The Prussian Landwehr and its Critics", in Central European History, Vol. IV, #1 (March 1971), pp. 5-12; Prignitz, pp. 105-111; Olden, pp. 38-39, 43-44; Meinecke, The Age of German Liberation, p. 104-115; Simon, pp. 161-170; Ritter, The Sword and the Scepter, Vol. I, 93-126; Paret, pp. 120, 122, 134-135, 137-138, 155-157, 194-195; Dorpalen, pp. 494-503; 508-510; Roger Parkinson, Clausewitz (New York: Stein & Day, 1971), pp. 135, 210-214, 227; Obermann, p. 149; Gordon Craig, The Politics of the Prussian Army, 1640-1945 (Oxford: Clarendon, 1955), pp. 49, 53-54, 59-60; and Friedrich Engels, "Prussian Francs-Tireurs," in Karl Marx and Frederick Engels, Collected Works (New York: International, 1966), Vol. 22, pp. 199-202.
- 23. Ritter, <u>The Sword and the Scepter</u>, Vol. I, p. 97. For the same idea, repeated a century later, see Hintze, p. 207.
- 24. Karl Metz, "Der kleine Krieg im grossen Krieg: Die Guerilla," in Militärgeschichtliche Mitteilungen, #33 (1983), pp. 9, 12-14. For a more general discussion of the Volksbefreiungskrieg and its revolutionary implications, see Obermann, pp. 151-156.
- 25. Prignitz, pp. 110-111; and Dorpalen, p. 511.
- 26. Meinecke, <u>The Age of German Liberation</u>, p. 114; and Simon, p. 180.
- 27. Engels, "Prussian Francs-Tireurs," p. 202; Dorothea Schmidt, "Die Landwehr im preussischen Militärsystem zwischen 1815 und 1819", in Revue

Internationale d'Histoire Militaire, #43 (1979), pp. 38-53; Showalter, pp. 13-33; Simon, pp. 171-193, 220-221; Olden, pp. 51-53, 87-90; Ellis, p. 164; Hajo Holborn, A History of Modern Germany, 1840-1945 (New York: Knopf, 1969), pp. 139-142; Friedrich Meinecke, "Boyen und Roon" (pp. 301-303, Friedrich Meinecke, "Landwehr und 313); Landsturm seit 1814" (pp. 533-543, 554-556), both in Friedrich Meinecke Werke, ed. Eberhard Kessel (Stuttgart: K.F. Koehler, 1979), Vol. IX; Howard, pp. 94-95, 100; Obermann, pp. 57-58, 117-119, 130-131; Parkinson, pp. 293-298, 301-303; Laqueur, "The Origins of Guerrilla Doctrine", pp. 352-377; Dorpalen, pp. 510-513; and Craig, pp. 61, 69-71, 74-75, 139-148, 151-152. In the period between the Military Laws of 1814 and 1860, German liberalism reached its point of high tide (1848), and a new people's militia, the Burgerwehr, was briefly established. However, once the forces of reaction regained the upper hand in late 1848, the Burgerwehr was abruptly dissolved. Craig, pp. 106, 111-112, 119-120.

- 28. As Peter Paret notes, there is no exact English equivalent for the term "Kleinkrieg". He feels that the truest rendering of the term is "war of detachments," although it is admittedly cumbersome. Paret, p. 21. For reference to 18th century German Kleinkrieg theorists and their influence on Clausewitz, see Laqueur, "The Origins of Guerrilla Doctrine," pp. 344-350.
- 29. Carl von Clausewitz, On War (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton UP, 1976), pp. 479-480, 482. See also Ellis, pp. 63-64; Hahlweg, "Clausewitz and Guerrilla Warfare," p. 129; Paret, pp. 178-179; and Laqueur, "The Origins of Guerrilla Doctrine," p. 350. For the continuing Prussian interest in the theory of guerrilla warfare during the 19th century, see Paret,p. 176; and Laqueur, pp. 354-357.
- 30. Meinecke, "Landwehr and Landsturm seit 1814", p. 538, 544, 547-550.
- 31. Metz, pp. 8, 15.

- 32. Holborn, p. 508. For the full story, see Werner Cönze, <u>Die Zeit Wilhelms II und die Weimarer Republik</u> (Tübingen: Wunderlich, 1964), pp. 112-125.
- 33. Edwin Hoyt, <u>Guerilla: Colonel von Lettow-Vorbeck</u>
 <u>and Germany's East African Empire</u> (New York:

 MacMillan, 1981); Leonard Mosely, <u>Duel for Kilimanjaro</u> (New York: Ballantine, 1963); Ellis,
 pp. 128-130; and Walter Laqueur, <u>Guerrilla: A Historical and Critical Study</u> (London: Weidenfield and Nicolson, 1977), pp. 155-160.
- 34. Gert Buchheit, <u>Der deutsche Geheimdienst</u> (München: List, 1966), p. 308; Heinz Höhne, <u>Canaris</u> (New York: Doubleday, 1979), p. 376; and Herbert Kriegsheim, <u>Getarnt</u>, <u>Getäuscht</u>, <u>und doch Getreu: Die geheimnisvollen "Brandenburger"</u> (Berlin: Bernard & Graefe, 1958), p. 296.
- 35. Antony Polonsky, 'The German Occupation of Poland during the First ad Second World Wars: Comparison, " in Armies of Occupation, ed. Roy Prete and Hamish Ion (Waterloo, Ont.: Wilfred Laurier UP, 1984), p. 115; Waclaw Jedrzejewicz, <u>Pilsudski: A</u> Life for Poland (New York: Hippocrene, 1982), p. 57; Oleh Fedyshyn, "The Germans and the Union for the Liberation of the Ukraine, 1914-1917", in The Ukraine, 1917-1921: A Study in Revolution, ed. Taras Hunczak (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard UP, 1977), pp. 311, 314; Percy Sykes, A History of Persia (London: Macmillan, 1951), p. 442-447, 448-450, 453-456, 460-461, 475-476; William Olson, Anglo-Iranian Relations during World War I (London: Frank Cass, 1984), pp. 51-52, 71-75, 79-80, 88-90, 93-99, 103-104, 118, 153, 156, 162; Brig. Gen. F.J. Mobely, Operations in Persia, 1914-1919 (London: HMSO, 1987); and Fritz Fischer, Germany's War Aims in the First World War (New York: Norton, 1967), pp. 126-127, 137.
- 36. Robert Citino, <u>The Evolution of Blitzkrieg Tactics</u> (New York: Greenwood, 1987); and Williamson Murray, "German Army Doctrine 1918-1939, and the Post-1945 Theory of 'Blitzkrieg Strategy'" in <u>German Nationalism and the European Response</u>, ed.

- Carole Fink, et. al. (Norman, Okla.: Univ. of Oklahoma Press, 1985), pp. 76-86, 92-93.
- 37. Glen Scott, "British and German Operational Styles in World War II," in <u>Military Review</u>, Vol. 65, #10 (Oct. 1985), pp. 38-41; and Antulio Echevarria, "Auftragstaktik: In Its Proper Perspective," in <u>Military Review</u>, Vol. 66, #10 (Oct. 1986), pp. 50-55.
- 38. Laqueur, Guerrilla, p. 199.
- 39. "Denkschrift Obstl. v. Voss, über Feldjägerdienst," 1 April 1928, pp. 1-5, 8, 13, 38, 49-50, 63-64; Obslt. v. Voss to the Leiter der Heeres-Abteilung, 1 May 1928; "Auslandsarbeit", March 1928, pp. 5, 11-12, 15-18, 22-24, 26, all in RH 2/418, BMA; F.L. Carsten, The Reichswehr and Politics, 1918-1923 (Oxford: Clarendon, 1966), pp. 154-155; Werner Hahlweg, Guerilla: Krieg ohne Fronten (Stuttgart: Kohlhammer, 1968), p. 110; Harold Gordon, The Reichswehr and the German Republic, 1919-1926 (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton UP, 1957), pp. 256-257; Rose, pp. 24, 61-65; and Kriegsheim, p. 292.
- 40. David Thomas, "The Importance of Commando Operations in Modern Warfare, 1939-82," in The Journal of Contemporary History, Vol. 18, #4 (Oct. 1983), p. 691.
- 41. Jean-Claude Fauez, La Reich devant l'occupation franco-belge de la Ruhr en 1923 (Genève: Libraire Droz, 1969), pp. 200-202; Robert Waite, Vanquard of Nazism; the Free Corps Movement in Postwar Germany, 1918-1923 (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard UP, 1952), pp. 235-238, 264; Laqueur, Guerrilla, p. 168; John W. Wheeler-Bennett, The Nemesis of Power (New York: St. Martin's 1954), p. 104; and Nigel Jones, Hitler's Heralds: The Story of the Friekorps, 1918-1923 (London: John Murray, 1987), p. 228.
- 42. Rose, p. 25.

- 43. Waite, pp. 33-139; Laqueur, <u>Guerrilla</u>, pp. 166-169; Ernst von Salomon, The Outlaws (Millwood, N.Y.: Kraus Reprint, 1983), pp. 11-134; Jones, Hitler's Heralds, pp. 47-97, 113-145; and Craig, pp. 355-For the Freikorps backgrounds of various senior Nazi leaders, see Jochen von Lang, <u>The Secretary -- Martin Bormann: The Man Who</u> Manipulated Hitler (New York: Random House, 1979), pp. 75-35; Bradley Smith, <u>Heinrich Himmler: A Nazi</u> in the Making, 1900-1926 (Stanford, Calif.: Hoover Institution Press, 1971), pp. 65-67, 93, 105, 125-126, 131-132; G.S. Graber, <u>The Life and Times of</u> Reinhard Heydrich (London: Robert Hale, 1981), pp. 13, 20, 21; Günther Deschner, Heydrich: The Pursuit of Total Power (London: Orbis, 1981), p. 22; Edouard Calic, Reinhard Heydrich (New York: William Morrow, 1985), pp. 28-31; Jones, Hitler's Heralds, pp. 266-272; Waite, pp. 285-296; and OSS R&A #1934, "The Problem of the Nazi Underground --Appendix: Free Corps Members Prominent in the Nazi Party," 21 Aug. 1944, pp. 52-55, in <u>OSS/State</u> Department Intelligence and Research Reports, Micf. Reel #XIII.
- Wheeler-Bennett, pp. 92-95, 111-112; Merkl, p. 201-202; Waite, pp. 188-212, 240-254; Craig, pp. 401-404; Emil Julius Gumbel, <u>Vier Jahre Politischer Mord</u> (Heidelberg: Verlag des Wunderhorn, 1980), pp. 128-140; and Jones, <u>Hitler's Heralds</u>, pp. 186-192. For the ties between the "Black Reserve" and the Navy, see Höhne, pp. 82-86.
- 45. F.L. Carsten, The Reichswehr and Politics, 1918-1933 (Oxford: Clarendon, 1966), pp. 149-150; Salomon, pp. 215-227; Harry Rosenthal, "National Self-Determination: The Example of Upper Silesia", in The Journal of Contemporary History, Vol. 7, #3-4 (July-Oct. 1972), pp. 236-237; Gordon, pp. 227-228, 343, 345-346; Laqueur, <u>Guerrilla</u>, p. 167; <u>Contemporary Poland</u>, Vol. V, #3 (March 1971), pp. Patricia Gajda, <u>Postscript</u> 15-16, 20-21; to <u>Victory: British Policy in the German-Polish</u> Borderlands, 1919-1925 (Washington UP, 1982), pp. 65, 68-71, 76-77, 86, 95-96, 127-129; Waite, pp. 190-191, 193, 227-232; Gumbel, pp. 129-130; Sir James Edmonds, The Occupation of the Rhineland,

1918-1929 (London: HMSO, 1987), pp. 232-239; Peter von Heydebreck, Wir Wehr-Wölfe: Erinnerungen eines Freikorps-Führers (Leipzig: K.F. Koehler, 1931), pp. 85-110; Jones, Hitler's Heralds, pp. 221-222; Richard Watt, Bitter Glory: Poland and Its Fate, 1918-1939 (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1977), pp. 158-159; Gregory Campbell, "The Struggle for Upper Silesia, 1919-1921", in The Journal of Modern History, Vol. 42, #3 (Sept. 1970), p. 378; and Howard Stern, "The Organisation Consul," in The Journal of Modern History, Vol. XXXV, #1 (March 1963), p. 23.

- 46. Waite, pp. 233-238; Fauez, pp. 194-208; Wheeler-Bennett, p. 104; and Jones, <u>Hitler's Heralds</u>, pp. 227-228.
- 47. Stern, pp. 20-32; Waite pp. 212-227; Salomon, pp. 228-314; Wheeler-Bennett, pp. 69, 93-94; Gumbel, pp. 64-78; and Jones, <u>Hitler's Heralds</u>, pp. 192-210. For Gumbel's figures, see "Denkschrift des Reichsjustizministers zu 'Vier Jahre Politischer Mord'", pp. 178, 182, in Gumbel.
- 48. Merkl, p. 80, 127, 141, 202, 237-238, 244-245, 318-319, 373-374; Waite, pp. 50, 56, 190-191, 193, 228-229, 232, 248; Rose, pp. 46-47, 54-60; Heydebreck, pp. 123-149, 158-162; and Jones, <u>Hitler's Heralds</u>, p. 221.
- 49. CCG "Intelligence Review" #5, 6 Feb. 1946, p. 9, FO 371/55807, PRO. See also Merkl, p. 319; and Rose, pp. 58-60.
- 50. Waite, p. 254; Richard Bessel, <u>Political Violence</u> and the Rise of Nazism: The Storm Troopers in <u>Eastern Germany</u>, 1925-1934 (New Haven: Yale UP, 1984), pp. 17, 41, 59; and Jones, <u>Hitler's Heralds</u>, pp. 220, 222.
- 51. Merkl, pp. 114-115, 220-221, 226-227.
- 52. There is some evidence that a price was put on the heads of prominent emigres during the early days of the Third Reich, and that Nazi "Vehme" squads -- actually detachments of the Gestapo and

Sicherdienst -- were deployed against the emigre community, particularly in the Czech Sudetenland. The philosopher Theodor Lessing was murdered by a <u>Vehme</u> squad in August 1933, and Albert Einstein was reportedly a primary figure on their blacklists. See, for instance, Philipp Frank, Einstein: His Life and Times (New York: 1947), pp. 239-240; <u>The New York TImes</u>, 12 April 1933; 31 Aug. 1933; 1 Sept. 1933; 2 Sept. 1933; 3 Sept. 1933; 7 Sept. 1933; 8 Sept. 1933; 17 Sept. 1933; 8 Nov. 1933; 4 April 1934; Calic, pp. 145-150; and Victor Alexandrov, O.S.1: <u>Services</u> Secrets de Staline contre Hitler (Paris: Planete, 1968), pp. 57, 61-62.

- 53. Merkl, pp. 201-206.
- 54. Waite, pp. 254, 279; Bessel, pp. 41, 133, 137; and Jones, <u>Hitler's Heralds</u>, pp. 78, 220, 245.
- 55. "Werwolf" (no date), IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA.
- 56. The only recorded case where the interwar Wehrwolf was presented as a precedent for die-hard Nazi partisan resistance was in a speech by an obscure Ortsgruppenleiter in Flensburg. PID "News Digest" #1596, 4 Nov. 1944, p. 7, Bramstedt Collection, BLPES. For the apparent absence of veterans of Bund Wehrwolf in the Werwolf movement of 1944-45, see Rose, pp. 60-61.
- 57. Buchheit, pp. 308-310, 312-314; Oscar Reile. Geheime Ostfront: Die deutsche Abwehr im Osten, 1921-1945 (München: Wesermühl, 1963), p. 366; German Military Intelligence, 1939-1945 (Frederick, Md.: University Publications of America, 1984), p. 306; Paul Leverkeuhn, <u>German Military Intelligence</u> (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1954), pp. 44-45; Louis de Jong, The German Fifth Column in the Second World War (London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1956), p. 287; Lauren Paine, German Military <u>Intelligence in World War II -- The Abwehr</u> (New York: Stein & Day, 1984), pp. 155-156; Andre Brissaud, Canaris (London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1973), pp. 31-32; and Höhne, pp. 288-289, 376-377.

For links established by the <u>Sicherdienst</u> with foreign terrorist groups and <u>Volksdeutsch</u> minorities, see Calic, pp. 131, 152-155.

- 58. Donald McKale, The Swastika Outside Germany (Kent State UP, 1977), pp. 78-79; Kurt Schuschnigg, The Brutal Takeover (London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1971), p. 48-49, 92-93, 112-115, 156-157; Ernst Rudiger Prince Starhemberg, <u>Between Hitler and</u> Mussolini (London: Hoder & Stoughten, 1942), pp. 136-138, 152-172; Gottfried-Karl Kindermann, Hitler's Defeat in Austria, 1933-1934 (Boulder, Colo.: Westview, 1988), pp. 35, 91-131; Radomir Luza, Austro-German Relations in the Anschluss Era (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton UP, 1975), pp. 24-25; Jurgen Gehl, Austria, Germany, and the Anschluss, 1931-1938 (London: Oxford UP, 1963), pp. 58, 62, 89-91, 97-100; Bruce Pauley, Hitler and the Forgotten Nazis: A History of Austrian National Univ. of North Carolina Socialism (Chapel Hill: Press, 1981), pp. 105-107, 125-133; Graber, pp. 139-141; Calic, pp. 131-133; and William Shirer, The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1960), pp. 279-280.
- 59. Schuschnigg, pp. 155, 168, 172; Luza, p. 40; and Shirer, p. 323.
- 60. Vaclav Kral, "Odsun Nemcov z Ceskoslovenska", Nemecka Otazka a Ceskoslovensko (1938-1961) (Brataslava: Vydavatel'stvo Slovenskej Akademie Vied, 1962), pp. 27-28; Martin Broszat, "Das Sudetendeutsche Freikorps," in <u>Viertel jahrshefte</u> für Zeitgeschichte, Vol. IX, #1 (Jan. 1961), pp. 30-49; Höhne, pp. 291, 294-295, 302-303, 308-309; Gerald Reitlinger, The SS: Alibi of a Nation (London: Arms and Armour, 1981), pp. 117-118; Anthony Komjathy and Rebecca Stockwell, <u>German Minorities and the Third Reich</u> (New York: Holmes and Meier, 1980), pp. 40-41, 178; David Irving, The War Path: Hitler's Germany, 1933-9 (London: Micheal Joseph, 1978), pp. 138-139; Erziehungshauptamt der SA, München to O/Gruf. Herzog, Amt Reichsführerschule der SA (no date), p. 3, Records of the NSDAP, Microcopy #T-81, Roll 93, frame 107361, NA; MacAlister Brown, "The Third

Reich's Mobilization of the German Fifth Column in Eastern Europe," <u>The Journal for Central European Affairs</u>, Vol. XIX, #2 (July 1959), p. 134; Vera Olivova, <u>The Doomed Democracy</u> (Montreal: McGill-Queens UP, 1972), pp. 240-243; and Julius Mader, <u>Hitlers Spionagegenerale sagen aus</u> (Berlin: Verlag der Nation, 1971), pp. 154-155, 315, 399.

61. Karol Marian Pospieszalski, Sprawa "Volksdeutschow" (Poznan: Zachodni, Instytut 1959), pp. 47-52; Edmund Zarzycki, "La Diversion Allemande le 3 Septembre 1939 à Bydgoszcz à la Lumiere des Actes du Tribunal Special Hitlerien de la Ville" (pp. 279-294); Tadeuz Jasowski, "La Diversion Hitlerienne le 3 Septembre 1939 à Bydgoszcz" (pp. 295-308), both in Polish Western Affairs/La Pologne et les Affaires Occidentales, Vol. XXII, #2 (1981); Edward Wynot, Jr., "The Polish Germans, 1919-1939: National Minority in a Multinational State, " in Polish Review, Vol. XVII, #1 (Winter 1972), pp. 61-62; Peter Aurich, <u>Der</u> Deutsch-polnische September 1939: Eine Volksgruppe zwischen den Fronten (München: Gunter Olzag, 1969), pp. 10-11, 108-125; Buchheit, pp. 310-312; de Jong, pp. 43-45, 150-151, 153-156; McKale, pp. 159-160; Brown, pp. 139, 144; Komjathy and Stockwell, pp. 93-96, 159, 191; Höhne, pp. 336-338, 345, 349-351, 354; Mader, Hitlers Spionagegenerale sagen aus, pp. 13-14, 115-121, 156-157, 309, 318-319; Kriegsheim, pp. 293-295; Helmuth Spaeter, Die Brandenburger: eine deutsche Kommandotruppe zbV800 (München: Walther Angerer, 1978), pp. 13-18; Otto Heilbrunn, Warfare in the Enemy's Rear (London: George Allen & Unwin, 1963), p. 26; Elizabeth Wiskemann, Germany's Eastern Neighbours (London: Oxford UP, 1956), pp. 43-46; Abwehrstelle in Wehrkreise VIII to Abwehr-Abteilung II, 14 June 1939 (frames 720-722); "Zusammenfassung Besprechung mit dem Fürsten Henckel-Donnersmarck am 11.6.1939 bei Major Deibitsch in Hochdorf im Beisin von Chef Abw. II", 14 June 1939 (frames 717-719); "Ergebnis der Besprechung mit den II-Referenten der Asten VIII und XVII am 27 Juni 1939" (frames 712-713), all in Records of OKW, Microcopy #T-77, Reel 1499, NA; and Leverkeuhn, pp. 45-46.

- 62. De Jong, pp. 197-198; and Spaeter, pp. 65-66.
- 63. De Jong, pp. 230, 232-233; Komjathy and Stockwell, pp. 141-142, 161, 199; and Mader, <u>Hitlers Spionagegenerale sagen aus</u>, pp. 346, 349.
- 64. The actual order of events in the Middle Volga region in 1941 is difficult to reconstruct. Soviet decree in 1941 claimed that "thousands and tens-of-thousands of diversionists and spies" had infiltrated into the area, and that their presence had been unreported by the local Volksdeutsch authorities. However, a resolution by the Supreme Soviet in August 1964 amended this 1941 document, claiming that the charges against the Volga Germans were indiscriminate and unfounded -- "an expression of despotism attributable to Stalin's personality cult." Furthermore, Louis de Jong -- writing largely upon sources who had served in the Abwehr claimed during the 1950s that there was no evidence to show that the Abwehr was ever in contact with the Soviet Volksdeutschen. claim, however, was sharply refuted by the memoirs of a former NKVD officer, D.M. Smirnov, who was stationed at Orenburg in 1941 and was purportedly to diversionist witness Volksdeutsch activity in the Volga area. Smirnov claimed that the great majority of the Volga Volksdeutchen were loyal to the Soviet regime, but that there were Nazi agitators in the area, printing underground newspapers, preparing sabotage, and attempting to stir up revolts. According to Smirnov, fantastic reports arrived at Orenburg which suggested an attempt by German commandos to build an "insurgent" stronghold, construct an underground army escaped German POWs, and cut Soviet communications between the Southern Front and the Ural industrial complex. The Soviet authorities, in any case, decided to test the loyalty of the <u>Volksdeutschen</u> with a special unit of NKVD provocateurs, who were air-dropped into the Volga German Republic disguised as German commandos and equipped with orders to organize a bogus "anti-Soviet rebellion." NKVD aircraft also dropped phoney "anti-Soviet" pamphlets. The Volksdeutschen, in responding to these provocations, did not stand up to Stalinist

standards of loyalty, and a round of reprisals began almost immediately: hundreds of local leaders were tracked down and killed. Thereafter, the Volga Republic was abolished and inhabitants banished to Russia-in-Asia. Ingeborg Fleischhauer, "'Operation Barbarossa' and Deportation," in Ingeborg Fleischhauer and Benjamin Pinkus, <u>The Soviet Germans: Past and Present</u> (London: C. Hurst, 1986), p. 80-81; John Gunther, <u>Inside Russia Today</u> (New York: Harper and Bros, 1957), p. 190; Fred Koch, The Volga Germans (University Park, Penn.: Pennsylvania State UP, 284-285, 290-291; The Modern 1977), pp. Encyclopedia of Russian and Soviet History, ed. Joseph Wieczynski (Gulf Breeze, Fl.: Academic International Press, 1986), Vol. 42, 231; de Jong, pp. 130-132, 239-240; D.M. Smirnov, <u>Zapiski</u> Chekista (Minsk: Belarus, 1972), pp. 180-192; and "Auszug aus SS-Jagdverb., 5.1.1945", 3 April 1945, RH 2/2337, BMA.

- 65. John Armstrong, <u>Ukrainian Nationalism</u> (Littleton, Colo.: Ukrainian Academic Press, 1980), pp. 42-44; Leverkeuhn, p. 160; Nicholas Bethell, <u>The War Hitler Won</u> (London: Allen Lane/Penguin, 1972), pp. 135-136; de Jong, pp. 153, 155; Reitlinger, p. 203; Alexander Dallin, <u>German Rule in Russia</u>, 1941-1945 (London: MacMillan, 1957), pp. 114-116; Mader, <u>Hitlers Spionagegenerale sagen aus</u>, pp. 122-124; and Höhne, pp. 318-319, 321, 337-338, 345, 357-359. Plans for a full scale Ukrainian rebellion in Eastern Poland were cancelled because of the Soviet occupation of Galicia under the terms of the Nazi-Soviet Non-Aggression Pact.
- 66. J.B. Hoptner, Yugoslavia in Crises, 1934-1941 (New York: Columbia UP, 1962), pp. 136-138, 288; Jozo Tomasevich, The Chetniks: War and Revolution in Yugoslavia, 1941-1945 (Stafford, Calif.: Stanford UP, 1975), pp. 70-71, 75, 77-79; and Dimitrije Djordjevc, "Fascism in Yugoslavia, 1918-1941", in Native Fascism in the Successor States, 1918-1945, ed. Peter Sugar, (Santa Barbara: ABC-Clio, 1971), p. 132.

- 67. John Erickson, The Road to Stalingrad (Boulder, Colo.: Westview, 1984), pp. 82, 97, 103, 109; Maurice Shainberg, Breaking from the KGB (New York: Berkeley Books, 1988), p. 162; Mader, Hitlers Spionagegenerale sagen aus, pp. 267-269, 275, 324, For the destruction in 1940 of a large 342. Byelorussian nationalist band, armed with German weapons and supposedly directed by a German control Warsaw, in s. Belchenko, see Belostokskom Napravlenii," in Front bez Linii Fronta (Moscow: Moscovskni Rabochni, 1970), pp. 15-For OUN activity in Galicia and the western Ukraine in 1940-41, see Clarence Manning, Ukraine <u>Under the Soviets</u> (New York: Bookman, 1953), pp. 161-162. For the activity of similar bands in Byelorussia overrun several days before the final German onslought, see Anthony Read and David Fisher, The Deadly Embrace: Hitler, Stalin and the Nazi-Soviet Pact, 1939-1941 (London: Micheal Joseph, 1988), p. 625.
- 68. Reile. Geheime Ostfront, pp. 296, 366-371; Belchenko, pp. 23-24; Erickson, pp. 121, 166; Hans von Herworth (with S. Frederick Starr), Against Two Evils (New York: Rawson Wade, 1981), pp. 200-201; Dallin, p. 119; Mader, <u>Hitlers Spionagegenerale</u> sagen aus, pp. 185, 279-280, 334, 355-356, 366; "Lithuania during the War: Zenonas Ivinskis, Resistance Against the Soviet and Nazi Occupants," in Lithuania under the Soviets: Portrait of a Nation, 1940-65, ed. Stanley Vardys (New York: Praeger, 1965), pp. 64-68; Visvaldis Mangulis, Latvia in the Wars of the 20th Century (Princeton, N.J.: Cognition, 1983), pp. 93-97; Höhne, pp. 458-460; Leverkeuhn, p. 167-171; Armstrong, p. 76-7; and Sol Littman, War Criminal on Trial: The Raucca Case (Toronto: Lester & Orpen Dennys, 1983), pp. 41-45.
- 69. Joachim Hoffman, <u>Deutsche und Kalmyken, 1942-1945</u> (Freiburg: Rombach, 1974), pp. 43, 91-92, 95-96, 181, 192-193; and Aleksandre Nekrich, <u>The Punished Peoples</u> (New York: Norton, 1978), pp. 69-70, 72, 76-77, 80.

- 70. Mader, Hitlers Spionagegenerale sagen aus, pp. 191-193, 355-357, 369, 375-376; Soviet Partisans in World War II, ed. John Armstrong (Madison: Univ. of Wisconsin Press, 1964), p. 582; I.A. Kosikov, "Diversanty 'Tet'ego Reikha'", in Novaia i Noveishaia Istorija, #2 (March-April 1986), pp. 223-224; Leverkeuhn, p. 166; Patrik von zur Muhlen, Zwischen Hakenkruez und Sowjetstern: Nationalismus de Sowjetischen Orientvölker im Zweiten Weltkrieg (Düsseldorf: Droste, 1971), pp. 172-173, 202-206; General Intelligence Report, "Interrogation of PW Johannsohn," 26 July 1945, OSS XL 13274, RG 226, NA; Nekrich, pp. 53-55, 58-59; Maj. Dudarow, Ost-Stabsoffizier b. Kdr. d. Osttr. to the Kommandeur der Osttruppen, 5 Sept. 1943, R 6/145, BA; Hgr. A Ic/AO "Auszug aus Ic Tages-Meldung v. 2.11.44", 3 Nov. 1944; FHO IIIa "Auszug aus Kgf.-Vernehmung (IIb -- #4364)", 6 Nov. 1944; Leitstelle I Ost für FAK to OKH Gen. St. d. Heeres/FHO, 21 Dec. 1944, all in RH 2/2337, BMA; "Zusammenfassung (IIa) Frontaufklärungsmeldungen, " 20 Nov. 1944, p. 3, RH Frd. Heere Ost (B/P) 2/2126, BMA; OKH/Abt. "Nachrichten über Bandenkrieg", 6 June 1943 (p. 4); Forschungsdienst Ost "Politische Informationen" Aug. 1944, both in Records of OKH, Microcopy #T-78, Roll 493, frames 6480051-6480052, 6480054-6480055, 6480065-6480067, "Zusammenstellung NA; Meldungen über sowjetfeindliche Banden rückwärtigen Feindgebeit", Feb. 1944, Records of OKH, Microcopy #T-78, Roll 497, frames 6485197-6485200, 6485204, NA; Erickson, pp. 378-379; Trevor Dupuy, <u>European Resistance Movements</u> (New York: Franklin Watts, 1965), pp. 77-78; 3rd US Army ACoS G-2 Intelligence Center "Interrogation Report" #26, 2 Aug. 1945, pp. 8-9, OSS XL 15457, RG 226, NA; The New York Times, 19 Aug. 1946; and Kriegsheim, pp. 90-91, 95-98, 101-103, 109-114, 128-133.
- 71. Moscovskni Front bez Linii Fronta (Moscow: 1970), p. Rabochni, 7; Mader, <u>Hitlers</u> Spionagegeneral sagen aus, 372-378, 381; pp. "Merkblatt für Führer und Ausbilder der K-Trupps im Osten, " Records of OKW, Microcopy #T-77, Roll 1499, frames 896-907, NA; Leverkeuhn pp. 162-163; Reile, Geheime Ostfront, pp. 396-398; "Small Unit Actions

during the German Campaign in Russia," pp. 178-190, in World War II German Military Studies (New York: Garland, 1979), Vol. 18; and H.W. Posdnjakoff, "German Counter-Intelligence in the Occupied Soviet Union," pp. 147-148, in World War II German Military Studies (New York: Garland, 1979), Vol. 19. For individual Abwehrtruppe mission reports from 1942-1943, see Records of OKW, Microcopy #T-77, Roll 1499, frames 892-976, NA. Julius Mader claims that overall, approximately two thousand pro-German commandos and agents were parachuted into the Soviet rear during World War Two. Mader, Hitlers Spionagegenerale sagen aus, p. 280.

Robert Stephen, "Smersh: Soviet Military Counter-72. Intelligence during the Second World War", in <u>The Journal of Contemporary History</u>, Vol. 22, #4 (Oct. 1987), pp. 604-606; Kosikov, p. 223; CSDIC (WEA) BAOR "Final Interrogation Report on Dr. Gerhardt W. Teich, FR #31, 21 Jan. 1946, Appendix "B", pp. iiv, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Final Interrogation Reports 1945-47, RG 332, NA; History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol XXXVI, p. 76, NA; Höhne and Zolling, pp. 39-40; Muhlen, p. 173-177, 208-209; A. Belyayev, et. al., "The Failure of 'Operation Zeppelin'", in Collection of Articles on Soviet Intelligence and Security Operations (Arlington, Va.: Joint Publications Research Service/Dept. of Commerce, 1972), pp. 116-131; V.V. Korovin and V.I. Shibalin, "Gitlerovskii Abwehr Terpit Parazhenie," in Novaia i Noveishaia Istorija, #5 (Sept.-Oct. 1968), pp. 100-101; Walter Schellenburg, Hitler's Secret Service (New York: Pyramid, 1962), pp. 127-133; and David Kahn, Hitler's Spies: Military Intelligence in World War II (New York: MacMillan, 1978), pp. 273, 295, 360-361. Unternehmen Zeppelin was thrown into flux in the late summer of 1943 by the desertion of two thousand Zeppelin trainees who were momentarily employed as counter-guerrillas in Byelorussia. This so-called "Druzhina" unit, under the command Vladimir ("Gil") Rodinov, murdered its SS liaison officers and then returned itself to the Soviet side. Timothy Patrick Mulligan, Politics of Illusion and Empire; German Occupation Policy in the Soviet Union, 1942-1943 (New York:

- Praeger, 1988), pp. 156-157; Sven Steenberg, <u>Vlasov</u> (New York: Knopf, 1970), pp. 105-110; <u>Soviet Partisans in World War II</u>, p. 236; and Schellenberg, pp. 132-133.
- 73. Buchheit, pp. 307-308, 321-327; Thomas, p. 693; German Military Intelligence, 1939-1945, p. 306; Höhne, pp. 467-468, 490, 575; Leverkeuhn, pp. 48-49; Kriegsheim, pp. 305, 311, 314; and Spaeter, pp. 308-310. For a discusion of whether or not the Brandenburg unit was actually a "Burgerkriegstruppe," see Kriegsheim, pp. 59-60, 288-289.
- 74. Buchheit, pp. 429-437; Mader, <u>Hitlers Spionagegenerale sagen aus</u>, p. 140; Paine, pp. 184-185; Kahn, p. 62, 249-250, 268-271; <u>German Military Intelligence</u>, 1939-1945, p. 308; Brissaud, pp. 315-318; and Höhne, pp. 553-554, 557-560.
- 75. SS-0/Gruf. Jüttner, Memo, 5 Aug. 1943, R 58/862, BA; Paine, pp. 154-156; Charles Foley, Commando Extraordinary (London: Grafton, 1987), pp. 48-50; Heilbrunn, p. 66; and MacKsey, p. 156.

Unternehmen Werwolf: The SS/HJ Diversionary
Organization

By 1944, with military crises unfolding in both East and West, Germany was once again forced by its own weakness to return to a strategy in which defensive guerrilla warfare played a major role. As the previous chapter suggests, this is a repeated theme in German history, and the country's military leaders had previously pursued such a course both during the period of Napoleonic domination from 1807-1813, and again during the era of the Versailles <u>Diktat</u>. Presumably, the basic strategy was not to win the war by guerrilla operations, but merely to turn the tide, delaying the enemy long enough to allow for a political settlement favourable to Germany. To Hitler and company, the break-up of the Grand Alliance seemed to shimmer clearly on the horizon.

Such a strategy was elementally flawed not only by a failure to comprehend the universal opprobrium which the Nazi regime had brought upon itself -- and which provided the necessary mortar to cover the cracks in the enemy alliance -- but also by basic internal weaknesses. One of the main problems, for instance, was the declining lack of a popular basis for the New Order, even within

the German heartland itself, where the Hitler regime edged toward becoming a dictatorship based almost entirely upon terror rather than upon mass support. Nazi promises of a just peace were still accepted at face value only by a few blinded devotees of the movement; most Germans had lost faith in the Party, and although they were too physically and morally exhausted to turn against it, they were also too tired -- and too disabused of notions of glory -- to burn their homes; or snipe at the enemy; or valiantly enroll in the ranks of the mass militia. The establishment of Nazi querrilla movements meant that the state itself had risked national suicide by entering upon a path fraught with danger; the people refused to follow and the social contract was thus threatened. Gradually, as the final collapse loomed increasingly near, the Werwolf became something akin to a means of revenge which the fanatics pitted against their own people as well as against the enemy.

Another problem which immediately emerged was the behind-the-scenes disorganization associated with almost every aspect of the Nazi state, and which has been variously regarded as either an unintentional result of Hitler's sloppy management style, or as a deliberate

Hitlerian tactic meant to incite factionalism and thus increase the Führer's ascendent power and prestige. Whatever the case, loyalty in the Third Reich was transformed into a sort of medieval fealty, and the raging confusion encouraged Nazi leaders to construct personal bases of power by reserving from the common pool whatever resources they had managed to acquire. Thus the Nazi system of administration was factionalized rather than totalitarian, and the concept of a monolithic commonwealth existed only in propaganda. Moreover, this system of feudal anarchy actually increased as the war reached a crises stage -- violent charges recriminations tended to fly with even greater abandon between the chief Nazi satraps -- and this atmosphere naturally characterized the guerrilla program, which was perhaps the last initiative of the fading Reich worth a bureaucratic battle. "The inner chaos", as a British intelligence report noted, "was never better exemplified than in the Werewolf movement."3

Discussions about the need for a Nazi guerrilla organization actually began in 1943 and early 1944, and tended to center around a number of immediate precedents from German history: we know, for instance, that the

1813 Landsturm decree was unearthed and circulated; that evaluations of the Feldjägerdienst were withdrawn from the military archives in Potsdam and also circulated; and that relevant passages from Clausewitz were examined in detail.4 All these sources of inspiration implied a traditional Prussian-style guerrilla movement which would cooperate with the regular Army in a policy of diversion and delayance, although certain SS leaders were also inspired by several of the more visionary underground movements which proliferated during World War Two. fact, a special top secret SS unit was formed in order to study these movements in detail, and specialists from this unit were sent to observe the Warsaw Risingin 1944, particularly since the Armija Krajowa (AK) was considered a revolutionary movement par excellence.⁵

The actual SS guerrilla organization was formed in September 1944, and was perhaps influenced in its exact shape by a memorandum submitted by Obergruppenfuhrer Richard Hildebrand, a senior SS-Police official on the Eastern Front. The new organization was called the Werwolf, at term borrowed directly from Hermann Löns, and which fit well into the primitive superstitions and Volkish obsessions of the SS.

One of the most basic problems with the new movement was that it was not placed under the purview of the military -- upon which suspicions of treason had fallen -- but was under the SS, and even within this sphere it was not associated with the Waffen-SS. Werwolf was placed under the control of Himmler's own regional police inspectors, the Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer (HSSPF), although a number of subsidiary functions were also set aside for the RSHA. Thus, not only was the diversionary organization cut off from a military chain of command -- which would have seemed its most natural and expedient home9 -- but the effective division of the program between two agencies within the SS also created a coolness, if not an actual rivalry, between these organizations. It seems, in fact, that the main RSHA chiefs, Obergruppenführer Ernst Kaltenbrunner and Walter Schellenburg, set out from the beginning to disable the main body of the movement, which remained outside their control. 10

Another of the most delimitating features of the new movement, evident from the Hildebrandt memorandum onward, was that it was never seen as anything more than a mere diversionary organization meant to function in Germany's

border lands, at least not until the last dark days of the war. Any intimation that the armed forces might fail to protect the frontiers of the Reich smacked of "defeatism" -- at least in the Nazi Weltanschauung -- and this led the SS guerrillas to proceed upon the assumption that their group was solely a pre-defeat organization, and that its potential zone of operations was limited to the few areas already occupied by the enemy or immediately threatened. This confusion of morale with common sense meant that no preparations were made for resistance in the interior until well into 1945. 11

Conceived within this narrow Clausewitzian mandate, SS partisans were regarded primarily as a means of harassing enemy lines of communication, particularly rail lines. They were also charged with committing impromptu acts of political and economic sabotage; killing collaborators; encouraging the population in boycotts and passive resistance; spreading propaganda; infiltrating enemy MG offices; and collecting intelligence on enemy means of supply and transportation routes. 12 Captured documents show that Werwölfe were also regarded as the core of future guerrilla bands and local resistance movements, since it was expected that Wehrmacht

stragglers and disaffected Nazi civilians in the enemy rear would naturally coalesce around such a nucleus. 13

These duties were to be carried out by Gruppen, or small cells of four to six men, which in turn were grouped into <u>Sektors</u> (alternately called <u>Züge</u>, platoons), consisting of six to ten cells; six to eight Sektors formed an Abschnitt. Cell members were equipped with small arms, hand grenades, Panzerfäuste, and a wide array of Nipolit and Donarit plastic explosives, often contained in a kit resembling a lunch box. Each Werwolf carried fifteen to twenty pounds of explosive material, plus footmines and unexploded American incendiary sticks, of which the Germans had collected a total stock of approximately two hundred and fifty thousand. American and British weapons were obtained through parachute drops in Holland, by which the Allies had hoped to equip Dutch patriots, but which actually fell into the hands of the SS. 14 Werwölfe were issued with military uniforms, but were given free latitude to dress in civilian clothes in "emergency cases." 15

Werwolf Gruppen were provided with hidden ammunition caches, 16 and various agencies of the German Government and military also did some detailed studies about the use

of natural caves as large-scale secret supply dumps. 17 Left behind enemy lines, the Gruppen were based in hidden bunkers, or "galleries", which were intended as living quarters and command posts. In the southern and central Rhineland, most galleries consisted of camouflaged caves, unused mineshafts, air raid shelters or derelict factories, but further north, the dense woods of the Reichswald afforded an opportunity for the construction of custom-made bunkers. About thirty such installations were dug by Ruhr miners loaned from the Hibernia mining concern, apparently under the purview of the Beauftragter für den Westwallbau (Director of West Wall Construction). The main means of communication with German lines was by wireless transmitter or line crossers, although there was also a nebulous plan to link the bunkers by underground telephone net in the Rhineland operated by Reichspost technicians. 18

To oversee the <u>Werwolf</u>, Himmler appointed a "personal representative" who was given the title of "<u>General Inspekteur für Spezialabwehr</u>." Unfortunately for the Nazis, the SS-Police official appointed to this post was <u>Obergruppenführer</u> Hans Prützmann, a charter member of the <u>Schutzstaffel</u> aristocracy whose undeniable

wit and intelligence was more than offset by his vast conceit and by a notable lack of attention to business. Prützmann was also a legendry adventurer and spendthrift who had brutally acquired an immense rural estate near Zhitomir during the heyday of German colonial exploitation in the Ukraine. During the early stages of Unternehmen Werwolf, Prützmann emerges in the historical record as a blustery figure who bragged that his organization would bring about "a radical improvement in Germany's military situation," and who delighted in showing-off secret sabotage equipment to impressionable associates and acquaintances. 19

A native of East Prussia, Prützmann was physically a handsome man who had celebrated his forty-third birthday shortly before his posting. Like several other senior SS leaders, his most notable physical characteristic was a facial scar suffered during a sword duel. Prützmann was an agricultural accountant by profession, but after joining the SS in 1930, he rose rapidly through its ranks to become Inspector-General of the Waffen-SS and Liaison Officer with the Wehrmacht. After the outbreak of war, he was stationed as HSSPF in Hamburg, whereafter he was transferred to the same post

in Königsberg and thence on to a dual posting as HSSPF of both the Ukraine and Southern Russia. After two and half years in the East, where he commanded an <u>Einsatzgruppe</u> -- with all the savagery that implies -- he temporarily replaced <u>Obergruppenführer</u> Wolff as HSSPF in northern Italy, and was thereafter transferred back to his dual posting on the Eastern Front. During these assignments, Prützmann had accumulated a nearly unrivalled knowledge of guerrilla warfare, and had actually negotiated with the Ukrainian Partisan Army (UPA) to bring it into alliance with Germany. This experience -- plus his background in East Prussia -- stood him in good stead to serve as the SS partisan chief, particularly since <u>Werwolf</u> units were first deployed on the Eastern Front.²⁰

It should also be noted that the German evacuation of the USSR meant that Prützmann's old posts as an HSSPF in that country had become redundant, and that in October 1944 -- after he had been re-assigned to the Werwolf -- the SS Personal-Hauptamt requested permission to announce that Prützmann had been relieved of his former duties. In November, he officially replaced General Glaise-Horstenau as German Plenipotentiary-General in Croatia, but this appointment was probably for the purpose of

public and Allied consumption; the <u>Werwolf</u>, after all, was a top-secret undertaking, and Prützmann was expected to turn up somewhere.

The construction of the SS guerrilla inspectorate began with the formation of a central staff -- Dienstelle Prützmann -- which was first based at Petz near Berlin, and later transferred to Rheinsburg. There was no danger of Prützmann and company being tied to a home base, however, since the ostentatious General-Inspekteur soon equipped himself with a private train on which he could travel throughout Germany; at various sidings, special telephone cables were installed bearing direct lines to different parts of the country.

Prützmann's staff of two hundred was organized like that of a military corps and was led by <u>Standartenführer</u> Karl Tschiersky, who had experience running <u>Unternehmen Zeppelin</u>, but had also run afoul of the infamous RSHA commando chief Otto Skorzeny — their personal animosity thereafter became part of the generally frosty relations between the <u>Werwolf</u> and the RSHA. Tschiersky was replaced in March 1945 by <u>Brigadeführer</u> Opländer, an official on the staff of Karl Frank in Bohemia-Moravia, whose services Prützmann had specifically requested. The

main staff members were SA-Brigadeführer Siebel, technical administration charge of training and (Inspectorate "I"); Standartenführer D'Alguen, an SS publicist who had run Operation "Skorpion", the diffusion of "Russian Liberation" propaganda on the Eastern Front; Standartenführer Kotthaus, in charge of personnel matters; and Frau Maisch, who led a female component of Werwolf which was formed in early 1945 and eventually composed ten percent of the whole. In the spring of 1945, a regular military officer, Generalleutnant Juppe, was also appointed as Prützmann's "deputy."23

In addition to the central <u>Werwolf Dienstelle</u>, there was a "Zentrale für geheime Spezialzerstorungsmittel" -- which gathered sabotage material -- plus a special guerrilla signals center hidden in the Harz Mountains. 24 However, the most important sub-section of <u>Dienstelle Prützmann</u> was the semi-autonomous <u>Hitler Jugend Command under Oberbannführer Klos</u>, a 35 year-old HJ leader from Usingen who was equipped with the official title of "HJ Beauftragter der Reichs-Jugendführung". In the fall of 1944, Klos had been appointed by the HJ chief, Arthur Axmann, as the head of an independent partisan organization -- in fact, he was even given a mandate to

educate the entire HJ for guerrilla activities -- but at the turn of 1944/45 he and his staff were transferred to Dienstelle Prützmann in the wake of a joint HJ-Werwolf planning conference at Potsdam. A circular in January 1945 informed SS-Police officials that HJ guerrilla Gruppen and individual agents were forthwith under their tactical direction.

Even after this HJ-Werwolf amalgamation, however, HJ guerrillas retained much of their independence -- Klos, for instance, maintained a separate training battalion, titled "Albert Leo Schlageter", as well as a separate system of training schools, about which organizers in the mainstream organization knew little. Not very surprisingly, Werwolf officers complained bitterly about the lack of cooperation between the two wings of the movement, and one SS-Police general was even led to believe that the SS effort to annex the HJ program had failed.²⁵

The HJ organization in the Rhineland was run as a practically independent fief by its chief, Hauptbannfürher Memminger, and many HJ officials involved in the scheme remained under the impression that the program was still run solely by Axmann, and was entirely

a HJ affair. 26 A number of HJ guerrilla groups were active in western Germany, 27 by far the most important of these being Unterhehmen "Kurfürst Baldoin," which was run totally independent of the Werwolf by Hauptsturmführer Rolf Karbach, the former HJ-Obergebeitsführer of the Karbach drew recruits from the Mosselle region. Wehrmacht, the Waffen-SS, and the HJ (including the former Luxemburger Volksjugend), and he eventually succeeded in collecting over seven hundred men, which he sub-divided into twelve Gruppen and eight "Special Troops," plus a headquarters staff based at Bingen. Such Gruppen, in fact, ranked among the most successful of all German partisans, and succeeded in destroying several stretches of railway track in the Hunsrück forest, as well as demolishing a captured munitions plant and an American fuel dump. Karbach's very success, however, contributed to his eventual dismissal as a guerrilla local Party and SS-Police officials became jealous of the achievements of "Kurfürst Balduin," and after a smear campaign against Karbach, he was transferred to the Reichsjugendführung and his organization was formally brought under the main Werwolf chain of command.²⁸

Aside from the autonomous HJ sub-section, which was anomaly, the Werwolf was regionally organized an according to the boundaries of the Wehrmacht's home defence regions and within these districts it was controlled by the Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer, who locally represented Himmler in his capacity as Chief of Under a system first devised for the German Police. borderland HSSPF and then extended to the remainder of the Reich, each HSSPF was ordered by Himmler to appoint representative to control the special recruitment, training and deployment of guerrillas; thus was devised the position of "Werwolf Beauftragter", which was later designated as "Kommandeur für Spezialabwehr". Prützmann preferred that Army officers serve in these local posts, since he wished to build his essentially core.29 civilian military organization around a Associated bodies, such as the Party, the HJ, and the SA, were also supposed to appoint their own regional "Werwolf Beauftragter" to maintain contact with the SS movement, although it is unlikely that all these representatives were ever actually appointed.30

Because the <u>Werwolf</u> movement was based upon the HSSPF command structure, its organizational character was

shaped by the role of the HSSPF within the dual chain of command existent within the SS. The office of the HSSPF had originally been created during the late 1930s as a means of breaking the monopoly of command channels established by the senior commands of the various offices within Himmler's SS-Police empire, particularly the Waffen-SS and the Sicherheitspolizei. The highly centralized chain-of-command within these organizations had led to a stifling parochialism which made local. cooperation between two or more branches of the overall SS organization difficult to achieve -- thus Himmler introduced the HSSPF as a means of preventing the constituent parts of his empire from falling apart, and he particularly used the channel as a means of by-passing the SS central offices, especially the RSHA, in order to carry out "special tasks."31

Because the HSSPF had a measure of authority over local offices of the regular police, the RSHA, and the Waffen-SS, such officials had the ability (at least in theory) to draw together the various resources regarded by Himmler as necessary for the success of his partisan units. Moreover, many of the HSSPF had personal experience in the occupied Eastern territories, and like

Prützmann, they were supposed to have accumulated a specialized knowledge of partisan warfare. The important thing to note, however, is that the original raison d'etre of the HSSPF was the centralized regional direction of all the branches of an overall organization — as opposed to centralized direction in Berlin of individual SS and Police agencies — and that this pattern of horizontal rather than vertical organization was naturally bequeathed to <u>Unternehmen Werwolf</u>. Prützmann, for his part, was formally attached to the SS-Hauptamt³², but was otherwise directly subordinate to Himmler, meaning that <u>Dienstelle Prützmann</u> was the only intermediate command channel between Himmler and the HSSPF (in their capacity as regional <u>Werwolf</u> organizers).

This system of regionalization had definite advantages: for instance it allowed for a degree of local improvisation rarely evident in "totalitarian" states, and was suitable for a period when the geographic unity of the Reich was collapsing under the strain of Anglo-American air attacks. On the other hand, the system's great weakness was that HSSPF officials -- by their very nature -- were isolated from regular command channels and therefore stood upon a weak bureaucratic

foundation. Because they lacked their own resources of men and material, they were effective only when called upon by the Reichsführer to perform a "special task": only in this event did the flow of business switch from the routine channels to the special channel running from Himmler via the HSSPF to the local RSHA commanders, the Befehlshaber des Sicherheitspolizei (BdS). When "special tasks" extended over a considerable period, such as Unternehman Werwolf, the RSHA and other SS-Police could raise considerable roadblocks agencies protracted demands on their resources. Thus, the HSSPF was essentially an outsider, often at conflict with the RSHA, the Waffen-SS, and the Party, 33 and this problem was transferred directly to the Werwolf organization superimposed upon the HSSPF system of command.

For better or worse, this system was first applied in the German borderland regions and then gradually spread inward. On the Eastern Front, <u>Werwolf</u> units were first launched during the fall of 1944 in Prützmann's old fief of East Prussia, which was also an early testing ground for the mass militia, or <u>Volkssturm</u>. Because the HSSPF in Königsberg fell ill about the time that <u>Werwolf</u> was launched, Prützmann returned to personally serve as

Acting-HSSPF and so remained on hand for the rest of 1944,³⁴ thus giving East Prussia a special status within the overall organization. Prützmann's idea of basing Werwölfe in camouflaged bunkers, or "galleries", seems to have been originally based upon the suitability of such structures in the deep East Prussian forests,³⁵ and the dominant role played by veterans of the Eastern Front during the formative stages of the Werwolf -- ie. Hildebrandt, Prützmann, Siebel, Tschiersky, D'Alquen -- generally gives the impression that the organization was originally poised mainly in an eastward direction.

By 1945, <u>Werwolf</u> units were deployed along the length of the Eastern Front, and the Soviets noted that a considerable number of stay-behind saboteurs were being overrun by the rapid advances resulting from the Winter Offensive in Poland and eastern Germany.³⁶ Captured cities were plagued by snipers and arsonists,³⁷ and in February and March the <u>Wehrmacht</u> and <u>Waffen-SS</u> launched a desperate attempt to disrupt Soviet supply lines and thereby break-up the impending Soviet assault upon Berlin.³⁸ Even after the fall of the Reich capital itself, the city experienced a wave of terrorism similar to that which had occurred in cities further to the

east,³⁹ and it is possible that <u>Werwolf</u> assassins were responsible for the death in mid-June of <u>General-Polkovnik</u>

N.E. Berzarin, who was one of the first Soviet commanders to storm into the capital and who was subsequently appointed as the city's commandant.⁴⁰ Soviet and Polish Communist sources report that <u>Werwölfe</u> and "Green Partisans" remained active throughout 1945-46 in occupied eastern Germany,⁴¹ and although some of these claims were undoubtedly exaggerated in order to provide an excuse for anti-German razzias in areas of the Reich annexed by Poland,⁴² there is also some independent evidence that German partisans were actually active.⁴³

Although operations in the West never equalled the intensity evident in the eastern German provinces, the western marches were certainly not forgotten. In September Prützmann and his adjutant toured Wehrkreis VI -- Westphalia and the northern Rhineland -- and the local instructed HSSPF, Obergruppenführer Gutenberger, to form a Wehrkreis guerrilla organization. Similar arrangements were soon thereafter made with Obergruppenführers Stroop and Hofmann, who controlled respectively Wehrkreis XII -- the Eifel, the Palafinate, the Saar, southwestern Hesse and Lorraine -- and Wehrkreis V -- Baden, Wurttemberg, and Alsace. Each HSSPF was told to assemble a small staff to control the new organization, and to appoint a W-Beauftragter (respectively Standartenführer Raddatz, Hauptsturmführer Gunther, and Obersturmführer Müller). Three Waffen-SS officers were also dispatched in order to select volunteers for "Bataillon West."

These Wehrkreis-based organizations directed extensive preparations for guerrilla fighting in the Rhineland, but without much final effect: the local population was so opposed to such operations, and the Werwölfe themselves so demoralized, that when the Werwolf galleries were overrun by the Allies, the guerrillas meekly surrendered themselves or fled into the surrounding countryside with the intention of drifting back into civilian life.45 Among the original western ranges of the Werwolf, only the Schwarzwald produced signs of considerable guerrilla fighting, perhaps because it was more suited geographically than areas west of the Rhine, and perhaps because the French were comparatively weaker than the other occupying powers. 46

Although <u>Unternehmen Werwolf</u> was subsequently extended into the inner <u>Wehrkreise</u>, it was never as well

organized as in the original borderland regions, mainly because Prützmann dallied on such organizational matters in order to spare the thought of Allied or Soviet penetrations into the German heartland; procrastination, it seems, is indeed the thief of time. In Weimar, for instance, Skorzeny inspected the local Werwolf group in March 1945 and found it suffering from a variety of ills: some of the partisans were conscripted; arms and ammunition were in short supply; there was no provision to contact higher echelons by radio; and the guerrillas only had a vague conception of their assignment. 47 In many areas, local Party and Police officials supposed to form the core of the organization often found themselves opposed to it in both practice and in principle, particularly in Hamburg, Vienna, and Leipzig. 48 Austria, Allied intelligence officers later concluded that "those charged with [Werwolf] activities did little more than talk, and tried, for the sake of their own safety, to give the impression that the orders were being obeyed".49

Particular mention must be made of three regions in the interior which were distinguished by special efforts, particularly by Prützmann's personal intervention in

overriding the prerogative of the local HSSPF to choose their own Werwolf commanders. Perhaps the most important of these areas was the southeast section of Wehrkreis XI, namely the Harz region, which had traditionally comprised a refuge for German guerrillas and which loomed large in the sort of Teutonic pagan mysticism held so dear within In the spring of 1945, brief preparations were made in order to convert the Harz into a Werwolf Festung: the HJ-Gebeitsführer in Mansfeld, for instance, formed HJ recruits into a six hundred man "Kampfgruppe Ostharz," which was led by disabled Waffen-SS NCOs from local military hospitals. An intense Kleinkrieg engulfed the area when it was surrounded by American forces in mid-April 1945, and although the pocket was formally mopped up by 21 April, sabotage attacks and guerrilla warfare continued to flare up for at least another month. Americans responded with fierce aerial bombing attacks and "prompt and effective reprisal measures" against the local population, as well as the deployment of Polish counter-guerrillas, who reportedly tossed grenades into every nook and cranny in the mountains. The main Werwolf Kampfgruppe was almost completely liquidated, 50 although it is interesting to note that even after the Red Army

occupied the eastern Harz in the summer of 1945, Soviet troops continued to run a certain risk of ambush and local mayors were warned about the possibility of further reprisals.⁵¹

In two other areas deemed sufficiently important, Prützmann chose his own officials who took orders directly from him rather than from the regional HSSPF. One of these cases was Wehrkreis XIII -- Franconia -which in the Nazi view required an extra measure of guerrilla activity to befit its reputation as the spiritual center of Naziism. The local HSSPF, Benno Martin, was ordered in February 1945 to appoint a W-Beauftragter, but Martin stood true to the Nazi code of unwarranted optimism -- believing the Allies would never reach his Wehrkreis -- and therefore delayed the posting until early April. Although a local SS-Police official was finally appointed, Prützmann immediately intervened and replaced the local choice with Dr. Hans Weibgen, a fanatic Nazi answerable directly to Dienstelle Prützmann. Weibgen quickly imported some of his own people into the embattled region, including two SS officers from Berlin, who were supposed to prepare the Nuremberg Gestapo for "the coming Freedom Movement".52

Nazi fanatics subsequently made a more determined effort to defend the cities and towns of Franconia than perhaps any other area in central Germany, and the Wehrkreis military commander, Weissenberger, opened up the region's armouries to Werwolf partisans, reportedly allowing large stocks of equipment to be withdrawn. Civilians were cajoled into bearing arms, and the civilian levee-en-masse proceeded with far more vigour than in any other area, which in turn made the Allied crossings of the Main River more difficult than the earlier crossings of the Rhine. In cities such as Asschaffenburg, Würzburg, Neustadt, and Nuremberg, large numbers of franc tireurs fought the Allied advance with usually unmarked fanatic ferocity, by armbands identifying them as combatants.53

A third area of particular concern for the <u>Werwolf</u> was the Alpine region of Tyrol-Voralberg, particularly after March 1945, when Hitler reportedly ordered Prützmann to prepare the <u>Werwolf</u> for a long fight and, if necessary, to retreat into the Austrian Alps in order to join the SS for a last stand. The <u>W-Beauftragter</u> in the area (<u>Wehrkreis XVIII</u>) was <u>Hauptmann Anton Mair</u>, but the Tyrol-Voralberg was independently controlled by

Sturmbannführer Kurreck, who, like Tschiersky, was transferred to Werwolf from Unternehmen Zeppelin. Kurreck was appointed in late 1944, and although attached to the staff of Gauleiter Hofer, he was responsible directly to Dienstelle Prützmann. Mair also reported directly to Prützmann after his HSSPF, Obergruppenführer Rosener, showed signs in April 1945 of wanting to abandon the Werwolf project.⁵⁵

Although Tyrol-Voralberg was the heart of the so-called "Alpine Redoubt", the northern and northeastern approaches to the area -- namely Wehrkreise XVII (Northern Austria) and VII (Southern Bavaria) -- received lesser attention. Preparations in the former were begun in January 1945, under HSSPF Schimana and W-Beauftragter Fahrion, 57 and in the latter only in late March 1945, under HSSPF von Eberstein and W-Beauftragter Wagner. These extremely tardy preparations on the northern edge of the Redoubt suggest that the Nazis were surprised by the rate of the Allied thrust into Central Germany, and because of this delay neither von Eberstein nor Wagner had much hope for the success of the organization in the Bavarian Alps. In fact, the period of time from Wagner's appointment (13 April) until the day when he fled from

office in the face of the American advance (28 April) was a mere two weeks.

After appointing Wagner, von Eberstein had hoped to have ridden himself of the whole distasteful Werwolf matter, but he was disconcerted to find that he would not be allowed to fade away in true soldierly fashion, thus avoiding the scrutiny of the advancing Allied forces. Because of American drives which had nearly sundered the Reich in two by mid-April, most central Reich offices split into autonomous northern and southern sections, and the unenthusiastic von Eberstein -- on the strength of his reputation as an "alter Kampfer" -- found himself chosen as plenipotentiary for the entire southern component of <u>Unternehmen Werwolf</u>. When Brigadeführer Siebel arrived with news of this unwanted promotion on 20 April, von Eberstein was aghast and refused to accept the order unless it was put into written form, something which Siebel could not immediately produce. By the time that Siebel got back to von Eberstein -- who by now had been chased out of Munich and set up headquarters in a town on the Sternbergersee -- his name had been withdrawn for the appointment. Siebel himself had taken the post, and in view of the obvious recalcitrance of von Eberstein

and his staff, the fanatical Weibgen was given a wider sphere of responsibility as Franconian <u>W-Beauftragter</u>, taking further areas of Bavaria under his control.⁵⁸

Before fully considering these final days, however, the narrative must first return to the more general problems contributing to this ultimate collapse — problems which lay at least partly in the inadequacy of the Werwolf's bureaucratic foundation. A Wehrmacht document noted, for instance, that "The Werwolf has no provisionment organization nor will one be built...", 59 so it was clear that the organization was totally dependent in such matters upon the Army, the Waffen—SS, and such RSHA sabotage groups as the Jagdverbände and the Frontaufklärung units. Transportation was supposedly provided by the HSSPF's own "K-Staffel", or Motor Pool.60

Obviously, this system depended essentially upon the goodwill of quartermasters among the agencies involved, and it therefore quickly broke down. By the final year of the war, the various German armed forces each faced such severe shortages that they were unlikely to willingly pass on supplies to a nebulous partisan organization. Skorzeny's <u>Jagdverbände</u>, for instance, were struggling to bring about their own activization,

and at this formative stage were hardly likely to offer enthusiastic support to their rival. Skorzeny told his Supply Officer that Prützmann's representatives could be given 10% to 20% of <u>Jagdverbände</u> stocks, but in no circumstances would <u>Jagdverbände</u> interests be jeopardized to maintain an adequate flow of supply to the <u>Werwolf</u>. All difficulties were supposed to be reported to Skorzeny's headquarters at Friedenthal, and eventually complaints arrived from each <u>Jagdverband</u> unit regarding "exorbitant demands" by <u>Werwolf</u> organizers. Skorzeny categorically refused each such request.

The regional HSSPF frequently complained about lack of supplies, even in the critical Alpine Redoubt, although a concerted effort was made to send weapons, food and treasure into this region, where it was subsequently hidden in secret caches and caves. Allied intelligence reports noted that Werwolf supplies were "in many areas completely inadequate", and that if the SS partisans had hoped to operate effectively, they would have been forced to depend largely on supplies salvaged from abandoned Wehrmacht ordinance depots or stolen from the enemy. Prützmann's only limited success in this field was attained by following Skorzeny's advice to get

supplies directly from local munitions plants, a method which at least ran on a first-come first-serve basis⁶⁴ and thereby eliminated the severe difficulties of long-distance transportation.⁶⁵ There is also some evidence that the army and the Armaments Ministry attempted to hinder the delivery of supplies to the Werwolf⁶⁶ -- presumably in an attempt to defang the organization -- although it is not known how much this obstructionist manoeuvre was actually responsible for Werwolf shortages.

The recruitment and training system was a similar hodgepodge, euphemistically described as the "snowball system" because the movement was supposed to grow as it gained momentum. 67 Because the Werwolf lacked exclusive rights to any specific pool of personnel, it once again ended up with the left-overs sent to it by other agencies. Originally, this recruitment hodgepodge consisted of three basic mustering channels:

One -- the <u>Waffen-SS</u>: The <u>Werbkommissionen</u> (Recruiting Commissions) of the SS-<u>Hauptamt</u> toured local offices of the HJ, the SA, and various other Party agencies, from which volunteers were obtained and then examined by a <u>Musterungs-Kommission</u>. Party chiefs in the borderland <u>Gaue</u> were also instructed to provide a list of

recommended volunteers to the local HSSPF -- the recruits thereafter being called-up through the <u>Waffen-SS Ergänzungstelle</u> (Recruiting Office) -- and some <u>Waffen-SS divisions</u> apparently set up special <u>Entlassungsteller</u> (Demobilization Centers), where SS volunteers were equipped with phoney demobilization papers and civilian clothes, then secretly posted to underground service against the enemy occupation forces. The problem with this system was that there was no incentive to send first-rate people to the <u>Werwolf</u>; thus the <u>Waffen-SS naturally kept the best young men for its own units, 69 while the <u>Gauleiter</u> also reserved suitable recruits for the Party's own system of local defence, namely the <u>Volkssturm.</u> 70</u>

Two -- The Army: In the autumn of 1944, a number of men were released by the Army for partisan training, and a limited number of soldiers were also provided by the Divisions and Corps in the borderland districts, and by the Heereswaffenschulen (Army Weapons Schools). The most valuable military recruits were those with technical qualifications, such as radio operators, although most Army personnel attached to the Werwolf had only recently been inducted, and were passed-on to Werwolf training

schools immediately after basic training.71

Three -- The RSHA: This medium of recruitment ran through the regional BdS, who controlled local offices of the Gestapo, the SD, and the Kripo, and who was subordinate to the HSSPF under the "special tasks" chain of command running downward from Himmler. The first BdS appeal for Werwolf recruits was issued at Düsseldorf in mid-September 1944, and called for "old Party members" willing to undergo a demolitions course and thereafter cause damage in the enemy rear. Unlike the other two recruitment channels, this one had considerable success, mainly because the kind of Gestapo and SD men thus attracted to the Werwolf banner were often so hopelessly compromised that the idea of surrender was unbearable: the Werwolf thus became something of an alternate means of committing suicide. The SD, in particular found its offices eastern Germany drained by such in BdS recruitment campaigns for the Werwolf and other lastminute defence measures. Once recruited, such elements frequently tended to organize themselves as a group apart recruits who had been stampeded into organization, and apparently regarded themselves as the cream of the Werwolf crop. 72

It must also be recalled that the HJ also controlled its own semi-autonomous wing of the organization, which in turn had its own system of recruitment, based mainly upon lists submitted by the local HJ-Bannführers.⁷³

This scatter-shot method of recruitment generally did not produce good results. The number of recruits, in the first place, was simply insufficient, and total membership in the organization probably never exceeded several thousand guerrillas. 74 In fact, Prützmann and Siebel both complained vigorously about the lack of partisan trainees -- particularly those who were already skilled radio operators or scouts -- and SS recruiters were occasionally heard to tell Army officers that the enlistment of volunteers was extremely difficult.75 Recruiters, therefore, resorted to such expediencies as conscription, particularly of older recruits, 76 and the tricking of would-be volunteers by providing purposefully vaque or fallacious description of the activities that Werwölfe would be called upon to perform. These practices naturally led to problems when the conscripts and deluded volunteers found out what was really expected of them, such as penetrating enemy lines in civilian clothes, or accepting poison suicide ampules

to swallow in case of impending capture. Many of the recruits subsequently deserted or refused to undergo training, and when Himmler reacted by threatening dropouts with a concentration camp sentence, 78 morale in the organization was hardly encouraged. 79

Recruits, both willing and unwilling, were trained by Wehrmacht, Waffen-SS and Jaqverband officers, usually veterans of anti-partisan warfare in Russia and the Balkans, although a largely abortive effort was also made to recruit former Feldjäger as instructors in guerrilla techniques. Not surprisingly, instruction was conducted at HJ and Waffen-SS schools, and Skorzeny was also forced to share his <u>Jagdverband</u> training camps at Friedenthal, Neustrelitz, Kileschnowitz, and Kloster Tiefenthal (near Wiesbaden). The entire program was coordinated with the SS Chef der Bandenkampfverbände, and Sturmbannführer Erhardt, on this staff, was frequently in liaison with Dienstelle Prützmann and with the Abteilung Ausbildungswesen (Training Section) of OKH.

The courses given under this regime were based on translations of Soviet guerrilla training manuals, although in January 1945 a comprehensive German manual was printed under the title "Werwolf: Winke für

Jagdeinheiten" ("Tips for Hunting Units"). Courses were given in sabotage, Morse, wireless transmission, terrain reconnaissance, and assassination techniques, plus all the usual regimens of drill, athletics and speed marching. Female agents were specially trained to act as spies while serving as clerks and secretaries in MG offices, while others were shown how to seduce and murder Allied soldiers. Each recruit was deprived of ID papers, not only to prevent identification by the Allies in case of capture, but also to deprive him of his past and accentuate his total surrender to the aims of the SS organization; in place of his own name and life history, the recruit received a new identity, complete with Waffen-SS paybook and dogtags. Each new pupil was also required to sign a pledge which -- unlike the military pledge to Hitler -- was not directed toward an individual bound by his mortality, but to the organization itself, and to the principle of national resistance.80

Despite the fact that training was tough, it was also very short, ranging anywhere from five days to five weeks. Considering all the topics covered, even the longest of these courses was extremely crammed, and the Allies decided -- upon the basis of preliminary contact

with the <u>Werwolf</u> -- that guerrilla training had been "hurried and superficial". Brützmann was naturally cognizant of this fact, and on several occasions he complained to Skorzeny that the instruction given by <u>Jagdverband</u> officers was insufficient in detail, but the commando chief replied that given time limits and the pressure on <u>Jagdverband</u> personnel for other duties, more complete courses were impossible to provide. Beautiful and the provide.

It must also be noted that the <u>Jagdverbände</u> usually taught only <u>Gruppen</u> leaders, and that the instruction received by the rank-and-file was probably even less thorough. FAK officers who visited a <u>Werwolf</u> unit near Stettin in March 1945, for instance, noted that there was a considerable lack of trained instructors, and that as a result, extra strain was put upon officers leading the <u>Werwolf Gruppen</u> behind Soviet lines. At the Sudeten town of Kaaden, a Flak defence guard half-finished a training course for a band of young girls before she even realized — to her horror — that she was training a <u>Werwolf</u> unit.⁸³

Since these myriad difficulties in training -- not to mention recruitment and supply -- were at least partly caused by the Werwolf's lack of a firm bureaucratic base,

it soon became obvious that the organization could not properly establish itself without the patronage of a well-grounded military or para-military agency which could hold its own amid a desperate struggle for resources. Himmler, with his eye for bureaucratic detail, seemed to have grasped this underlying factor, and during a meeting of SS security chiefs in November 1944 he actually offered control of the Werwolf to Skorzeny, a proposition which would have kept the Werwolf firmly within the SS orbit. Prützmann, who was present, reportedly lowered his head and uncomfortably shuffled his papers, but Skorzeny respectfully refused assignment, saying he already had more than enough work to fill his time. 84 It is apparent that Skorzeny thought that the Werwolf was an inefficient and unnecessary duplication of his own <u>Jagdverband</u> program⁸⁵ -- into which he had invested much time and effort -- and it is thus possible that he also believed that the latter would eventually replace the Werwölfe, being converted into a domestic querrilla organization.

While Skorzeny did not take control of the <u>Werwolf</u>, he did negotiate a number of agreements with Prützmann which ensured FAK participation in the deployment of

<u>Werwolf Gruppen</u>. FAK units were told to provide the <u>Werwolf</u> with training officers and give limited access to FAK supplies -- particularly on the Eastern Front --for which they were reciprocally given partial operational control of <u>Werwolf</u> activity.⁸⁶

Similar agreements were negotiated between Prützmann and the military High Command on the Eastern Front (OKH), mainly along the same pattern of diminished Werwolf autonomy in return for material considerations. senior level cooperation had already been agreed upon in 1944 -- with a line running from OKH to the SS-Hauptamt⁸⁷ -- by early 1945 the need for much closer collaboration between the armed forces and the guerrillas was obvious: the Werwolf was accumulating abundant information of tactical importance, and in a period when the military was rapidly expanding its own capability for partisan warfare against the Red Army, the Werwolf was already in a position to perform many such special missions; the Army, on the other hand, could offer the ill-equipped guerrillas both supply and transport. Such factors of mutual need had already drawn together the Army and the RSHA's Russian partisan organization, Unternehmen Zeppelin, and the same effect now worked upon the Army and the Werwolf.

Thus, it was decided in early February that the Werwolf would place a permanent liaison officer at the various Army unit headquarters along the Eastern Front in order to ensure closer participation by Army Group intelligence officers in the deployment of Werwolf Gruppen, and to increase the cross-flow of information OKH in return issued an order (6 about the enemy. February) empowering intelligence officers in northeast Germany to meet Werwolf's need for provisions, and "regulated" other German groups operating in the enemy SS-Jagdverbände, FAK units. rear and SS-Streifkommandos -- as a consequence of the Werwolfarrangement.88 Wehrmacht The OKH Abteilung Ausbildungswesen also requested that the same order be distributed via OKW to Army commands in Western Europe.89

Not only was the military beginning to influence Werwolf deployment, but the Army also gained an important function in the guerrilla organization's recruitment and training processes. The OKH Abteilung Ausbildungswesen had always taken healthy interest in these matters, 90 particularly the enthusiastic Training Sub-Section of the "Sapper and Fortifications Staff": surviving

documentation shows, for instance, that during 1944, the possibilities of querrilla warfare were extensively discussed by the faculty at Pionier-Schule I at Dessau-Rosslau, and that the eventual results of these discussions was a ten page memorandum called "Kleinkrieg in Our Own Country," which was circulated amongst various senior staffs of the Wehrmacht. 91 By the beginning of 1945, the Training Sub-Section had begun assigning engineer troops for Werwolf operations, and a number of these men were run through a special Werwolf training course at Höxter and eventually transferred to the control of <u>Dienstelle Prützmann</u> in March 1945.92 In conjunction with the Army's effort to strengthen its capabilities for partisan warfare on the Eastern Front, a particular effort was made in February to scour the Wehrkreise in search of engineer training troops willing to enlist in eight man querrilla Gruppen to be trained at Höxter and then deployed in the East. 93

As well, the Army in early 1945 suggested a new Werwolf mustering channel almost entirely in military hands. Desperate for men, Dienstelle Prützmann agreed to send out a widely circulated order directing that military recruits for the Werwolf be trained at the

Abteilung Ausbildungswesen's own special training facilities, the <u>Heereschulen</u>. Although different versions of the order were disseminated, it generally explained that new military recruits were needed in order up the establishment of the Werwolf Organization", and that such men were to take part in a spring Werwolf training program at Heersechule II, which was located at Turkenburg in the Carpathian Mountains of It was specified that personnel western Slovakia. considered for the course should have at least a secondclass Iron Cross, and must be non-Catholic; moreover, recruits were to come from communities or rural areas only on the eastern and western fringes of the Reich which were already occupied or immediately threatened by the enemy. "Special emphasis" was placed on the East, and surviving documents show that at least one unit was specifically asked for a man "whose hometown is in Russian-occupied territory".

The final results were mildly impressive; although some units either refused the order or disobeyed it, approximately 300 men passed through the two week course, two complete cycles of which were conducted before the Soviets overran western Slovakia. It is possible that

additional military recruits were trained at <u>Heereschule</u> I, near Wismar, 4 and it is also known that by the last month of the war <u>Wehrmacht</u> officers were being directly seconded to the <u>Werwolf</u> with no intermediary training. 5 The faculty of <u>Heereschule</u> II was itself withdrawn into the Böhmerwald and converted into a <u>Werwolf</u> company codenamed <u>Kampfgruppe</u> "Paul", after the name of its commander, <u>Oberst</u> Paul Krüger. The specialized expertise of the officers and men of this unit made it potentially the most effective and dangerous <u>Werwolf</u> guerrilla group in Germany, although it was still broken up with comparative ease in May 1945 after one of its members defected to the Allies. 6

It might be argued, incidentally, that the military as a whole degenerated into a partisan force during the last four months of the war. This process began in the East, where the disastrous collapse caused by the Soviet Winter Offensive forced the eastern field armies to resort to any expedient capable of slowing the pace of the Soviet advance. Army Groups "Centre" and "Vistula" formed guerrilla raiding units to function in the Soviet and they also organized so-called Panzer function Jagdkommandos, which were supposed to

independently along enemy flanks and lines of communication in order to disrupt the advance of armoured spearheads. Several German sources reported in February 1945 that extensive partisan warfare had broken out behind the Soviet front in eastern Germany, and there was apparently some attempt to exploit bands of German stragglers in the Soviet rear in conjunction with the abortive Arnswald Counter-Offensive. 98

The same kind of measures were undertaken in the West after Allied spearheads began to cut deep into central Germany in late March 1945, and in this case it is possible to outline the development of the guerrilla strategy in even greater detail because of the existence of extensive documentation. We know, for instance, that Generaloberst Jodl instructed the western field armies on 29 March that Allied tank spearheads could only be defeated by cutting their rearward communication with supply bases, 99 and that this order was followed by directives to individual German units which repeatedly hammered home the necessity of raiding activity and guerrilla warfare. 100 Moreover, German troops by-passed by the Allies and trapped in the Allied rear were also directed to join the Werwolf and convert to Kleinkrieg

operations: 101 such orders, for instance, were conveyed to the 6th SS Mountain Division -- which was stranded in the Taunus region in late March¹⁰² -- as well as to other remains of Army Group "B" which were overrun in the Ruhr some two weeks later. 103

In such conditions, the creation and deployment of special forces was also greatly accelerated: intelligence officers, for instance, were ordered to employ bands of volunteer soldiers for attacks on Allied supply lines and staffs; 104 <u>Luftwaffe</u> signals troops on the Frisian coast were instructed to form stay-behind reconnaissance teams; 105 the remains of Kampfgruppe "von der Heydte," a paratroop skirmishing unit deployed in the Ardennes, was formed into a Werwolf-style organization; 106 and Panzer Jagdeinheiten became synonymous with Werwolf units -- in fact, six Panzerjagd companies in north Germany were formally subjugated to Dienstelle Prützmann in mid-April. 107 The Allies actually encountered some Army and Waffen-SS diversionary units during the last month of the war -- for instance, in the Teutobergerwald, the Sauerland, the Odenwald, and Altmark -- and in a few cases, Allied troops had to be recalled from the front in order to extinguish guerrilla flare-ups based around such groups. 108

One of the main propellants behind this increasing military interest in the Kleinkrieg was General Reinhard Gehlen, head of the OKH intelligence section, Fremde Heere Ost (FHO). Gehlen's main task was the collection of intelligence, although he realized by the winter of 1944-45 that in the desperate straits in which Germany allies now found themselves, large-scale intelligence operations in the Soviet rear could only be motivated by inculcating a sense of pride in direct anti-Communist guerrilla resistance among the operatives. Thus, FHO began to take intensive interest in the theory of partisan warfare 109 and in early 1945, Gehlen ordered preparation of a study investigating the construction of an anti-Soviet underground using the Armija Krajowa as a structural model. On 9 February, Hauptmann Friedrich Poppenberger submitted a preliminary paper suggested an expanded Werwolf incorporating all existing German commando groups, and based mainly upon sixty man military Einsatz units which would operate from secret hide-outs in the Soviet rear. Gehlen, however, decided that such a program must be preceded by the organization of a pure intelligence-gathering network, and to suit

this purpose he sent out a call for a thousand <u>Wehrmacht</u> volunteers to put themselves at the disposal of FAK units 102 and 103 as line-crossers. 110

Despite the fact that the final AK study apparently questioned the effectiveness of a long-term resistance movement, Gehlen pushed forward with the partisan scheme, particularly after he had been relieved from command at **FHO** challenging the Führer's genius embarrassingly accurate intelligence reports on the Gehlen, however, had such strength of the Red Army. strong influence at FHO that he was able to keep alive a Machiavellian plan to transfer the massive files of the staff westwards, where he hoped they would provide a convenient gift with which to introduce himself to the Americans, and in this same regard he viewed the provision of existing anti-Soviet an querrilla underground as an added advantage. With these factors in mind, Gehlen got in touch with his friend in the RSHA, Schellenburg, who in turn used the resources <u>Unternehmen Zeppelin</u> to conduct a parallel study of the AK.

In early April, Schellenburg laid some of these plans for guerrilla warfare before Himmler, but the

Reichsführer reacted with a standard Nazi recital of taboos on the possibility of post-capitulation partisan warfare, calling the scheme "defeatist". One can imagine that Himmler immediately recognized that the Gehlen plan introduced large-scale military and RSHA influence into the Werwolf, simultaneously removing his own direct control channel via the HSSPFs, and that he was adverse to any such shrinkage of his prerogatives, even despite such incremental factors as greater efficiency; the Gehlen plan, after all, threatened to recreate the Werwolf within the military and Secret Service spheres, where it should have been placed from the beginning. any case, Schellenburg immediately withdrew the plan, 111 although the Poles have since charged that OKH actually initiated at least part of the program, particularly the infiltration of military partisans into Polish-annexed areas. 112

Even without the full implementation of the Gehlen plan, <u>Dienstelle Prützmann</u> still felt an almost inevitable bureaucratic tug which eventually settled the <u>Werwolf</u> within the most natural command channels — in fact, Prützmann and his staff became largely superfluous to the entire process of fielding <u>Werwolf Gruppen</u>. The

<u>Dienstelle's</u> intelligence division tried to remain relevant by issuing bi-monthly intelligence briefs for the service of those agencies directly controlling Werwolf deployment, but there was little else they could do to involve themselves in the process. Siebel's deputy, Oberstleutnant Sulle, complained to a local Werwolf organizer in April that as a command center, Dienstelle Prützmann had become paralysed -- it could no longer even keep track of its Werwolf Gruppen because communications throughout Germany had become badly disrupted, and because the few remaining wireless stations were so overworked that they could only rarely Thus, in effect, the Gruppen remained only be used. nominally under Prützmann's authority -- after February 1945, they had quickly slid under the control of the Army Group intelligence officers and the FAKs. Moreover, under the new regime, the nature of their work altered; senior military authorities began to insist, instance, that Werwolf guerrillas be used to carry out reconnaissance assignments, a purpose for which they were not originally intended, and a French report noted that by March 1945, Gruppen on the Eastern Front were no longer being dispersed in the usual Werwolf fashion, but

were concentrated so that the Army could quickly direct them to new tasks when their services were required. 113

With straightforward partisan warfare thus slipping out from under his control, Prützmann gradually turned to more eclectic pursuits, such as the possibility of massmurder by poison, a tactic which Winston Churchill once called "the difference between treachery and war." The RSHA had already begun the production of poisons for food and alcohol in the fall of 1944, and in October a conference on the matter was actually held at an SS-Police research center in Berlin called the Kriminaltechnisches Institut (KTI). Prützmann apparently took an immediate interest in the matter -- particularly since the KTI was already a source for poison suicide ampules for the use of Werwölfe themselves -- and the entire project was soon turned over to the purview of Department IVb of <u>Dienstelle Prützmann</u>, along with large quantities of poisons. By early 1945, tests on the injection of lethal dozes of methyl into alcohol had been carried out -- this had already been decided upon during the October Conference as the best means of poisoning liquor -- and further tests on more exotic chemicals were underway. 116 Knowledge of such poisoning methods was

widely disseminated among potential Nazi resisters, and special squads were soon dispatched along both the Western and Eastern Fronts, the task of which was to poison liquor and food likely to be consumed by Allied and Soviet troops. 117 Unfortunately, this was probably the most successful of all Werwolf programs -- at least in terms of a body count -- and its effect lingered well into the postwar period. Hundreds of Allied soldiers were thus killed -- particularly by methyl alcohol in liquor 118 -- and in eastern Europe casualties among Soviet troops certainly ran even higher. 119

German underground caches of poison gas and other chemical warfare substances, and also secret pilot plants which seemed designed to begin the further production of such material after enemy occupation. I. G. Farben had produced these stocks of poison gas, as well as a highly flammable liquid called N-Stoff -- which burst into flames upon contact and emitted noxious fumes -- and near the end of the war, the Armaments Ministry had come under pressure to transfer such substances to the Werwolf and its sister group, the Freikorps Adolf Hitler. In a post war interview, Albert Speer apparently told British

interrogators that <u>Werwolf</u> and <u>Friekorps</u> officials were forwarded from his agency to the <u>Wehrmacht</u> Ordinance Department (<u>Heereswaffenamt</u>), which supplied the deadly material. There is no evidence, of course, that these stocks were actually used by the <u>Werwolf</u> or any other military group, and the only known case where chemical weapons were deliberately sent into a threatened area — ie. offensively placed — was in East Prussia during the Soviet drive in January 1945. 121

The Werwolf was also involved with such seamy activities as assassination and intimidation by threat of violence. In October 1944, Himmler enacted a decree which forbade unevacuated civil officials in enemy territory to perform "any service to the enemy" — although the provision of essential administrative and welfare services for the remaining population was permitted — and this decree was supplemented by secret orders to the HSSPF West, Gutenberger, authorizing "our organization behind the American Front to execute death sentences upon traitors". 122 Nazi hierarchs subsequently began singling out officials in the occupied territories who had incurred their displeasure and were thus made the object of special Vehme assassination teams. Some of

these conspiracies failed to reach the point of fruition, 123 but in a number of cases in late March and April 1945, local civil officials within Allied-occupied territory were in fact liquidated by Werwolf assassins. 124 The first isolated attacks upon female "collaborators" -- the girlfriends of Allied troops -- also occurred during the final month of the war, 125 although this form of resistance only reached a significant level during the fall of 1945, when Allied non-fraternization bans were rescinded. 126

The most important of the <u>Vehme</u> missions -"Operation Carnival" -- was undertaken in the west
German city of Aachen, which had been the first major
community to fall into Allied hands. The hapless target
was the <u>Oberbürgermeister</u>, Franz Oppenhof, who was
fingered by both Himmler and Goebbels as the first
intended victim for the long arm of Nazi justice. The
task was first detailed to the <u>Jagdverbände</u>, which
refused it on the grounds that it was a domestic Reich
matter and was therefore the proper concern of the
<u>Werwolf</u>. With the dirty work thus returned to his
sphere, Prützmann delegated the job to the <u>W-Beauftragter</u>
of <u>Wehrkreis</u> VI, Raddatz, who in turn presided over the

training of a five member team under <u>Untersturmführer</u> Wentzel, a veteran of the Skorzeny organization. However, like everything else in the <u>Werwolf</u>, the Oppenhof assassination was undertaken reluctantly, and Gutenburger succeeded in repeatedly postponing the operation — which was originally intended to proceed through the frontline infiltration of Wentzel's unit — until Prützmann finally forced the matter by convincing the <u>Luftwaffe</u> to provide a captured B-17 for a parachute drop. 127

On 20 March, Wentzel's team was dropped into a wooded borderland region in the southeast Netherlands, and was almost immediately detected by a Dutch border guard, who was killed in the subsequent skirmish. Within five days the group had made its way to the outskirts of Aachen, where they quickly found Oppenhof's home and subsequently murdered the unfortunate mayor with a pistol shot to the head. Four days later, DNB announced that Oppenhof had been tried by a "Court of Honour" and sentenced to death. 128

The effect of this outrage upon public opinion -- combined with the news of other similar killings -- was immediately noticeable. Even in Aachen, it had been

difficult to find a suitable candidate brave enough to accept the mayoralty, and after Oppenhof's killing, the task became even harder, both in Rhenish towns that had been occupied for some time, and in newly occupied communities in central Germany. 129 Moreover, in Nazi-held territory, civic officials who were preparing for the Allied advance also became alarmed about Werwolf activities; in Stuttgart, Oberbürgermeister Strölin wrote to the local HSSPF, Hofmann, claiming that a continuation of city government was provided for in Himmler's 1944 directive, and that clear guidelines were needed regarding the propriety of performing administrative tasks in occupied areas. It was bad enough, Strölin noted, that civic officials might bear the brunt of Allied reprisals against the "Freedom Movement", without these same officials being the target of the movement itself. 130

Officials like Strölin had good reason for worry, 131 particularly since even in Nazi-held territory, the Werwolf functioned as a strong-arm unit for advocates of Hitler's "scorched earth" resistance; the direct and indirect connivance of the collapsing regime in such activity thus gave the Werwölfe an aspect not unlike the

"death squads" later characteristic of right-wing terrorism in Latin America. Werwölfe were instructed that "traitors" were fair game even in areas not yet occupied by the enemy, 132 and in certain regions the "Werwolf" theme became a virtual license for the extrajudicial suppression of dissidents by the Party: for instance, a French report noted that in southwest Germany, the Schwenningen Werwolf was quickly transformed into the personal instrument of the local Kreisleiter, who used it to manhandle political opponents. 133

This expanded role for the <u>Werwolf</u> resulted directly from the disastrous collapse of morale and the obvious lack of any capacity for further national resistance -- obvious even among the middle and lower strata of the Party which formed the usual bulwark of the regime -- and it also formed the logical culmination of the general SS drive against "traitors," a campaign which had burned hot since the 20 July Putsch attempt. A tendency toward authoritarian vigilantism -- even within Party ranks -- became evident in August 1944, when Bormann suspended the proceedings of Party courts in favour of summary judgements by competent political leaders. This was followed by drum-head court martials within the military,

and by a HJ memorandum in late February 1945 which recommended that wavering officials be shot, even, if necessary, by their subordinates, a suggestion which Bormann found so uplifting that he circulated it among his <u>Gauleiters</u>. ¹³⁵ Finally came extralegal "Flag Orders," which stipulated that anyone flying white flags was subject to immediate execution. ¹³⁶ National Socialism, as Sebastian Haffner notes, had finally turned upon the Germans themselves as its final victim: if the population would not faithfully participate in a true "people's war," then it must be punished in a final flurry of destruction. ¹³⁷

Werwölfe naturally thrived within such a climate, and in April 1945 they were found freely smearing town walls with such fearsome sayings as "Beware traitor, the Werwolf watches" -- or "Whoever deserts the Führer will be hanged as a traitor". 138 Vehme units went on a killing spree, executing deserters, political unreliables, and mayors or civil servants who had the gall to prepare for the continuation of civil life with a modicum of destruction -- all were shot or hung and their bodies tagged with Werwolf warning notes. 139 In western Germany, priests were special targets because of the suspicion

that many of them would preach a doctrine of Christian conciliation with the victors; "There will be," said Goebbels, "a good field of activity for our terror groups here." 140

Finally, the frenzy began to feed even upon the Party itself (a fate which seems a rather common affliction of revolutionary movements throughout history). Werwölfe hunted down Party officials who fled their posts in the face of danger, 141 and they also loomed behind local Party leaders who considered minimizing the destructiveness of the collapse -- no less a figure than Hofer, the political chief of the Franz Redoubt, was threatened with Werwolf retaliation after he publicly called for the cancellation of defence measures for Innsbruck. 142 Major Party dissidents, such as the Armaments Minister, Albert Speer, and the Gauleiter of Hamburg, Karl Kaufmann, were forced to build personal guard units as a defence against Nazi terrorists. Wehrwolf's activities", Speer later told the Allies, "were directed against people like him more than against the Americans". 143

Nazi terrorists were also needed to augment the Wehrmacht, which stubbornly balked at carrying out

Hitler's infamous "scorched earth" decrees. On 19 March, the Gauleiters were given partial responsibility for the destruction of industrial and economic enterprises of likely use to the enemy, and Prützmann dutifully visited German industrialists to discuss the uncomfortable possibility of placing saboteurs within factories to make sure that they were destroyed before the arrival of the Allies or the Soviets. 144 Special Volkssturm and Werwolf "Sprengtruppe" were actually trained and deployed, 145 and these saboteurs occasionally became involved in melees with outraged workers who angrily defended the nation's industries and its economic infrastructure. 146 Economic installations which were not destroyed prior to the enemy advance were sometimes prepared for demolition by staybehind agents, 147 and the Werwolf was also involved in the mining of buildings likely to be used as billets or headquarters by the enemy, and which could subsequently be detonated by time-delay fuses or by saboteurs. 148

One might rightly conclude from this unfortunate attack upon the nation's economy, that the raw anti-industrialism long inherent within Naziism had finally been unbound, and that the "Sprengtruppe" were modern-day Luddites ordered to undo the Industrial Revolution. It

is particularly ironic that while Nazi propagandists were berating the Americans for the infamous "Morgenthau Plan," which suggested the deindustrialization of the Reich, the Government and Party had simultaneously assigned Nazi hoodlums to carry out exactly the same measures.

In the final analysis, however, such terrorism produced fear and confusion, but it could not induce the spirit of national resistance which had failed to emanate spontaneously from the natural well-springs of German In fact, Werwolf intimidation only increased feeling. public hatred of an already discredited regime: assassination of civic officials, for instance, caused not only fear but also resentment -- "The Ludendorffs lose our wars," said one observer, "while the Erzbergers lose their lives."149 In a few instances, HJ diversionist bands were even forcibly disbanded or run out of town by local officials, 150 and in one case a regional Werwolf chief was assassinated by members of a local antifa. 151 Moreover, public opinion was probably influenced by the fact that the Catholic church finally arrayed itself in full force against National Socialism and condemned the Werwolf as a brutal and useless coda to six years of

Despite the efforts of the Werwolf to enforce the spirit of resistance in everyone else, the organization's own morale was disastrous, and steadily became worse as the moment of final collapse drew nearer. 153 Prützmann himself led the way: by the spring of 1945 his vanity had disappeared and his mood wavered wildly between an overexpressive confidence and desperate drunken nights in which he contemplated suicide. 154 Moreover, he was well on the path toward becoming Germany's version of the Yugoslav Chetnik leader Costa Pecenac -- ie. commander of an "official" guerrilla movement who was more interested in collaboration with the occupation forces than in wholesale resistance. Not only was Prützmann associated with Himmler's last minute attempts to negotiate with the Western Powers, but he also established his own independent effort to achieve a general armistice with the West, 155 thereby attempting to remove the Werwolf's raison d'etre in western Germany and reorient it solely toward the East.

This story began in mid-March 1945 and played itself out in Prützmann's old fief of Hamburg, where the Werwolf chief had once served as HSSPF. Prützmann presumably had

good contacts in the area, and during this period he resumed close relations with Gauleiter Kaufmann -- a key German official in favour of capitulation to Germany's Western enemies -- and also hinted that he shared Kaufmann's dour appraisal of the overall strategic Three weeks later, Prützmann arrived in situation. Hamburg with important news: Himmler, he said, had agreed to cancel <u>Werwolf</u>'s guerrilla operations western Germany, converting it into an agency with which to spread the idea of accommodation with the West. this point onward, said Prützmann, the Werwolf would work for an armistice with the Western Powers and for the continued defence of Reich frontiers in the East; the final aim would be an anti-Bolshevik union of Europe designed to protect its "age-old cultural values". 156

How should this bold initiative be interpreted? Several salient facts do in fact suggest that such an alteration of the <u>Werwolf</u> was at least under consideration at the most senior levels of the SS: first, a draft SS plan (3 April 1945), later found amongst the OKW archives, discussed in detail a restructuring of the "Freedom Movement" as a broad neo-Nazi front which would strive not only toward liberation

from foreign rule, but also toward a reformed National Socialism purged of the corruption of the bureaucracy and freed from the arrogance of power politics at both home and abroad -- the final goal of this document was to fit Germany into an egalitarian European Union; 157 second, Himmler in late April told the head of the <u>Luftwaffe</u>'s special services squadron that his main intent was to achieve a "special peace" with the Western Powers and to subsequently form an anti-Communist "Freikorps" in Mecklenburg and Holstein; 158 and third, Himmler spoke on several occasions concerning his doubts about the Werwolf and the plan to organize a Werwolf redoubt in the Alps. 159 Given these facts, however, clear and unambiguous documentary evidence also shows that the Werwolf was still fully functional in the West throughout April 1945, 160 and that any scheme to change its status was therefore never fully implemented. At most, the plan seems nebulous and provisional -- more of a trial balloon than a solid decision.

Prützmann's tendency to push this vague intention as a firmly established fact reveals -- in truth -- an intense desire to ingratiate himself with the rebellious Party element at Hamburg, perhaps in the hope of getting

one foot into the camp of the dissidents, while leaving the other in the camp of the die-hard resisters. In any case, the local HJ-Werwolf chief was soon won over to this new definition of Werwolf activity, although the overall W-Beauftragter, Standartenführer Knoll, was a Nazi fanatic who remained loyally bound to the cause of last ditch resistance and even made arrangements for post-capitulation activity. 161

After Prützmann made his startling announcement about the Werwolf's supposed new course, announced his own plan to act independently in ensuring that the population of northwest Germany was not butchered in a useless attempt to defend the area. Although Prützmann worried about the danger of openly expressing such views, he admitted thorough agreement with the proposal, and by the end of the month he had answered the Gauleiter's call to help in arranging a truce on the Northwest Front. At the time of Hitler's death, both men were attempting to contact the Danish Resistance in the hope of using it as an intermediary negotiate with British. 162 the through which to Prützmann's last message to his Werwolf followers instructed that "unnecessary loses" be avoided.

particularly among young Werwölfe. 163

The formal end for the <u>Werwolf</u> came as a result of the reassertion of military dominance within the dying Reich after the self-destruction of Hitler and Goebbels within Berlin. The centre of power thereafter devolved upon OKW, located first at Plön and then at Flensburg, and military men became the leading figures in the new constellation of political and military power, most particularly Grand Admiral Dönitz, the new Chief of State, and <u>Generaloberst</u> Kesselring, who commanded plenipotentiary powers in the now cut-off regions of south Germany.

In view of this development, a few additional words must be said about the background of military-Werwolf relations: although the High Command had been comfortable with the Werwolf as a tightly controlled network of units suitable for reconnaissance and diversion, most military men -- irrespective of rank -- were opposed to the kind of ideological and political nature which the Werwolf movement assumed near the end of the war (and about which more will be said later). Moreover, many German soldiers believed that in the post-capitulation period, Werwolf activity would degenerate

into the uncontained chaos of fanatic banditry, based largely upon a core of irresponsible SS and Party desperados and almost totally devoid of public support. In this scenario, the guerrillas could scarcely bring about the victory that the mighty Wehrmacht had failed to achieve, but rather, would merely hinder reconstruction and provoke massive enemy reprisals upon the already battered German populace. In any case, such activity was well outside the proper bounds of the traditional Clausewitzian military ethic. 164

It is true that there was some Army sympathy for the cause of German guerrillas in Soviet-occupied regions — where there appeared little left to lose 165 — and it was on the Eastern Front that there were several isolated cases where junior officers resolved to ignore defeat and fight on as partisans, quite independent of the senior staffs of their formations. 166 Even in the East, however, there was a strong strain of military conservatism, which was combined with a fear that fanatic Werwolf propaganda would only make Soviet savagry even worse: several units, in fact, were overtly forbidden to participate in the construction of the Werwolf. 167 By the end of the war, such doubts about partisan warfare were almost

openly expressed: an Armed Forces radio broadcast on 19 April bitterly condemned the theory and practice of German guerrilla warfare, 168 while simultaneously the generals defending Berlin connived with Speer in a plot - which, incidentally, was never executed -- to seize the main Werwolf radio transmitter and thereafter broadcast a daring speech by Speer abolishing the movement and cancelling the "scorched earth decrees". 169

It is thus no surprise that once the military became the authority of last resort, it showed little further tolerance for any Werwolf activity, particulary since it might get in the way of reaching a modus vivendi with the On May 5, the day after the proclamation of a West. regional armistice in northwest Europe, two instances of such Werwolf activity came to light, the most significant of which was evidence of a plot to deploy airborne saboteurs in the enemy rear. Unknown to OKW, Command West of the Luftwaffe had in mid-April organized its own Werwolf units which were based mainly in the Alpine Redoubt and intended to land sabotage teams in enemyoccupied areas by means of light aircraft. Although thirty to forty aircraft manned by such agents were actually dispatched, the crews apparently committed few

effective acts of sabotage, and one such unit, Sonderkommando Totenkopf, had already begun to disintegrate in late April after exhausting its limited supplies of men and material. The Allies, however, had meanwhile become acquainted with this enterprise through "Ultra" intercepts and interrogations of captured airmen, and an angry Allied demand for the final cessation of the operation was sent to OKW headquarters at Flensburg.

Immediately after reception of this message, Dönitz sent urgent orders to Luftflotte Reich, prohibiting any further Werwolf activity, and he also called into his presence the melancholy figure of Prützmann, who had in the meantime effectively abandoned his leadership of the Werwolf, but now pretended to the status of "liaison officer" between Himmler and the new Head of State. Dönitz had no desire to liaise with the discredited Himmler, who had been unceremoniously dropped from the Cabinet, but he addressed Prützmann in his old role of Inspekteur für Spezial Abwehr, in effect telling him that the Werwolf was forthwith forbidden to function because the end of Wehrmacht resistance had rendered it superfluous. 171

Several hours after the revelations about an aerial

Werwolf, OKW also received a sharp note from Field Marshal Montgomery, claiming that 21st Army Group had monitored a vitriolic speech delivered over Wilhelmshaven Sender -- one of the few German radio stations still broadcasting -- which called for rebellion and resistance against the capitulation agreement. Yet another OKW telegram was sent out, this time to Wilhemshaven, ordering an investigation and authorizing "drastic measures" against the Party functionary who had delivered the offensive speech. 172 On the evening of 5 May, Dönitz held a meeting with the Gauleiter from the Wilhelmshaven area (Gau Weser-Ems), and after again stressing the need for a prohibition of <u>Werwolf</u> activity, 173 he arranged for a public announcement to this same effect to be broadcast over the wavelength of Deutschlandsender, then based at Flensburg. At midnight, the station announced that the "scorched earth" decrees were cancelled, and an hour later, Germans were asked to abstain from "illegal" underground activity in either the Werwolf or its sister organizations, although it is notable that the movement was not formally dissolved nor did the prohibition against Werwolf activity apply to Soviet-occupied territory. 174

On the following day, Kesselring instructed Obergruppenführer Hausser -- the ablest and most popular of SS generals -- to prevent any guerrilla warfare in the Alps by disgruntled SS units, and several days later the General Staff of Army Group "G" warned that any incipient efforts to construct a Freikorps would constitute a people. 175 fruitless endangerment to the German Thereafter, the Wehrmacht freely provided the Allies with available information on the Werwolf, 176 and in areas where the defeated Army was given temporary responsibilities for policing and the implementation of control measures, they scrupulously worked to prevent sabotage and civilian or military unrest. 177

As for the overlords of the <u>Werwolf</u>, their eventual fate was not a happy story. Himmler refused the advice of his adjutants, who encouraged him to absolve the SS of their oaths of loyalty and formally dissolve the <u>Werwolf</u>, but he rather became totally fixated upon his own fate. He wandered north Germany for several weeks incognito, and when captured by the British on 23 May, he bit upon one of the poison suicide ampules that had been so widely distributed within the <u>Werwolf</u> organization. He died within several minutes.

Prützmann, meanwhile, had witnessed Himmler's maudlin farewell speech on 5 May and then toyed with the idea of escaping in a U-Boat or an airplane, although in actuality he was soon captured by the British and immediately sent to a detention camp. He initially tried to convince British interrogators that in November 1944 he had been replaced by <u>Brigadeführer Siebel as General Inspekteur für Spezialabwehr</u>, but when this lie failed to lead the British astray, he visited the latrine and —like Himmler — departed the world by means of a suicide ampule. Both Prützmann and Himmler, it was rumoured, had given up on attempts to deal with the Allies and were on their way southward toward the supposed <u>Werwolf</u> Redoubt in the Alps. 179

While Prützmann had originally headed north to Schleswig-Holstein, his headquarters staff, under the command of Siebel, had retreated south toward the Alpine Redoubt. However, not only did the <u>Dienstelle</u> travel in a different geographical direction than its chief, it was also on a different path philosophically -- most notably in the sense that these officers remained much more devoted than Prützmann to the idea of last ditch resistance and diversionary activity. In fact, while on

the way to the Redoubt, Prützmann's aides developed a bold strategy for postwar <u>Werwolf</u> operations: the main intent -- remarkably similar to the later formulations of Guevera, Debray, and Marighela -- was to harass the occupation forces, cause reprisals, and thereby create a mutual hatred between the population and the occupation forces. It was foreseen that such a program would eventually create the conditions for a political revival of National Socialism and also lay the ground work for a rebellion in case of a major armed conflict between East and West. 180

In truth, however, the <u>Dienstelle</u>'s fate was somewhat less grandiose and important than these plans suggested: after reaching Maishöfen, the headquarterss staff was formed into a seventy-five man <u>Werwolf Kommando</u>, and this unit was subsequently instructed to destroy a V-2 facility near Garmisch-Partenkirchen which had been captured by the Americans. The unit was shot up and dispersed by American forces while on its way to carry out this ill-fated mission. ¹⁸¹

The regional sections of the <u>Werwolf</u> collapsed in a number of ways. Many of the HSSPFs emulated their leader by negotiating surrender, 182 while a number of local

organizations unofficially dissolved or were formally terminated; a particularly notable example was the abolition of the Styrian Werwolf by Gauleiter Oberreither on 4 May, which shows that such disintegration sometimes occurred even in areas about to fall to the Red Army. 183 The only notable last stand occurred in the Segeberg Forest in Schleswig-Holstein, where a desperate band of three hundred SS men and Werwolfe was determined to pay a final homage to the god of battles. This concentration was dispersed only several days after the final Armistice, when British forces sealed off the area and OKW used troops of the 8th Parachute Division to sweep the forest. 184

In a few cases, some of the most fanatic <u>Werwolf</u> chiefs made preliminary plans for postwar activity, ¹⁸⁵ and it is true that a few cells sputtered into the post-capitulation period, even despite Dönitz' cessation order. ¹⁸⁶ Occupation authorities, for instance, obtained the minutes of a secret meeting of <u>Werwolf</u> "<u>Untergruppe</u> VIIa, Section 4e", where it was decided that local <u>Werwolf</u> agents should pose as anti-Nazis and otherwise make every conceivable effort to win the confidence of Allied Military Government and security officers. ¹⁸⁷

There is also some evidence that certain <u>Werwölfe</u> in eastern Europe tried to keep their <u>Gruppen</u> intact in the hope that they could play a role in any hostile Allied advance against the Soviets: for instance, five <u>Werwölfe</u> captured by the Czechs at Znojemsku told their captors that they were waiting for American airdrops of arms and equipment, and that they expected to aid the advancing American forces both by guerrilla activity, and by subsequent service as a police agency after the Americans had arrived. Thus, while the British and Americans were sanguine about <u>Werwolf</u> capabilities and had already written off the organization by the mid-summer of 1945, 189 the Soviets and their East European allies retained an active interest in the <u>Werwolf</u> well into the 1950s. 190

One major <u>Werwolf</u> element which does not fit easily into this picture of breakdown and disintegration was the HJ sub-section, which retained a sense of coherence and organizational identity lasting well into 1946. This was chiefly due to the fact that the HJ chief, Axmann, was the only senior Nazi leader who prepared a detailed scheme for the final phase of the war when most -- or all -- of Germany would be occupied. This "Axmann Plan" was partially executed in April 1945, when the

Reichsjugendführung was shifted to the Bavarian Alps and an endeavour was made to preserve the "essence of the nation" by attempting the transfer of thirty-five thousand HJ partisans to the inaccessible hill country of southern Germany, particularly the Alps, the Böhmerwald, and the Schwarzwald. Senior HJ couriers were sent out to the four corners of the Reich with orders for local HJ staffs to retreat southwards, or, if this was impossible, to go underground and await the development of a favourable environment for underground work. Leaflets circulated under the purview of the RAD chief, Ley, advised Werwölfe that extended survival in the Böhmerwald and other remote areas was possible, and that the Soviets and Americans could thus still be opposed.

In fact, an unknown number of HJ guerrillas actually reached the southern mountains, where they were directed to carry out partisan activity and prepare for the outbreak of war between the Western Powers and the Soviet Union. 191 Local HJ resources in the Alps were also exploited: the faculty and students of the main HJ elite school (Junkerschule) at Bad Tölz, for instance, retreated into the Alps to form a two hundred and fifty man guerrilla unit, 192 while further east, HJ-Werwolf

detachments were organized and attached to 6th SS Panzer Army for operations against the Russians. 193 Axmann himself remained in Berlin to direct HJ activity in the besieged capital, but after Hitler's death he infiltrated the Soviet ring around the city and fled to secret hideouts in Bohemia and southern Germany, whence he remained in contact with his followers. 194

The real mark of genius in the Axmann Plan was its provision for a continuing and self-replenishing source of funds for Werwolf activity. Along with appointing a leader for the politico-military wing of the Alpine Werwolf, Hauptbannführer Franke, Axmann also transferred over a million Reichsmarks to his economic advisor, Oberbannführer Willi Heidemann, and he too was sent to the Alps as head of an independent economic section of the movement. Heidemann was given orders to divorce himself from casual contacts with active Werwölfe, but to build a legal business enterprise in close association with AMG -- which was exactly the course he followed. Heidemann based himself in Bad Tölz and in late April made a sound investment by buying Tessmann and Sons, a transportation company with offices in Dresden and Lübeck. Not only did this eventually provide a constant

flow of funds for the desperados in the mountains, but the very nature of the company improved Werwolf communications and its dealings in food and coal gave it close contacts with General Patton's lax AMG regime in During the course of the summer, Heidemann Bavaria. proved himself an adept businessman, and by the end of 1945 he had bought five additional companies and expanded throughout the American and British Zones and into Austria -- fear of the Deuxième Bureau, notably, kept him out of the French Zone. Moreover, HJ and Werwolf British elements in the Zone had spontaneously reorganized during the same period, and by the autumn of 1945 they were in contact with the Heidemann combine, although he could give them no promise of immediate funding. 195

The most notable aspect of these developments, however, was that the survival of the movement was not accompanied by a continuing commitment to the typical Werwolf program of sabotage and assassination. Heidemann believed that his rapid business success would be threatened by the oppressive Allied police activity which Werwolf operations would surely provoke, and on this basis he quickly turned against such activity, which he

derided as "fire and thunder methods". Rather, he devoted himself to the more lofty and long term goal of the Axmann Plan -- ie., the preservation of the "national substance", which he hoped to achieve by building his combine into a major economic force in the new Germany, capable of influencing politics and serving as a core for Nazi ideological torch bearers (Ideenträger).

The politico-military side of the movement had similar ideals, although it is possible they retained a greater commitment to the principle of direct action, and that this caused tension with the economic wing under Heidemann. 196 It seems likely, for instance, that a group loosely connected with the movement in the British Zone operated in conjunction with such violent youth gangs as the Edelweiss Piraten, and that they committed sabotage in the Soviet Zone -- eg. the alleged derailment of a train near Magackwig in November 1945. 197

Of course, the HJ-Werwolf was such a large conspiracy that it soon came to the attention of the Allied counter-intelligence services, who thereafter made an effort to infiltrate it with undercover agents. By late 1945, the Allies had obtained membership lists -- a compilation of a thousand names associated with the

southern group and fifteen hundred with the northern -and on this basis a complex counter-intelligence mission was run during the winter of 1945-46. Code named "Operation Nursery", this series of raids netted almost the entire HJ-Werwolf leadership, beginning with Axmann in December, followed by Heidemann in January and the heads of the British Zone conspiracy in February. Over eight hundred of the subordinate members were swept up in a large-scale razzia in late March, and at scattered points there were gun battles between Allied troops and hunted Werwölfe. 198 A few cells survived the Nursery raids -- most notably a Schleswig group built around an HJ leadership group evacuated from East Prussia 199 -- but in several months, these too were rolled up by the occupation authorities. Thus ended the last important manifestation of activity based upon the original Werwolf organization, and therefore the last flicker of the Third Reich.

Despite this semi-successful postwar remnant, it must be reiterated that most of the <u>Werwolf</u> was unprepared for the postwar period and therefore experienced a general collapse. On the other hand --given that the organization was provided with a strict

pre-capitulation mandate -- its performance perhaps should not be judged upon its eventual break-down, since the Werwolf was never intended to operate in a postcapitulation environment. Considered in light of its assigned task of harassing the enemy rear, while the Wehrmacht was still in the field, the Werwolf achieved mixed results. It is true that enemy lines of communication were occasionally sabotaged, and that the Soviets and Western Allies were occasionally forced to draw men from the front to deal with disruptions in the rear:200 the Red Army, in particular, had to allocate considerable numbers of men for guard duty wherever worthwhile industrial or military targets were captured intact, and they were also forced to form ten to twenty man "Suchkommandos" for the purpose of hunting down German guerrillas. 201 On the other hand, the Werwolf never succeeded in Prützmann's aim of promoting a socalled "radical improvement" in Germany's military fortunes, and it might rightly be argued that much of the disruption in the rear of the invading armies was actually caused by straggler bands having little or no connection with the Prützmann agency.

It is thus impossible not to conclude that the

Werwolf was poorly organized, and that most of the limited successes in German guerrilla warfare were gained despite the organization rather than because of it. most basic organizational mistakes were the lack of an extensive mandate; the lack of a competent leader; and an insufficient bureaucratic foundation, the last of these problems being the worst because it left the Werwolf unprepared to survive amid the savage battle for resources which had arisen by 1944-45. In retrospect, it appears that Himmler had placed the organization under a command channel in which he had an opportunity for personal interventions, but that unlike Churchill with his Commandos, or John Kennedy with his Green Berets, the Reichsführer failed to pay the special attention required to ensure the full fledged success of such a group. a war-weary nation short of resources, time, and manpower -- and subject to physical disintegration from the effects of falling bombs and invading enemy armies -such problems were insurmountable.

But could it have been otherwise? The nature of the Hitler dictatorship drove it toward bureaucratic confusion, while at the same time, a people dragged through six years of debilitating effort could hardly

have been expected to support further destruction, particularly not self-destruction. In any case, such elaborate advance efforts to prepare for guerrilla fighting were doomed not only by the condition of the German Reich and its people, but were perhaps illconceived in the first place. The British experienced considerable difficulties with the same matter in 1940, and in the cases of Yugoslavia and the Soviet Union, standing plans for guerrilla activity in the rear of an invading army had made little impact on the actual course of partisan warfare. An apt example in the German context was the geographic configuration of guerrilla activity within the collapsing Reich: although the Werwolf was better prepared for partisan warfare in the Rhineland, it was the area between the Rhine and the Elbe which became more of a problem for Allied forces, mainly because stragglers and bands of HJ were able to exploit suitable terrain features, and because the populace tended to be more hostile than in areas further west. 202

Aside from preparing arms caches and supply dumps, it might be argued that a retreating power can do little to encourage a kind of activity that must, by its very

nature, emanate from popular sources (although it can be organized subsequently). Sabotage leaders, writes one authority, "are less chiefs in the military sense than they are chiefs of popular tribes. They must be men who have arisen from the people...By gaining distinction among their fellows, they gain the individual confidence of their followers." This is not to argue that guerrilla activity cannot be encouraged -- SOE style -- but that elaborate bureaucracies intended to "seed" partisan warfare are of little use.

- 1. ECAD, "General Intelligence Bulletin" #31, 11 Dec. 1944, p. 4, WO 219/3716A, PRO.
- 2. Hugh Trevor Roper, The Last Days of Hitler (London: Papermac, 1987), p. 54. For commentary on Hitler's management style, see Sebastian Haffner, Meaning of Hitler (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1979) pp. 43-44; Edward Peterson, <u>The Limits of Hitler's Power</u> (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton UP, 1969), pp. 4, 15; Martin Broszat, The Hitler State (London: Longman, 1981), pp. 283-286; Karl Dietrich "Stages of Totalitarian 'Integration' Bracher, (Gleichschaltung): The Consolidation of National Socialist Rule in 1933 and 1934", in Republic to Reich, ed. Hajo Holborn (New York: Pentheon, 1972), pp. 127-128; Joseph Nyomorkay, Charisma and Factionalism in the Nazi Party (Minneapolis: Univ. of Minneapolis PRess, 1967), pp. 41-43; Hans Mommsen, "National Socialism: Continuity Change, " in <u>Fascism: A Reader's Guide</u>, ed. Walter Laqueur (Beverly: Univ. of California Press, 1976), pp. 195-197; and Hans Mommsen, "Hitlers Stellung im nationlalsozialistischen Herrschaftssystem," in <u>Der</u> 'Führerstaat': Mythos und Realität/The Führer State: Myth and Reality (Stuttgart: Klett-Cotta, 1981), pp. 67-68.
- 3. ACA Intelligence Organization "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #16, 27 Oct. 1945, p. 5, FO 1007/300, PRO. See also British Troops Austria "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #9, 31 Aug. 1945, pp. 9-10, FO 1007/300, PRO.
- 4. Rose, pp. 24-26, 29-31, 61, 65; PWE "German Propaganda and the German," 2 Oct. 1944, p. C7; and 23 Oct. 1944, both in FO 898/187, PRO.
- 5. Kazimierz Moczarski, <u>Conversations with an Executioner</u> (Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1981), p. 240. For information reaching Sweden about SS guerrillas observing the Warsaw fighting, see 21 AG "CI News Sheet" #7, 5 Oct. 1944, Part I, p.8, WO 205/997, PRO.
- 6. The first documented mention of the organization was in a Himmler memorandum of 16 September 1944,

in which he notes that "the responsibility for the resistance movement in the German border provinces is disseminated in one of my verbal orders". SS-Rf. Himmler to O/Gruf. Kaltenbrunner, 16 Sept. 1944, Records of the Reich Leader of the SS and Chief of the German Police, Microcopy #T-175, Roll 122, frame 2648215, NA. A French intelligence bulletin noted that a written order from Himmler creating an Inspectorate to oversee guerrilla warfare "on German soil behind enemy lines" was actually captured at Nuremberg, although no trace of it remains. Direction des Services de Documentation Allemagne, "Note sur la formation du Wer wolf", 6 July 1945, p. 1, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA. According to the testimony of an SA general, Himmler's directives on the matter were preceded by an order from Hitler to the Reichsführer. CSDIC (WEA) BAOR, "Final Report on SA Brigf. u. HDL Fritz Marrenbach", FR 29, Appendix "A", p. iii, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Final Interrogation Reports, 1945-49, RG 332, NA.

- 7. SS-O/Gruf. Richard Hildebrandt to H. Himmler, 19 Sept. 1944, NS 19/2884, BA.
- 8. The first documented mention of the "Werwolf" title was in an SS-Police organizational chart of 20 October 1944, which referred to the "Werwolf Organisation für Deutschland." "Liste der Höchstenund Höheren SS und Polizeiführer sowie de SS- und Polizeiführer", 20 Oct. 1944, p. 3, NS 19/1637, BA. Otto Skorzeny later suggested that the title was originally suggested by Party Secretary Martin Bormann, and it is true that Löns' book Der Werwolf was republished in great numbers during the fall of 1944 under the purview of the Party Chancellery. On the other hand, a former staff member of the Werwolf central headquarters noted that the Werwolf name was selected by the chief of the organization, Hans Prützmann. Arno Rose suggests that the name may have been chosen by the head of the SS-Hauptamt, Gottlieb Berger, who was a great fan of Löns. Whatever the case, there was some opposition to the name -- both from inside and outside the organization -- mainly on ground that it was unmilitary in spirit and suggested bands of armed

civilians who would be subject to summary execution if captured by the enemy. Otto Skorzeny, <u>La Guerre Inconnue</u> (Paris: Albin Michel, 1975), p. 196; M. Bormann, Partei-Kanzlei "Rundschreiben" 410/44, 23 Nov. 1944, NS 6/349, BA; 12th US Army "Werewolves", 31 May 1945, p. 1, IRR XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; CSDIC WEA BAOR "Second Interim Report on SS Obergruf. Karl Gutenberger", IR 34, 1 Nov. 1945, p. 1, OSS 123190, RG 226, NA; and Rose, pp. 35, 128.

- 9. The <u>Waffen-SS</u> had its own Panzer Reconnaissance Training <u>Abteilung</u>, which seems a natural base that could have been used to prepare the <u>Werwolf</u>.
- 21AG "CI News Sheet" #24, Part I, p. 3, 27 June 10. 1945, WO 205/997, PRO; and BAOR/Int. "Appreciation of the Werwolf Movement", p.3, IRR XE 049 888" Werewolf Activities Ι", RG Vol. 319, Schellenburg, the powerful head of the RSHA's foreign service and a personal confident of Himmler, loudly complained to the Reichsführer about the "weakness" and "inefficiency" of the Werwolf, claiming that it should be terminated. Hugh Trevor Roper, The Last Days of Hitler (London: MacMillan, 1950), p. 52; Charles Whiting, Hitler's Werewolves: The Story of the Nazi Resistance Movement, 1944-45 (New York: Stein and Day, 1972), p. 67; and Walter Schellenburg, The Schellenburg Memoirs (London: Andre Deutsch, 1960), p. 440.
- 11. Whiting, Hitler's Werewolves, p. 147; Trevor-Roper (1950 ed.), pp. 51-52; BAOR Int. "Appreciation of the Werwolf Movement", 29 Aug. 1945, p. 4, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", R6 319, NA; and British Troops Austria, "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #9, 31 Aug. 1945, pp. 9-12, F0 1007/300, PRO. Note, for instance, that the Werwolf manual defined guerrilla warfare in purely Clausewitzian terms: the Kleinkrieg, it said "is an effective means to aid one's own military and political struggle... In desperate situations it is the ultimate means to defend freedom and life of the nation to the utmost. Conducted in conjunction with general military operations, clear political objectives and qualified means, the Kleinkrieg can

lead to success of decisive importance." <u>SS Werwolf Combat Instruction Manual</u> (Boulder, Colo.: Paladin, 1982), p. 5.

- 12. Whiting, <u>Hitler's Werewolves,</u> pp. 66, 180; Direction Générale des Études et Recherches "Bulletin d'Information de CE" #66 (no date); BAOR Int. "Appreciation of the Werwolf Movement", 29 Aug. 1945, pp. 1, 3; EDS Report #34 "Notes on the 'Werewolves'"; Direction des Services Documentation Allemagne "Note sur la formation du Werwolf", 6 July 1945, all in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I," RG 319, NA; Oberst Kemmerich, Stabe Gen d Pi u. Fest im OKH, "Kleinkrieg in eigenen Land", pp. 1-3, 9, RH 11 III/34, BMA; M. Bormann "Rundschreiben" 128/45 "Durchführing von Sonderaufgaben im Rücken des Feindes", 10 March 1945, NS 6/354, BA; Rose, pp. 131-135; Moczarski, p. 239; and SS Werwolf Combat <u>Instruction Manual</u>, pp. 5-6, 9-10, 38-42, 45-55, 61-62.
- 13. Whiting, <u>Hitler's Werewolves</u>, p. 180; Oberst Kemmerich, Stabe Gen. d Pi u. Fest im OKH, "Kleinkrieg in eigenen Land", p. 4, RH 11 III/34, BMA; and <u>SS Werwolf Combat Instruction Manual</u>, pp. 6, 9.
- USFET MIS Centre "CI Intermediate Interrogation 14. Report (CI-IIR) #24 - O/Gruf. Jürgen Stroop", 10 Oct. 1945, pp. 3-4, OSS XL 22157, NA; SHAEF CI War Room "The SS Guerrilla Movement", 9 April 1945, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Miscellaneous Interrogation Reports 1944-46, RG 332, NA; BAOR Int. "Appreciation of the Werwolf Movement"; EDS Report #34 "Notes on the 'Werwolves'"; 12th US Army "Werewolves", 31 May 1945, p. 1; MFI 5/752 Note on Werwolf equipment, 27 MIS Center "Intermediate April 1945; USFET Interrogation Report (IIR) #18 - Krim Rat. Ernst Wagner", 30 Aug. 1945, p. 5; and 21 AG Int "Appendix 'C' to 2 Can. Corps Sitrep", 22 June 1945, pp. 2-3, all IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; Moczarski, pp. 241-242; Rose, pp. 136, 153; Hugonnet, p. 58; and <u>SS</u> Werwolf Combat Instruction Manual, pp. 13-15.

- 15. Rose, p. 152; and <u>SS Werwolf Combat Instruction</u>
 <u>Manual</u>, p. 16.
- 16. Literally thousands of underground arms and supply caches were laid within Germany for the purpose of provisioning Werwolf and other German guerrillas. The Allies kept gradually uncovering such dumps until at least 1947. 21 AG Int. "Appendix 'C' to 2 Cdn. Corps Sitrep", 22 June 1945, pp. 3-4; 12th AG "Unternehmen W", 12 June 1945; Interrogation of Krim. Kom. Gerhard Kretschmer (no date); Direction Générale des Études et Recherches "Bulletin de Information de CE" #66, all in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Review" #5, 6 Feb. 1946, p. 7, FO 371/55610, PRO; JIC SHAEF G-2 "Political Intelligence Report", 3 April 1945; JIC SHAEF G-2 "Political Intelligence Report", 14 May 1945, p. 3, both in WO 219/1659, PRO; 21 AG "News Sheet" #24, 27 June 1945, Part III, p. 9; #25, 13 July 1945, Part III, p. 13; #26, 30 July 1945, Part I, p. 2 and Annex 'A', all in WO 205/997, PRO; History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XX, pp. 37, 63, 74, NA; Rose, pp. 153-155; Direction Générale des Études & Recherches "Bulletin de Renseignements - Allemagne: Dépôt de Werwolf en Forêt Noire", 20 Aug. 1945; "Organisation du 'Werwolf'," 19 June 1945, both in P7 125, SHAT; USFET G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #2, 24 July 1945, p. 1; #14, 18 Oct. 1945, p. 40; #16, 1 Nov. 1945, p. 52; #44, 16 May 1946, p. C6; #62, 19 Sept. 1946, p. C12; Eucom "Intelligence Summary" #9, 5 June 1946, p. C6; #19, 23 Oct. 1947, p. A21; Office of MG for Germany, Dir. of Intelligence A & R Sect. "Weekly Intelligence Brief for Military Governor" 24 May 1946, p. 3; "Weekly Report: Military Government for Land Bavaria" #53, 16 May 1946, p. 10, "Weekly Intelligence Bulletin for the Military Governor", 30 May 1946, p. 4, all in State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; SHAEF JIC "Political Intelligence Report" 2 July 1945, WO 219/1700, PRO; Capt. Pierre de Tristan, 1st French Army 5th Bureau, Monthly Historical Report, 1 May 1945, p. 7, WO 219/2587, PRO; Constabulary G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Report" #11, 27 Aug. 1946, Annex #1, p. 1, WWII Operation

Reports 1940-48, RG 407, NA; Intelligence Div., Office of Chief of Naval Operations "Intelligence Report", 6 Aug. 1945, OSS XL 18145, RG 226, NA; SHAEF JIC "Political Intelligence Report", 20 June 1945, p. 3, WO 219/1700, PRO; MI-14 "Mitropa" #1, 29 July 1945, p. 4, FO 371/46967, PRO; Col. Sands, Chief 12th AG G-2 ACOS 3rd Army G-2 ACOS 9th Army G-2, and ACOS 15th Army G-2, 13 May 1945, WO 219/1602, PRO. A Soviet source notes that "strong points" were also prepared for German diversionists on the Eastern Front, and that they were stocked with weapons and radios. Korovin and Shibalin, p. 104. For the existence of such dumps in Bohemia, see Drska, pp. 62, 67.

- Personnel Exploitation 17. Enemy Sect., Field Information Agency Technical CCG (BE), "Two Brief Discussions of German CW Policy with Albert Speer", 12 Oct. 1945, pp. 20-21, FO 1031/141, PRO. Allied intelligence agencies anticipated the possible use of natural caves as guerrilla depots and bases, and they prepared lists of such caves which were distributed to the Allied Army Groups in mid-March In April SHAEF G-2 even suggested to the 1945. Operations Branch that special teams of soldiers be trained in spelunking and cave fighting. Col. D.G. White, SHAEF G-2 to Maj. E.M. Furnival-Jones, SHAEF G-2 EDS, 2 March 1945, Capt. D.A. Furnival Jones, SHAEF G-2 EDS, 2 March 1945; Capt. D.A. Stewart, SOE to Maj. Furnival-Jones, SHAEF G-2 EDS to Col. D.G. White, SHAEF G-2 (CI), 16 March 1945; Col. H.G. Sheen, SHAEF G-2 to Maj. E.M. Furnival-Jones, SHAEF G-2 EDS, 20 March 1945; Maj. E.M. Furnival-Jones, SHAEF G-2 EDS to SHAEF G-2 (CI), 17 April 1945; Col. H.G. Sheen, SHAEF G-2 to SHAEF G-3 Op. "A", 25 April 1945; Col. D.G. White, SHAEF G-2 to SHAEF G-2 MI-6 Liaison, 22 April 1945; Lt. Col. R.B. MacLoed, SHAEF G-2 Civil Sec. Sect. to SHAEF G-2 EDS, 25 April 1945; SHAEF G-2 signed SCAEF to AFHQ G-2 CI Plans, 2 May 1945; all in WO 219/1602, PRO.
- 18. SHAEF CI War Room "The SS Guerrilla Movement", 9
 April 1945, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Miscellaneous
 Interrogation Reports 1944-46, RG 332, NA;
 CSDIC/WEA BAOR "Second Interim Report on SS

Obergruf. Karl M. Gutenberger" IR 34, p. 7, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Interim Interrogation Reports 1945-46, RG 332, NA; USFET MIS Center "CI Intermediate Interrogation Report (CI-IIR) #24 - O/Gruf. Jürgen Stroop", 10 Oct. 1945, p. 4, OSS XL 22157, RG 226, NA; 12th AG "Unternehmen W", 12 June 1945; 9th US Army, Report 1658, "Fritz Georg Schlessmann", 30 May 1945; 21 AG BLA, Extract from "Current Notes on Enemy Espionage", 26 May 1945, Part III, p. 1; 12th AG "Werewolves", 31 May 1945, p. 1; BAOR Int. "Appreciation of the Werwolf Movement", 29 Aug. 1945, p. 3; Direction des Services de Documentation Allemagne "Note sur la formation du Werwolf", 6 July 1945, pp. 4-5, all in IRR Files XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; and SS Werwolf Combat Instruction Manual, pp. 63-64.

- 19. Rose, p. 26, 29; Moczarski, p. 23; CSDIC (WEA) BAOR "Final Report on SA Brgf. u. HDL Fritz Marrenbach," FR 29, 21 Jan. 1946, Appendix "A",p. iii, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Final Interrogation Reports 1945-49, RG 332, NA; and US 9th Army Report 1658, "Schlessman, Fritz Georg," 30 May 1945, IRR XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I," RG 319, NA.
- 20. Wenck, OKH to the Heeresgruppen and Armeen, 6 Feb. "Second 1945, RH 2/1930, BMA; CSDIC/WEA, BAOR, Interim Report on SS Obergruf. Karl Gutenberger" IR 34, 1 Nov. 1945, p. 1, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Interim Interrogation Reports, 1945-46, RG 332, NA; CSDIC (WEA) BAOR "Final Report on SA Brgf. u. HDL Marrenbach" FR 29, 21 Jan. 1946, "Appendix A", p. iii, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Final Interrogation Reports, 1945-49. RG 332, NA; USFET MIS Center "CI Intermediate Interrogation Report (CI-IIR) " #24, 10 Oct. 1944, p. 2, OSS XL 22157, RG 226, NA; BIMO "Résumé traduction d'un document de l'I.S.Anglais en Suisse", 29 Oct. 1945, 7P 125, SHAT; British Troops Austria, "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #9, 31 Aug. 1945, p. 10, FO 1007/300, PRO; USFET MIS Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR)" #18, 30 Aug. 1945, p. 3; CI Bureau 21 AG, BLA, "The Werwolf Movement", 29 Aug. 1945, p. 1; EDS Report #34 "Notes on the 'Werewolves'", p. 2; 2677th Regt., OSS (Prov.) Det. A, "The Werwolf

Organization, Salzburg Area", 16 July 1945; "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #42, 29 May 1945, p. 3, all in IRR XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; Trevor-Roper, The Last Days of Hitler (1950 ed.), p. 52; SHAEF CI War Room "Supplement to 'The SS Guerrilla Movement'", 23 April 1945, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Misc. Interrogation Reports, 1944-46, RG 332, NA; SSU Report #LP/2-13, 31 Aug. 1945, p. 4, OSS XL 27108, RG 226, NA; Rose, pp. 26-27; and Moczarski, pp. 102, 238-239.

- 21. "Liste der Höchsten- und Höheren SS und Polizeiführer sowie der SS- und Polizeiführer", 20 Oct. 1944, p. 3, NS 19/1637, BA.
- 22. Gesandter I. Klasse Schmidt to the Gesandtschaft in Zagreb, 28 Nov. 1944, in Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik, 1918-1945 (Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1979), Serie E, Band VIII, p. 571; PID Background Notes, 11 Jan. 1945; and PWE "Weekly Directive for BBC Jugoslav Service, 12-19 January", 11 Jan 1945, both in FO 371/46789, PRO.
- 23. CSDIC (UK) "SS Hauptamt and the Waffen SS", 23 Aug. 1945, p. 10, OSS 144337, RG 226, NA; USFET Interrogation Center, "Final Interrogation Report (FIR) #6 - O/Gruf. Karl Frank", 7 July 1945, p. 7, OSS 138456, RG 226, NA; USFET MIS Center Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #18 Krim. Rat. Stubaf. Ernst Wagner", 30 Aug. 1945, pp. 3, 7; BAOR/Int., "Appreciation of the Werwolf Movement", p. 1; EDS Report #34, "Notes on the 'Werewolves'"; "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #42, 29 May 1945, p. 3; SHAEF EDS CI/G-2 "Extract from Report of Interrogation of POW, US Ninth Army", 28 April 1945, all in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; CSDIC (WEA) BAOR "Final Report on Dr. Gerhardt Willi Teich", FR 31, 21 Jan. 1946, "Appendix B - Unternehmen Zeppelin", ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA vi, Final Interrogation Reports 1945-47, RG 332, NA; BIMO, "Résumé traduction d'un document de l'I.S. Anglais en Suisse", 29 Oct. 1945, 7P 125, SHAT; British Troops Austria, "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #9, 31 Aug. 1945, p. 11, FO 1007/300, PRO; USFET Interrogation Center, "Final Interrogation Report"

- (FIR) #11, Annex IV, p. 12, 31 July 1945, OSS 13775, RG 226, NA; CSDIC/WEA, BAOR, "Second Interim Report on SS Obergruf. Karl Gutenberger" IR 34, 1 Nov. 1945, p. 8, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Interim Int. Reports, 1945-46, RG 332, NA; USFET Interrogation Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #9 H/Stuf. Hans Gerlach", 11 Aug. 1945, p. 17, OSS XL 13744, RG 226, NA; Kahn, pp. 262, 266; Rose, pp. 32, 35-36, 128, 153-154; and Ultra Document BT 9509, 5 April 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 69.
- 24. Hellmuth Auerbach, "Die Organisation des 'Werwolf'", in <u>Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte</u> (München: Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, 1958), p. 354.
- 25. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 30 April 1945, p. C4; 7 May 1945, pp. C5-C6, both in FO 898/187, PRO; USFET MIS Center "CI Intermediate Interrogation Report (CI-IIR) #24 - 0/Gruf. Jürgen Stroop", 10 Oct. 1945, p. 5, OSS XL 22157, NA; Auerbach, p. 354; 21 AG "CI News Sheet" #10, Part I, p. 3, W0205/997, PRO; EDS Report #34, "Notes on the 'Werwolves'"; USFET MIS Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #18-Krim. Rat. Stubaf. Ernst Wagner", 30 Aug. 1945, pp. 4-5, both in IRR file XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol I", RG 319, NA; Office of US Chief Counsel, Evidence Div. Interrogation Br., "Summary #789 - Hans Schweizer", p. 1, IWM; CSDIC/WEA BAOR, "Second Interim Report on SS Obergruf. Karl Gutenberger" IR 34, pp. 5-6, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Interim Interrogation Reports, 1945-46, RG 332 NA; BIMO, "Résumé traduction d'un document de l'I.S. Anglais en Suisse", 29 Oct. 1945; État-Major Général de la Défense Nationale, "Note de Renseignements", 2 May 1945, both in 7P 125, SHAT; 1945, both in 7P 125, SHAT; Rose, p. 122; Moczarski, p. 241; and Ultra Document BT 7004, 12 March 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 65.
- 26. "Report from Captured Personnel and Material Branch, MID, US War Dept.", 9 May 1945, pp. 1-3, State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; and CSDIC Misc. Interrogation Report "Werwolf", 27 April 1945, ETO MIS-Y-Sect.

CSDIC(UK) Special Interrogation Reports, 1943-45, RG 332, NA. There was also an intention on the Front to establish a "Werwolf-like Eastern organisation" built on HJ resources and under the purview of Sturmbannführer Schimmelpfennig, the "Bevollmächtigter für den Osteinsatz der HJ." For sabotage and reconnaissance Rose, p. 122. activity by HJ teams on the Eastern Front, see "Wichtigste Ereignisse von H. Gr. Mitte," 12 March 1945, RH 2/2008, BMA; Max Florheim, "Der Einmarsch der Russen in mein Heimatgebeit Först/Lausitz im Früjahr 1945 und die dort durchgeführten Kämpfe," 11 Jan. 1956, pp. 1-2, Ost Dok. 8/711, BA; and Eberhard Schopfer, "Der Kampf in Elbing" (no date), p. 16, Ost Dok. 8/247, BA.

- 27. See, for instance, Rose, p. 121; <u>History of the Counter Intelligence Corps</u>, Vol. XX, pp. 31-32, 64-65; and Vol. XIX, pp. 40, 67, 71-72, 84, 98, 108-109, NA.
- 28. USFET MIS Center, "CI Intermediate Interrogation Report (CI-IIR) #24 O/Gruf. Jürgen Stroop," 10 Oct. 1945, p. 5, OSS XL 22157, RG 226, NA; CSDIC (UK), "SS Hauptamt and the Waffen SS", 23 Aug. 1945, p. 10, OSS 144337, R6 226, NA; List of HJ leaders in Mosselleland (untitled and undated); and 12th AG. "Unternehmen W ", 12 June 1944, all in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities, Vol I", RG 319 NA; Rose, pp. 164-166; and Moczarski, p. 243.
- 29. BOAR/Int "Appreciation of the Werwolf Movement", p. 2; EDS Report #34 "Notes on the 'Werewolves'"; 12 US Army, "Werewolves", p.1; Direction des Services de Documentation Allemagne, "Note sur la formation du Werwolf", 6 July 1945, p. 1, all in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; and SHAEF CI War Room, "The SS Guerrilla Movement", 9 April 1945, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Misc. Interrogation Reports, 1944-46, RG 332, NA.
- 30. USFET Interrogation Center, "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #5 O/Gruf. Freiherr Friedrich K. von Eberstein", 27 July 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA. One Party official later noted that it was

unlikely that local Party <u>Gauleiters</u> uniformly appointed a <u>Werwolf Beauftragter</u>, although they were ordered to do so in November 1944 and the order was repeated by Bormann in March 1945. CSDIC (WEA)/BAOR, "Final Report on SA Brigf. u. HDL Fritz Marrenbach", FR 29, 21 Jan. 1946, Appendix "A", p. ii, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Final Interrogation Reports, 1945-49, RG 332, NA.

- 31. Helmuth Krausnik, et. al., Anatomy of the SS State (London: Collins, 1968), pp. 213-241; and Heinz Artzt, Mörder in Uniform (München: Kindler 1979), pp. 72-73. For Himmler's tendency to adopt Hitler's administrative tactics of organized disorder, see Felix Kersten, The Kersten Memoirs, 1940-1945 (London: Hutchinson, 1956), pp. 216-217.
- 32. Oberst Bonin, OKH, Memo "Kampf in Rücken des Feindes" 12 Nov. 1944, RH 2/1929, BMA.
- 33. Krausnik, pp. 232, 237-238; Peter Hüttenberger, Die Gauleiter: Studie zum Wandel des Machtgefüges in der NSDAP (Stuttgart: Deutsches Verlags-Anstalt, 1969), p. 178; and Artzt, pp. 73-74.
- 34. 12th US Army "Werewolves", 31 May 1945, p.1, IRR File XE 049888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; SS O/Gruf. von Herff, Chef des SS Personalhauptamtes to RFSS Personlicher Stab, 11 Sept. 1944, p. 2, NS 34/12, BA; and Liste der Höchsten- und Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer sowie der SS- und Polizeiführer, 20 Oct. 1944, p. 7, NS 19/ 1637, BA. Prützmann was eventually replaced by a permanent HSSPF East, probably Obergruppenführer Otto Hellwig, formerly SSPF in the German-annexed territory of Bialystok.
- 35. 12th US Army "Werewolves", 31 May 1945, p. 1, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. 1", RG 319, NA.
- 36. Korovin and Shibalin, p. 104; Lucas, pp. 316-320, 329-331; and <u>The Times</u>, 12 March 1945. For evidence of <u>Werwolf</u> training conducted by FAK officers in Silesia, see 12th US Army "Werewolves", 31 May 1945, p. 2, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf

Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; and History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XX, p.4 NA. should also be noted that the Soviets have excused some of the barbaric behaviour of their own forces in eastern Germany by blaming it on Werwölfe and SS According to Soviet authorities, diversionists. such Nazi stay-behind units allegedly dressed in Army uniforms and terrorized their countrymen in order to discredit the Red Army. See, for instance, Count Heinrich von Einsiedel, The Shadow of Stalingrad (London: Allan Wingate, 1953), p. 170; and I.A. Kosikov, "Diversanty 'Tet' ego Reikha," in Novaia i Noveishaia Istoriya, #2 (March-April 1986), p. 225. For reports about Werwölfe and German bandits allegedly clothed in Soviet uniforms during the immediate postwar period, see The Stars and Stripes, 29 Nov. 1945; 14 Jan. 1946; and 3 March 1947.

- 37. FHO (IIa) "Zusammenstellung von Chi-Nachrichten" #1022, 4 April 1945, Records of OKH, Microcopy #T-78, Roll 496, frame 64884380, NA; The Christian Science Monitor, 17 July 1945; The New York Times, 6 Aug. 1945; and The Globe and Mail, 6 Aug. 1945.
- Max Florheim, "Der Einmarsch der Russen in mein 38. Heimatgebeit Först/Lausitz im Früjahr 1945 und die dort durchgeführten Kämpfe," 11 Jan. 1956, p. 3, Ost Dok. 8/711, BA. Werwolf and HJ stay-behind teams became increasingly active after the start of the final Soviet advance upon Berlin in mid-April According to the purported testimony of 1945. German intelligence officers captured by Soviets, there were eight hundred German diversionists active in the Berlin sector of the Georges Blond, The Death of Hitler's Germany (New York: MacMillan, 1955), p. 252; Erich Kuby, <u>The Russians and Berlin, 1945</u> (London: Heinemann, 1965), pp. 47, 238; Vasily I. Chuikov, The End of the Third Reich (London: MacGibbon and Kee, 1967), p. 168; Ruth Andreas Friedrich, Berlin <u>Underground</u> (New York: Henry Holt, 1948), pp. 302-307; and Korovin and Shibalin, p. 104.
- 39. Harry C. Butcher, "Notes on Berlin Surrender" (no date), p. 5, in <u>David Irving</u>, <u>Papers Relating to</u>

the Allied High Command, 1943/45, Reel #3; PID "Germany: Weekly Background Notes" #4, 4 July 1945, p. 5, FO 371/46993, PRO; The New York Times, 12 May 1945; The Christian Science Monitor, 12 May 1945; Time, 21 May 1945, p. 20; MI-14 "Mitropa" #1, 29 July 1945, p.5, FO 371/46967, PRO; The Stars and Stripes, 13 June 1945; HQ Berlin Area "Intelligence Summary" #1, 8 July 1945, p. 2; #5, 30 July 1945, both in WO 205/1078, PRO; The Globe and Mail, 12 May 1945; and 13 June 1945. It is perhaps significant that the sabotage chief for the Berlin region was only winkled out of his command post/bunker four weeks after the capitulation of the city. Mader, Hitlers Spionagegenerale sagen aus, pp. 331-333.

- 40. John Erickson, <u>The Road to Berlin</u> (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1983), p. 779; and Albert Seaton, Stalin as Warlord (London: Batsford, Officially, Berzarin died in a 1976), p. 254. traffic accident. In March 1945, German radio also claimed that Marshal Chernyakhovskyi, the hero of the Soviet advance in East Prussia, had been killed by "the bullet of a German worker," allegedly in for brutalities perpetrated upon the revenge assassin's family. FO "German Intelligence Report" #166, 24 March 1945, p. 4, FO 371/46764, PRO. Soviet sources claim that Chernyakhovskyi was killed by a shell burst.
- 41. For Polish claims about Nazi underground and partisan activity in "the Western Territories," see PID, "Germany: Weekly Background Notes" #4, 4 July 1945, p. 8, FO 371/469 33, PRO; The Stars and Stripes, 19 Oct. 1945; 12 April 1946; USFET G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #35, 14 March 1946, p. A49; #44, 16 May 1946, p. A49; #45, 23 May 1946, p. A25; #55, 1 Aug. 1946, p. A42; #56, 8 Aug. 1946, p. A48; #69, 7 Nov. 1946, p. A17, all in State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG59, NA; Radio Warsaw broadcast, PID Summary, 20 Dec. 1945, FO 371/46990, PRO; MI-14 "Mitropa" #28, 12 Aug. 1946, FO 371/55630, PRO; The New York Times, 20 June 1946; 4 Aug. 1946; and Stefen Banasiak, "Settlement of the Polish Western Territories in 1945-1947," in Polish Western

Affairs, Vol. VI, #1 (1965), p. 122. Tass reported on 28 May 1945 that armed German units were still roaming the woods in Soviet occupied areas, and that these units waged guerrilla warfare against the Red Army and plundered isolated farms and villages. FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 11, Summary #276, 6 June 1945, p. 3. For a report on a Soviet expedition against a German guerrilla band in Saxony, see The New York Times, 3 June 1945.

A Polish study notes, for instance, that although the Werwolf failed in its goals, "it is not 42. surprising that... persons suspected of having contact with the Nazi underground were exposed -especially as long as the war was still going on -to repressions from the Soviet and Polish military authorities." Stanislas Schimitzek, Truth or Conjecture? German Civilian War Losses in the East (Warszawa: Zachodnia Agencja Prasowa, 1966), p. For reports from eastern German refugees 312. regarding Polish raids and arrests against the alleged Nazi underground, see Walter Gräbsch, "Augenzügenbericht über die Vorgänge bei Räumung Schlesiens, 1945/1946", 22 Aug. 1949, pp. 1-2; Pastor Weichert, "An den grossen und kleinen Brennpunkten der Schlesischen Kirche vom 25.5.1943 bis 31.12.1946" (no date), p. 9; Gertrude Kromer, untitled report, 8 May 1951; "Verhandlung gegen Max Gottwald," 1952, pp. 9 Feb. 1-2, 4; Martha "Bericht über die Ermorderung Pawlowski, des Millermeisters Bernard Pawlowski," 21 May 1951, all in Ost Dok. 2/177, BA; Erich Ritler, "Bericht über Verbrechen gegen Menschlichkeit, " 15 July 1951, Ost Dok. 2/183, BA; sig. illegible, untitled report, 10 Sept. 1953; Georg Thomas, "Verbrechen in Schlaup, Kr. Jauer, 9 Oct. 1952, both in Ost Dok. 2/189, BA; and <u>The Tragedy of Silesia</u>, 1945-46 (Munich: "Christ Unterwegs," 1952-53), pp. 444, 488. Most of these reports claimed that Polish charges were unfounded, motivated by a "fear but were psychosis," or by a deliberate policy of racial and economic warfare against the German population. To some extent this was true: the British Vice-Consul in Stettin, for instance, reported that <u>Werwolf</u> hysteria in that city during the summer of 1947

almost certainly lacked any foundation in objective reality. According to this observer, a spate of fires allegedly caused by German arsonists was in fact caused by dry summer weather in combination with several other special factors, such as careless smoking by Polish scavengers. F. Savory, FO Northern Dept., Minute on the Stettin fires, 17 Sept. 1947; and J. Walters, Vice-Consulate at Stettin to Russel, British Embassy, Warsaw, 21 Nov. 1947, both in FO 371/66217, PRO.

after intercepts show that 43. Radio the German capitulation, some two hundred Werwölfe remained trapped deep behind Soviet lines in East Prussia. The Soviets deployed three security divisions to track down these guerrillas, probably with considerable success, although a source available to the British reported that scattered SS partisans were still roaming Masuria in late 1945. An AK dispatch from southern Poland (24 March 1945) reported that German querrillas were also active in this area, where they attacked Soviet transports local pillaged villages. Α former concentration camp prisoner briefly appointed by the <u>Bürgermeister</u> of several the Soviets as villages south of Berlin later reported that there was <u>Werwolf</u> activity in this area, particularly the setting of forest fires, and in Pomerania, an East Prussian refugee came face-to-face with German partisans when they helped this unfortunate girl escape from Soviet troops who had abducted her (June 1945). Arno Rose has also uncovered the interesting story of a <u>Werwolf</u> unit in eastern Pomerania, which conducted a sabotage campaign against the Soviets until it finally retreated and broke through to the West in the autumn of 1945. Rose, p. 324; MI-14 "Mitropa" #12, 29 Dec. 1945, p. 6, FO 371/55630, PRO; AK to the Polish Gov t. (London) 24 March 1945, in <u>Documents on Polish-</u> Soviet Relations, 1939-1945 (London: Heinemann, 1967), Vol. II, 560; Gunther Weisenborn, "Reich Street," in We Survived, ed. Eric Boehm (Santa Barbara, Calif.: ABC - Clio, 1985), pp. 210-211; and Hanna Buettler, "Niederschrift über Flucht aus Ostprüssen," 25 Oct. 1950, p. 2, Ost Dok. 2/13, BA.

- BAOR "Second Interim Report on 44. CSDIC/WEA Karl Gutenberger", IR 34, 1 Nov. 1945, Obergruf. MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Interim 1, ETO Interrogation Reports, 1945-46, RG 332, NA; USFET MIS Center "CI Intermediate Interrogation Report (CI-IIR) #24 - O/Gruf. Jürgen Stroop", 10 Oct. 1945, p. 2, OSS XL 22157, RG 226, NA; Direction Générale des Études et Recherches, "Bulletin de Renseignements - Allemagne: Organisation Werwolf", 20 Aug. 1945, p. 2; lère Armée Française 2ème Bureau, "Bulletin de Renseignements", 16 May 1945, Annex #II, p. 1, both in 7P 125, SHAT; 12th US Army, "Report on Unternehmen Werwolf", 12 June 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werwolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; Whiting, <u>Hitler's Werewolves</u>, p. 70; USFET Interrogation Center, "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IRR) #9 - H/Stuf. Hans Gerlach", 11 Aug. 1945, p. 17, OSS XL 13744, RG 226, NA; and Rose, pp. 28-29.
- 45. BAOR/Int. "Appreciation of the Werwolf Movement", pp. 3-4, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Review" #12, Sept. 1946, p. 24, FO 1005/1700, PRO; History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XIX, pp. 57, 78, Vol. XX, pp. 18, 26, 45, 59-60, 72, 125-126, 144-147, 152, NA; Capt. Pierre de Tristan, 1st French Army 5th Bureau, "Monthly Historical Report", 1 May 1945, p. 5, WO 219/2587, PRO; SHAEF PWD Int. Sect., "A Volksstorm Company Commander", 15 March 1945, OSS 120243, RG 226, NA; History of the Fifteenth United States Army: 21 August 1944 to 11 July 1945 (Bad Neuenahr: US 15th Army, 1945), p. SHAEF PWD - "Reactions to 'Werwolf' in 27; Cologne, " 26 April 1945, OSS 128265, RG 226, NA; and Leach, p. 136. There were, of course, some minor German successes in the Rhineland: it is possible, for instance, that HJ commando teams were related to a rash of nocturnal stabbing attacks upon American infantryman in newly occupied Cologne, and the Chief of the HJ, Arthur Axmann, also claimed that HJ guerrillas had managed to bomb several bridges the Allied rear. FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 11, Summary #289, 18
 April 1945, p. 3; The New York Times, 26 March 1945; and 4 April 1945.

- 46. For evidence of guerrilla activity in Schwarzwald by Werwölfe and other German partisan groups, see Capt. Pierre de Tristan, 1st French Army 5th Bureau "Monthly Historical Report," pp. 6-7, 1 May 1945, WO 219/2587, PRO; The New York Times, 3 June 1945; 4 June 1945; lère Armée Française 2ème Bureau "Bulletin de Renseignements," 16 May 1945, p. 1 and "Annex" 3; "Maquis Allemands" (no date), p. 6; Direction Générale des Études et Recherches "Bulletin de Renseignements - Allemagne; Wehrwolf," 26 June 1945, pp. 1-2; Ministère de l'Information "Articles et Documents," 17 Sept. 1945, Nouvelle Serie #274, p. 3, all in 7P 125, SHAT; 6th AG Civil Security Report "Resistance Organizations (Germany)," IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I," RG 319, NA; Capt. Pierre de Tristan, 1st French Army 5th Bureau "Monthly Historical Report," 1 June 1945, p. 7; Capt. N. Hemmindinger, SHAEF Legal Liaison Officer to ACoS, 6th AG, G-5, 26 June 1945; SHAEF G-5 "Military Government - Civil Affairs Weekly Field Report" #48, 12 May 1945, all in State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; German Directorate "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #38, 23 July 1945, p. 1, OSS 142218, RG 226, NA; OSS Report from Switzerland, F-2320, 25 May 1945, OSS L 57490, RG 226, NA; R.V. Jones, Most Secret War (Sevenoaks, Kent: Coronet, 1979), pp. 602-603; and SHAEF JIC "Political Intelligence Report," 14 May 1945, p. 3, WO 219/1659, PRO.
- 47. Glen Infield, Skorzeny: Hitler's Commando (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1981), p. 110. For the absence of Werwolf prepatory measures in the Ruhr conurbation and other areas lying immediately east of the Rhine, see USFET MIS Centre "CI Intermediate Interrogation Report (CI-IIR) #24-0/Gruf. Jürgen Stroop", 10 Oct. 1945, p. 4, OSS XL 22157, RG 226, NA; and CSDIC/WEA BAOR, "Second Interim Report on SS Obergruf. Karl M. Gutenberger", IR 34, 1 Nov. 1945, pp 3-4, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Interim Interrogation Reports 1945-46, RG 332, NA.
- 48. "Extract from Interrogation of Karl Kaufmann", 11 June 1945, "Appendix A The Werwolf Organisation in Hamburg", p. 1, IRR File XE 049 888, "Werwolf

Activities, Vol. I", RG 319, NA; Kurt Detlev Müller, Das Letzte Kapital: Geschichte der Kapitulation Hamburgs (Hamburg: Hoffman und Campe Verlag, 1947), pp. 114-115; Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, Vol. XIV (Nuremberg: International Mil. Tribunal, 1948), pp. 448, 580; Office of the US Counsel, Subs. Chief Proceedings Div. Interrogations Branch, "Summary #166 - Baldur von Schirach", p. 2, IWM; and Generalmajor der Polizei Wilhelm von Grolmann, Polizeipräsident von Leipzig, "The Collapse of the German Reich as Seen from Leipzig", p. 24, in World War II German Military Studies (New York: Garland, 1979), Vol. 24.

- 49. GSI 8th Army "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #5, 3 Aug. 1945, p. 12, FO 371/46611, PRO; and GSI British Troops Austria "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #7, Part I, pp. 15-16, FO 371/46612, PRO.
- 50. pp. 119-121; USFET Interrogation Rose, Centre "Preliminary Interrogation Report (PIR) Stubaf. W. Kraizizek, "10 Aug. 1945, OSS 141745, RG 226; NA; Rolf Schneier, "Der Frieden begann mit Süssigkeit - Wernigerode/Harz 1945," in 1945: Deutschland in der Stunde Null, Wolfgang ed. (Hamburg: Spiegel, 1985), p. Malanowski 177; Conquer: The Story of the Ninth Army (Washington: Infantry Journal Press, 1947), pp. 299, 306-307; Leach, pp. 179-180; 186-187; The New York Times, 17 April 1945; 25 April 1945; The Stars and Stripes, 27 May 1945; History of the 120th Infantry Regiment, p. 253; <u>History of the Counter Intelligence Corps</u>, Vol. XX, pp. 9, 50, 54-55, 84, 105, NA; SHAEF JIC "Political Intelligence Report," 20 June 1945, p. 3, WO 219/1700, PRO; The Wartime Journals of Charles A. Lindbergh (New York: Harcourt Brace Javanovich, 1970), p. 991; and Görlitz, p. 54.
- 51. Lowenthal, pp. 147-148. Lowenthal also mentions a case of <u>Werwolf</u> pamphleteering, as well as the trial and execution of a local Nazi leader accused of concealing a <u>Panzerfaust</u>.
- 52. USFET Interrogation Center, "Preliminary

Interrogation Report (PIR) #40 - Benno Martin", 3 Aug. 1945, OSS 141752, RG 226, NA; 21 AG "Weekly CI News Sheet" #81, p. 2, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; 3rd US Army Interrogation Center (Prov.) "Interrogation Report" #39, 8 Sept. 1945, OSS XL 19643, RG 226, NA; and History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XX, p. 97, NA. It is also significant that Benno Martin was a police officer by profession and was not a particularly rabid species of Nazi. In fact, it was Martin who helped engineer the downfall of Julius Streicher as Franconian Gauleiter. By April 1945, Martin was involved in an attempt by various south German Nazis to approach the Allies and negotiate an armastice. Peterson, The Limits of Hitler's Power, pp. 246-252; and OSS Memo for the JCS, "Approaches from Austrian and Bavarian Nazis," 9 April 1945, in Records of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Part I -- 1942-45: European Theatre, Reel #11.

- 53. Allied Intelligence Report, c. May 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol I," RG 319, NA; The New York Times, 29 March 1945; 3 April 1945; 20 April 1945; 21 April 1945; The Fighting Forty-Fifth: The Combat Report of an Infantry Division (Baton Rouge: US Army, 1946), pp. 160-165, 181; The Seventh United States Army in France and Germany, 1944-1945: Report of Operations (Heidelburg: US Seventh Army, 1946), Vol. III, pp. 766-767, 770, 795; The Globe and Mail, 3 April 1945; Time, Vol. XLV, #16 (1 April 1945), p. 18; Charles B. MacDonald, The Last Offensive (Washington: Office of the Chief of Military History, US Army, 1973), p. 410; John Turner and Robert Jackson, Destination Berchtesgaden: The Story of the United States Seventh Army in World War Two (London: Ian Allen, 1975), pp. 157-158, 163; Lt. Hugh Daley, 42nd "Rainbow" Infantry Division: A Combat History of World War II (Baton Rouge: 42nd Inf. Div. 1946); and Capt. Joseph Carter, The History of the 14th Armoured Division (Atlanta: Albert Love Ent., 1946).
- 54. Infield, Skorzeny, p. 110.

- MI-6, "CX-Report", 16 June 1945; CSDIC/CMF "The 55. Werwolf Organisation", 10 June 1945; 2677th Regt., OSS (Prov.) Det. "A" "The Werwolf Organization(s), Salzburg Area", 16 July 1945, all in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; Troops Austria, "Joint GSI British Weekly Intelligence Summary" #7, Part I, pp. 15-16, FO 371/46612, PRO; and CSDIC (WEA) BAOR "Final Report on Dr. Gerhardt Willi Teich", FR 31, 21 Jan. 1946, "Appendix B - Unternehmen Zeppelin", p. vi, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA, Final Interrogation Reports 1945-47, RG 332, NA.
- 57. USFET Interrogation Center, "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #6 HSSPf Walter Schimana", 31 July 1945, p. 2, OSS 142090, RG 226, NA.
- Allied Intelligence Report, c. May 1945; USFET 58. Interrogation Center, "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #5 - O/Gruf. Freiherr Friedrich K. von Eberstein", 27 July 1945; USFET MIS Center, "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #18 Krim. Rat. Stubaf. Ernst Wagner", 30 August 1945, pp. 2-4, all in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; USFET Interrogation Center, "Preliminary Interrogation Report (PIR) #36 Krim. Rat. Ernst Wagner", 27 July 1945, OSS 140564, RG 226, NA; USFET Interrogation Center, "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #4 - Obst. d. Pol. Paul Schmitz-Voigt", 23 July 1945, p. 2, OSS XL 13822, RG 226, NA; 3rd US Army G-2, "Information Bulletin #72", 27 May 1945, p. 3, WO 219/1602, PRO; and <u>History of the Counter</u> Intelligence Corps, Vol. XX, p. 97, NA.
- 59. Wenck, OKH to the Heeresgruppen and Armeen, 6 Feb. 1945, RH 2/1930, BMA.
- 60. Auerbach, p. 353; EDS Report #34 "Notes on the 'Werwolves'"; USFET MIS Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #18 Krim. Rat. Stubaf. Ernst Wagner", 30 Aug. 1945, p. 4, both in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; CSDIC/WEA BAOR "Second Interim Report on SS Obergruf. Karl M. Gutenberger", IR 34, 1 Nov. 1945,

- pp. 4-5, 7, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Interim Interrogation Reports 1945-46, RG 332, NA; and Rose, pp. 153-154. According to a system devised by Himmler's Home Army headquarters in the fall of 1944, all requests by the HSSPFs for equipment, weapons, and ammunition flowed through <u>Dienstelle Prützmann</u>; allocations were supposed to be made via the military <u>Wehrkreis</u> offices. Ultra Document BT 7004, 12 March 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 65.
- 61. British Troops Austria, "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #9, 31 Aug. 1945, p. 11, FO 1007/300, PRO; BAOR/Int. "Appreciation of the Werwolf Movement", p. 3; and US 12th Army "Werewolves", 31 May 1945, p. 2, both in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I, RG 319 NA. Prützmann also begged supplies from the RSHA central ordinance service, which was run by his old protege, Josef Spacil, but was reportedly refused in all such USFET MIS Center, "Intermediate requests. Interrogation Report (IIR) #16 - 0/Führer Josef Spacil", 28 Aug. 1945, p. 19, OSS 15135, RG 226, NA.
- 62. "Second Interim Report on SS CSDIC/WEA BOAR. Obergruf. Karl M. Gutenberger" IR 34, 1 Nov. 1945, 1, 7, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Interim Interrogation Reports 1945-46, RG332, NA; USFET MIS Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #18 - Krim. Rat. Stubaf. Ernst Wagner", 30 Aug. 1945, p. 5; USFET Interrogation Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #5 - 0/Gruf. Freiherr Karl von Eberstein", 27 July 1945; 12 AG Mobile Field Interrogation Unit #4 "Gen. Lt. Walter Schimana", 27 May 1945; MI-6 "CX Report", 16 June 1945; CSDIC/CMF "The Werwolf Organization" , 10 June "Werwolf in IRR File XE all 049 888 Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; USFET Interrogation Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IRR) #6 - Walter Schimana", 31 July 1945, pp. 2-3, OSS 142090, RG 226, NA; CSDIC (UK) "SS Hauptamt and the Waffen SS", 23 Aug. 1945, p. 10, OSS 144337, RG 226, NA; The Stars and Stripes, 31 May 1945; USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #50, 27 June 1946, p. C7; and #69, 7 Nov. 1946, pp. C12-C13, both in State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control

(Germany), RG 59, NA. For the transfer Reichsbank financial resources into the Alps in order to fund resistance activity, see Ian Sayer and Douglas Botting, Nazi Gold (London: Grenada, 1985), pp. 24, 29-38. For the transfer of weapons and supplies from northern Italy in order to provision HJ guerrillas in the Alpine Redoubt, see CX Report, 16 June 1945; and CSDIC/CMF/SD 21 "The Werwolf Organization", 10 June 1945, both in IRR File XE 049 888 "Were ω of Activities Vol. 19", RG After a meeting of sabotage chiefs in 319, NA. Hamburg, it was also decided to reserve a Dynamit A.G. factory in the Redoubt area solely for the production of Werwolf material, and several technicians were sent south to undertake the necessary steps. Office of the Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, Interrogation Br. "Interrogation Summary #819 - Georg Gerhard," 31 Dec. 1946, p. 1, IWM.

- 63. EDS Report #34 "Notes on the 'Werewolves'", IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol I", RG 319, NA.
- 64. US 12th Army, "Werewolves", 31 May 1945, p. 1; MFI Report on Werwolf Sabotage Equipment, #5/752, 27 April 1945, both in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; and USFET MIS Center "CI Intermediate Interrogation Report (CIIR) #24 O/Gruf. Jürgen Stroop", 10 Oct. 1945, p. 4, OSS XL 22157, RG 228, NA.
- 65. One example of transport difficulties: supplies were actually set aside in Berlin, Hamburg, and Breslau for the use of Stroop's Werwolf section in Wehrkreis XII, but the regional Werwolf organizations were responsible for transport and in this case there was only enough fuel to send supply trucks to and from Berlin. Available supplies in the other two cities were never utilized, at least the intended Wehrkreis. 12th "Unternehmen W.", 12 June 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol I", RG 319, NA.
- 66. Rose, p. 154; and J.P. Nettl , <u>The Eastern Zone and Soviet Policy in Germany</u>, 1945-50 (London: Oxford

- UP, 1951), pp. 3-4.
- 67. USFET Interrogation Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #5 O/Gruf. Friedrich K. von Eberstein", IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA.
- CSDIC/WEA BAOR, "Second Interim Report on 68. Obergruf. Karl M. Gutenberger" IR 34, 1 Nov. 1945, p. 4, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Interim Int. Reports 1945-46, RG 332, NA; EDS Report #34 "Notes on the 'Werwolves'"; BAOR/Int. "Appreciation of the Werewolf Movement", both in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; USFET MIS Center, "CI Intermediate Interrogation Report CI-IRR #24 - O/Gruf Jürgen Stroop", 10 Oct. 1945, p.
 2, OSS XL 22157, RG 226, NA; SHAEF CI War Room, "The SS Guerrilla Movement", 9 April 1945, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Misc. Interrogation Reports 1944-46, RG and "Entlassungstelle der Waffen SS, 332, NA; Lustheim and Other Locations", 17 April 1945, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC (UK) Special Interrogation Reports 1943-45, RG 332, NA.
- 69. There was a particularly fierce battle between the Werwolf and the Waffen-SS in the spring of 1945, fought entirely over recruitment. Werwolf officers in Wehrkreis XII had apparently convinced officials in the local SS recruiting office in Wiesbaden that the Werwolf had been given exclusive rights to several classes (Jahrgänge) of HJ youths trained at a local camp, and to the 1927 class of the local Reich Arbeitsdienst, most of whom would have normally gone to the Waffen-SS. With two to three thousand young recruits at stake, this was a considerable achievement for the regional Werwolf. However, this news soon reached the ears of the Waffen-SS overlord, Obergruppenfuhrer Berger, who swiftly radioed the local HSSPF, Stroop, and forbade him to hand over any of "his boys" to Unternehmen Werwolf. CSDIC (UK) "SS Hauptamt and the Waffen-SS", 23 Aug. 1945, p. 10, OSS 144337, RG 226, NA.
- 70. CSDIC/WEA BAOR "Final Report on SA Brgf. u. HDL Fritz Marrenbach" FR 29, 21 Jan. 1946, Appendix

- "A", pp. i-ii, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Final Interrogation Reports 1945-49, RG 332, NA.
- 71. CSDIC/WEA BAOR "Second Interim Report on SS Obergruf. Karl M. Gutenberger", IR 34, 1 Nov. 1945, pp. 4-5, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Interim Interrogation Reports 1945-46, RG 332, NA. An OKW memo noted that soldiers within the Werwolf were volunteers and were employed as leaders of Werwolf "troops". Winter, memo from WFST./Op (H)/Ia to Chef WFST., Stellv. Chef, OP(H), Ia, Ic, Qu, 28 Feb. 1945, RW 4/v. 702, BMA.
- 72. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 23 April 1945, pp. C12-C13, FO 898/187, PRO; CSDIC (UK) Interrogation Report "Amt III (SD Inland) RSHA", 30 Sept. 1945, p. 14, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Special Interrogation Reports 1943-45, RG 332, NA; EDS Report #34, "Notes on the 'Werewolves'"; BAOR/Int. "Appreciation of the Werwolf Movement", both in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; Rose, p. 301; and 3rd Army G-2 "Interrogation Report" #2, 14 May 1945, pp. 8-9, OSS XL 11132, RG 226, NA.
- 73. CSDIC (WEA) BAOR "Final Report on Gunther Haubold" FR 94, p. 8, ETO MIS-Y-Sect CSDIC WEA Final Interrogation Records 1945-47, RG 332, BAOR/Int. "Appreciation of the Werwolf Movement", July 1945, p. 2; EDS Report #34 "Notes on the 'Werewolves'"; and Direction des Services Documentation Allemagne, "Note sur la formation du Werwolf", 6 July 1945, pp. 2-3, all in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol I", RG 319, NA. Axmann's second-in-command, Deputy Reichsjugendleiter Mockel, was in fact killed in a car crash in February 1945 while on a recruitment tour for prospective guerrilla trainees. Werwolf Movement", c. April 1945, IRR File 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 39, NA.
- 74. SHAEF intelligence reports quoted German sources as citing a total <u>Werwolf</u> membership of one to two thousand, while a number of published accounts settle upon a figure of four to five thousand. EDS Report #34, "Notes on the 'Werewolves'", IRR File

XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol I", RG 319, NA; 12th AG from Sands from Sibert sand. Bradley to SHAEF Main for G-2, 9 April 1945, WO 219/1602, PRO; Rose, pp. 104, 107; Lucas, <u>Kommando</u>, p. 332; Whiting, <u>Hitler's Werewolves</u>, pp. 70, 190; and Macksey, p. 247. The output of the main Werwolf schools does not give the impression of a mass organization - for instance, Lubbecke graduated two hundred and twenty trained Werwölfe; Esslingen, two hundred; Kloster Tiefenthal, one hundred and fifty to two hundred; Mariazell, fifteen to twenty; and Neustrelitz, three to four hundred. CSDIC/WEA BAOR "Second Interim Report on SS Obergruf. Karl M. Gutenberger", IR 34, 1 Nov. 1945, p. 5, OSS 123190, RG 226, NA; lère Armée Française 2ème Bureau "Bulletin de Renseignements", 16 May 1945, Annex II, p. 2, 7P 125, SHAT; USFET Interrogation Centre, "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #6 Schimana, Walter", 31 July 1946, p. 3, OSS 142090, RG 226, NA; USFET MIS Center "CI Intermediate Interrogation Report (CI-IIR) #24 - O/Gruf. Jürgen Stroop", 10 Oct. 1945, p. 4, OSS XL 22157, RG 226, NA; and 12th US Army "Werewolves" 31 May 1945; 12th AG "Unternehmen W", 12 June 1945, both in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol I", RG 319, NA. Orders placed at factories for Werwolf supplies -such as five thousand containers for Werwolf sabotage kits (March 1945), or two thousand radio receiver-transmitter sets (October 1944) -- seem to support a membership total of at least five thousand men and women. MFI #5/752, Note on Werwolf Equipment, c. April 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities, Vol I", RG 319, NA.

75. 9th US Army, "Fritz Georg Schlessmann", Report #1658, 30 May 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol I", RG 319, NA; CSDIC/WEA BAOR, "Second Interim Report on SS Obergruf. Karl M. Gutenberger" IR 34, p. 5 1 Nov. 1945, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Interim Interrogation Reports 1945-46, RG 332, NA; and PWE "German Propaganda and the German," 30 April 1945, p. C4, FO 898/198, PRO. For problems in the recruitment of suitable Gruppenleiters in Austria, see USFET Interrogation Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #6 - Schimana, Walter," 31 July 1946, p. 3, OSS

142090, RG 260, NA.

- 76. EDS Report #34, "Notes on the 'Werewolves'", IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA.
- 77. USFET MIS Center, "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #18", p. 4, 30 Aug. 1945, p. BAOR/Int. "Appreciation of the Werwolf Movement", both in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; and Allied Intelligence Report, c. Aug. 1945, pp. 30-31, OSS OB 28993, NA. A secret <u>Werwolf</u> recruitment pamphlet prepared under the direction of the HJ office in Wiesbaden -- mainly to appeal to boys living west of the Rhine was most general in nature and gave no hint of what was expected of the teenage volunteers. "Report from Captured Personnel and Material Branch, MID, US War Dept.", 9 May 1945, p. 1, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA.
- 78. Trevor - Roper (1950 ed.), p. 52; SHAEF CI War Room, "The SS Guerrilla Movement", 9 April 1945, p. 1, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Misc. Interrogation Reports 1944-46, RG 332, NA; and CSDIC/WEA BAOR "Second Interim Report on SS Obergruf. Karl M. Gutenberger IR 34, p. 5, 1 Nov. 1945, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Interim Interrogation Reports 1945-46, RG 332, NA. Gutenberger later claimed that although a high standard of physical fitness was maintained for Werwolf entrants, less attention was paid to strength of character and as a result "a fairly large percentage of undesirables merely working for their own gain appeared in the ranks of the W Movement". This, he surmised, was one of the causes of the organization's failure.
- 79. A case in point was the experience of two 16 year old boys captured by the US Army in the spring of 1945. While at a HJ leadership school, they were made to sign documents which they had not read, and were then told that they were novice partisans and should consider enrolling in a full training program. When they refused, they were sent to a political reformatory at Ballenstadt, along with

six hundred boys of similar age. Even then, however, the Nazis had not yet given up on these supposed slackers, who were given weapons instruction and told to return home to organize small bands of boys into behind-the-lines resistance groups. These two particular boys wisely ran away when they sighted the advancing American forces. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 30 April 1945, p. C4, FO 898/187, PRO.

80. Ière Armée Française 2ème Bureau, "Bulletin de Renseignements", 16 May 1945, Annex II, p. 1; "Organisation du 'Werwolf', 19 June 1945; Direction Générale des Études et Recherches, "Bulletin de Renseignements - Allemagne: Wehrwolf", 23 June 1945, p. 1; Direction Générale des Études et Recherches, "Bulletin du Renseignements Allemagne: Organisation du Werwolf", 20 Aug. 1945; Direction Générale des Études et Recherches "Bulletin de Renseignements" #9, 8 Nov. 1945, p. 3, all in 7P 125, SHAT; Hans Nutt (with Larry Harris and Brian Taylor), Escape to Honour (Toronto: MacMillan of Canada, 1984), p. 226; USFET Interrogation Center, "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #11 - Obst. Paul Krüger", 31 July 1945, Annex II, p. 6, OSS XL 13775, RG 226, NA; "Intermediate USFET Interrogation Center, Interrogation Report (IRR) #6 - Walter Schimana", 31 July 1945, pp. 2-3, OSS 142090, RG 226, NA; Drska, p. 63; Rose, p. 66, 128-130, 133-134, 138-140; Lucas, Kommando pp. 311, 314-316; BOAR/Int. "Appreciation of the Werwolf Movement", July 1945, p. 3; 21 AG/Int. "Appendix C" to Cdn. Corps Sitrep, 22 June 1945, pp. 1, 3-4; 12 US Army "Werewolves", 31 May 1945, p. 2; EDS Report #34, "Notes on the 'Werewolves'"; 6th AG "Resistance Organizations (Germany); 21 AG BLA "Extract from 'Current Notes on Enemy Espionage'", 26 May 1945, p. 1; 12th US Army "Report on Unternehmen Werwolf", 12 June 1945, p. 2; all in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; USFET MIS Center, "Intermediate Interrogation Report (CI-IIR) #24 -O/Gruf. Jürgen Stroop", 10 Oct. 1945, p. 3, OSS XL 22157, RG 226, NA; Auerbach, p. 353; British Troops Austria, "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #9, 31 Aug. 1945, p. 11, FO 1007/300, PRO; USFET

Interrogation Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #9 - H/Stuf. Hans Gerlach", 11 Aug. 1945, pp. 16-17, OSS XL 13744, RG 226, NA; SHAEF CI War Room," The SS Guerrilla Movement", 9 April 1945, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Misc. Interrogation Reports, 1944-46, RG 332, NA; CSDIC/WEA BAOR Interrogation Report on SS Obergruf. BAOR "Second Karl Gutenberger" IR 34, 1 Nov. 1945, p. 5, ETO MIS-Y-Sect CSDIC/WEA, Interim Interrogation Reports 1945-46, RG 332, NA; 12 AG from Sands from Sibert and Bradley to SHAEF Main G-2 (CIB), 9 April 1945; 12 AG from Sands from Sibert sgnd. Bradley to SHAEF Rear for Robertson for G-2 (CI), 19 April 1945, both in WO 219/1602, PRO; Charles Whiting, Hitler's Werewolves pp. 73-74, 189; History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XX, p. 37, NA; MIS Center "CI Intermediate Interrogation Report (CI-IIR) #24", p. 3, OSS XL 22157, RG 226, NA; 15th US Army G-2 "Periodic Report" #60, Annex #3, p. 1, OSS XL 12362, NA; CSDIC (WEA) BAOR "Final Report on Gunther Haubold", FR 94, pp. 9-10, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Final Interrogation Records 1945-47, RG 332, NA; Allied Intelligence Report, c. Aug. 1945, p. 31, OSS OB 28993, RG 226, NA; and <u>SS Werwolf</u> Combat Instruction Manual, pp. 17-35.

- 81. SHAEF CI War Room, "The SS Guerrilla Movement" 9
 April 1945, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Misc. Interrogation
 Reports, 1944-46, RG 332, NA.
- 82. 12th US Army, "Werewolves", 31 May 1945, p. 2, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA.
- 82. Sig. illegeable, Leitstelle II Ost für FAK to OKH/Genst. d. H/Fremde Heere Ost, 20 March 1945, Records of OKH, Microcopy #T-78, Roll 565, frame 915, NA; and Wilhelmine Hoffman, "Bericht Über meine Erlebnisse in Sudetenland" (1956-57), p.5, Ost Dok. 2/279, BA..
- 84. Direction des Services de Documentation Allemagne, "Note sur la formation du Werwolf", 6 July 1945, pp. 1-2, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; Skorzeny, <u>La Guerre Inconnue</u>, pp. 196-197; Whiting, <u>Hitler's Werewolves</u>, pp. 68-

- 69; and Rose, p. 28.
- 85. British Troops Austria, "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #9, 31 Aug. 1945, p. 11, FO 1007/300, PRO.
- 86. Direction des Services des Documentation Allemagne, "Note sur la formation du Werwolf", 6 July 1945, p. 4; EDS Report #34 "Notes on the 'Werewolves'"; and 12th US Army "Werewolves", 31 May 1945, p. 2, all in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA.
- 87. Oberst v. Bonin, OKH Op. Abt./Fest, Memo, "Kampf in Rücken des Feindes", 21 Nov. 1944, RH 2/1929, BMA.
- 88. Wenck, OKH to the Heeresgruppen and Armeen, 6 Feb. 1945, RH 2/1930, BMA; and Direction des Services de Documentation Allemagne, "Note sur la formation du Werwolf", 6 July 1945, pp. 3-4, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I" RG 319, NA. During this same period, OKW published guidelines for the establishment of sabotage dumps for the use of commando groups or military units cut-off in the enemy's rear. "Richtlinien für die Anlage von S-Depots", Records of OKW, Microcopy #T-77, Roll 1441, frames 652-660, NA.
- Sig. illegeable, OKH Gen. Std. H/Ausb. Abt (I) to 89. OKW/WFSt., 6 Feb. 1945, RH 2/1523, BMA. Arno Rose describes a so-called "Gneisenau-Werwolf" order from the Operations Section of the Wehrmachtführungstab, which established intelligence officers of the field commands were to work closely with the HSSPFs in organizing last ditch resistance, and that Werwolf partisans were to be led by volunteers from the Army. Rose, pp. 168-169.
- 90. "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #42, 29 May 1945, p. 3, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA.
- 91. Oberst Kemmerich, Stabe Gen d. Pi u. Fest im OKH, Staffel to Oberst Mayer-Detring, Chef Op. Abt.-Wehrmachtführungstabe, 1 April 1945, RH 11 III/34, BMA.

- Ultra Documents BT 1789, 9 Jan. 1945 (Reel 57); BT 92. 7004, 12 March 1945 (Reel 65); and BT 7689, 19 March 1945 (Reel 62), all in Ultra Micf. Coll. For the deployment of Pionier Sonderkommndos on Werwolf missions, see <u>History of the Counter Intelligence</u> Corps, Vol. XX, pp. 84-85, NA; Robert Hewitt, Work Horse of the Western Front: The Story of the 30th <u>Infantry Division</u> (Washington: Infantry Journal Press, 1946), p. 265; and 6 SFSS HQ 5 Corps "Notes on the Political Situation in Carinthia and Western Styria May 1945", 22 May 1945, FO 371/4610, PRO. In Thuringia, US troops captured documents from a German engineer company showing that the unit had orders to convert to partisan activity in case of a local breakthrough by American troops -- codeword was "Werwolf." 3rd Army G-2 Docum 3rd Army G-2 Documents Sect., Translations of captured Werwolf orders, 19 April 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I," RG 319, NA.
- 93. Ultra Document BT 5156, 19 Feb. 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 62.
- PWE, "German Propaganda and the German", 9 April 94. 1945, pp. C3-C4, FO 898/187, PRO; Mobile Field Interrogation Unit #1, "PW Intelligence Bulletin #47", 13 March 1945; Mobile Field Interrogation Unit #1, "PW Intelligence Bulletin #1/48", 16 March 1945, both in G-2 Int. Div. Captured Personnel and Material Branch Enemy POW Interrogation File (MIS-165, 1943-1945, RG NA; Mobile Field Interrogation Unit #1, "PW Intelligence Bulletin #1/51", 24 March 1945, p. 29, OSS 125027, RG 226, NA; SHAEF G-5, "Weekly Journal of Information" #10, 26 April 1945, p. 6, WO 219/3918, PRO; OSS R&A, "European Political Report", #14, Vol. II, 6 April 1945, p. 2, OSS XL 7262, RG 226, NA; CSDIC (UK), "Interrogation Report", 20 April 1945, p. 12, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; Lucas, Kommando, pp. 329-330; EDS Report #34, "Notes on the 'Werewolf'"; "The Werwolf Movement", IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; and Rose, pp. 129, 167-168.
- 95. For evidence of the direct transfer of Wehrmacht

- officers to <u>Werwolf</u> units in Magdeburg and Augsberg in April 1945, see 12th AG Mobile Field Interrogation Unit #4, "PW Intelligence Bulletin" #4/2, Annex "Notes on Werwolf", 7 May 1945, pp. 15-17, OSS OB 27836, RG 226, NA; and Rose, p. 286.
- 96. Ultra Document KO 563, 16 April 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 71; USFET Interrogation Centre, "Final Interrogation Report (FIR) #11 Obst. Paul Krueger," 31 July 1945, OSS XL 13775, RG 226, NA; SHAEF G-5, "Weekly Journal of Information" #13, 16 May 1945, pp. 2-4, WO 219/3918, PRO; Dyer, p. 428; and History and Mission of the Counter Intelligence Corps in World War II (Fort Holabird, Md.: CIC School, 1951), p. 47.
- 97. Maj. Percy Schramm, "The Wehrmacht in the Last Days of the War (1 January 7 May 1945)," pp. 451, 454-455, in World War II German Military Studies, (New York: Garland, 1979), Vol. 11; Rose, pp. 171-172, 201-202; Ultra Document BT 8169, 24 March 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 67; and Die Geschichte des Panzerkorps Grossdeutschland, ed. Helmuth Spaeter (Duisberg-Ruhrort: Selbstverlag Hilfswerk, 1958), pp. 287-289.
- 98. Schramm, p. 455; PWE "German Propaganda and the German," 12 Feb. 1945, p. A5, FO 898/187, PRO; and Siegfried Schug, "Bericht über die Kreise Stargard-Saatzig und Pyritz," 12 March 1954, p. 8, Ost Dok. 8/637, BA.
- 99. Ultra Document BT 9227, 2 April 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 68.
- 100. Ultra Documents BT 6948, 6 April 1945 (Reel 69); KO 4, 10 April 1945 (Reel 70); KO 57, 10 April 1945 (Reel 70); KO 24, 12 April 1945 (Reel 71); KO 1201, 23 April 1945 (Reel 72), all in Ultra Micf. Coll.; Franz Kurowski, Armee Wenck: Die 12. Armee zwischen Elbe und Oder, 1945 (Neckargemund: Kurt Vowinckel, 1967), p. 31; and John Toland, The Last 100 Days (New York: Bantam, 1967), p. 425.
- 101. Rose, p. 171.

- 102. Guerrilla groups based upon elements of 6th SS Mountain Division, along with a number of armed considerable commotion in the civilians, caused Taunus. After the division was cut off, Army Group in the Ruhr ordered it to form Werwolf Kampfgruppen and harass American supply lines, which was in fact done with a vengeance: several thousand guerrillas from SS 6th Mountain Division ambushed numerous Allied supply convoys, overran a field army hospital, and besieged the mobile headquarters of an American artillery battalion at Such guerrillas also revelled in the Geisal. brutal SS code of warfare: in one case, recaptured Wehrmacht POWs were machine gunned; in another instance, Black soldiers belonging to an American ammunition company were also massacred. Such incidents naturally caused alarm among American commanders, and elements of three American divisions and a Cavalry Group were recalled to the rear in order to deal properly with such outrages. Most of the SS guerrillas were either hunted down or fought their way back to German lines in early April, although a <u>Luftwaffe</u> squadron is on record on 17 April still inquiring about supply flights for SS elements in the Taunus. Dyer, pp. 392-393, 398; MacDonald, The Last Offensive, pp. 349-350; The New York Times, 4 April 1945; The Times, April 1945; 4 April 1945; The Fifth Infantry Division in the ETO (Vilshofen: Fifth Div. Hist. Sect., 1945); Whiting, Hitler's Werewolves, pp. 180-181; Nat Frankel and Larry Smith, <u>Patton's</u> Best: An Informal History of the 44th Armoured Division (New York: Hawthorne, 1978), pp. 126-127; Capt. Kenneth Koyen, The Fourth Armoured Division: From the Beach to Bavaria (Munich: Fourth Armoured Div., 1946), p. 113; Die Letzten Hunderte Tage (München: Kurt Desch, 1965), p. 117; Ultra Documents BT 9333, 3 April 1945 (Reel 68); KO 26, 10 April 1945 (Reel 70); and KO 654, 17 April 1945 (Reel 71), all in Ultra Micf. Coll.
- 103. "An Interview with Genobst. Alfred Jodl," Ethint 52, 2 Aug. 1945, pp. 8-9, in World War II German Military Studies (New York: Garland, 1979), Vol. 3; and Charles Whiting, The Battle of the Ruhr Pocket (New York: Balantine, 1970), p. 130. The

only subsequent evidence of guerrilla warfare in the Ruhr was occasional nocturnal sniping around lonely stretches of road, as well as trouble caused by bands of French and Dutch SS men near Rechlinghausen. History of the 94th Infantry Division in World War Two, p. 481; and History of XVI Corps (Washington: Infantry Journal Press, 1947), p. 76.

- 104. Ultra Document KO 780, 19 April 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 72.
- 105. Ultra Document KO 766, 18 April 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 72.
- 106. Field Interrogation Report, 21 AG/Int./2428 (116), 29 April 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I," RG 319, NA.
- 107. Ultra Document KO 387, 14 Aril 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 70. For the use of Panzer Jagdkommandos to attack Allied supply lines, see Ultra Documents KO 4, 10 April 1945 (Reel 70); and KO 1230, 24 April 1945 (Reel 71), both in Ultra Micf. Coll. Panzer Jagdbrigade "Schill", which was described to potential Army volunteers as a tank destroying formation, was actually a full-fledged Werwolf unit. When volunteer troops arrived at the unit's base near Flensburg, they found themselves faced with an intensive sabotage training course. Allied Intelligence Report, c. Aug. 1945, pp. 30-31, OSS OB 28993, NA.
- 108. Direction Générale des Études et Recherche "Rapport sur les Organisations de Partisans en Allemagne", 23 April 1945, 7P 125, SHAT; Allied Intelligence Report, pp. 12-13, OSS 133195, RG 226, NA; History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XX, pp. 110-111, NA; and Hewitt, p. 265;
- 109. In December 1944, FHO circulated throughout the General Staff translated excerpts from The Guerrilla War, Partisanism and Sabotage (1931), a classic work by the Soviet strategist Drosov. Abt. Fremde Heere Ost (III F), "Teilübersetzung Der Kleinkrieg, Partisanentum und Sabotage von Drosow,

- 1931", Records of OKH, Microcopy #T-78, Roll 565, frames 835-839, NA.
- 110. Generalmajor Gehlen, Abt. FHO "Vortragsnotiz über zur Aktivierung der Frontaufklärung", 25 Feb. 1945, pp. 1-3, RH 2/1930, BMA; Cookridge, pp. 96-98; Report by Generalmajor Gehlen, Generalstab des Heeres/Abt. FHO (no date), Records of the Reich Leader of the SS and Chief of German Police, Microcopy #T-175, Roll 580, frames 1-8, NA; and Heinz Höhne and Hermann Zolling, The General Was a Spy (New York: Coward, McCann and Geohegan, 1972), pp. 44, 47-48, 50.
- 111. Reinhard Gehlen, <u>Der Dienst: Erinnerung, 1942-1971</u>
 (Mainz: v. Hase & Koehler, 1971), p. 126; "Report on Interrogation of Walter Schellenburg, 27th June 12th July 1945", ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Miscellaneous Intelligence and Interrogation Reports, 1945-46, RG 332, NA. Schellenburg was later able to reconstruct Himmler's violent remarks against the plan almost verbatim:

"This is complete nonsense. If I should discuss this plan with Wenk [Commander of Army Group Vistula] I would be the first defeatist of the Third Reich. This fact would be served boiling hot to the You need not tell this to your <u>Führer</u>. You need only to explain to him Gehlen. that I strictly refuse to accept the plan. Besides -- it is typical of the high class general staff officer to sit in the Frankenstrupp [an OKW bunker] nursing post-war plans instead fighting."

Gehlen freely admitted in his memoirs (1971) that he threw himself into the self-appointed task of redesigning the guerrilla movement in order to avoid the Front and thereby save himself for the all-important task of guiding the FHO files westwards.

112. Höhne and Zolling, p. 48; MI-14 "Mitropa" #5, 22 Sept. 1945, p. 4, FO 371/46967, PRO; and MI-14 "Mitropa" #12, 29 Dec. 1945, p. 6, FO 371/55630, PRO.

- 113. Direction des Services de Documentation Allemagne, "Note sur la formation du Werwolf", 6 July 1945, pp. 3, 5-6; USFET MIS Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #18 Krim. Rat. Stubaf. Ernst Wagner", 30 Aug. 1945, p. 4, both in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol I", RG 319, NA; and CSDIC/WEA BAOR "Second Interim Report on SS Obergruf. Karl M. Gutenberger" IR 34, 1 Nov. 1945, p. 6, OSS 123190, RG 226, NA.
- 114. ACA Intelligence Organization, "Joint Intelligence Summary" #16, 27 Oct. 1945, p. 5, FO 1007/300, PRO.
- 115. Hugh Dalton, <u>The Fateful Years: Memoirs 1931-1945</u> (London: Frederick Muller, 1957), p. 371.
- 116. 1st Canadian Army "Intelligence Periodical" #3, 30 May 1945, pp. 14-15, WO 205/1072, PRO; The Times, 4 1945; CSDIC (WEA) BAOR, "Sixth Combined Interim Report - Stubaf. Kopkow, Stubaf. Thomsen, Stubaf. Noske", IR #62, 31 May 1946, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC (UK) Interim Interrogation Reports 1945-46, NA; and USFET MIS Center, "CI Intermediate Interrogation Report (CI-IIR) #24- O/Gruf. Jürgen Stroop", 10 Oct. 1945, p. 4, OSS XL 22157, RG 226, NA. RSHA Amt VI also had an extensive poisons program conducted under Hauptsturmführer Winter at the <u>Jagdverband</u> training camp in Neustrelitz. <u>Amt</u> VI developed poison cigarettes which only became toxic when heated, and it was rumoured that one million of these were distributed in Yugoslavia during 1944. SHAEF CI War Room, "German Terrorist Methods", 2 April 1945, p. 2, WO 219/1602, PRO; Capt. L.S. Sabin, US Navy to Director, CAD, 28 April 1945, Enclosure "A" - "German Use of Poison for Assassination Purposes", CAD 014 Germany, RG 165, NA; and OSS Report from Yugoslavia #GB-2787, 26 Nov. 1944, OSS 105325, RG 226, NA.
- 117. Col. Benton G. Wallace, <u>Patton and His Third Army</u> (Harrisburg, Pa.: Military Service Pub. Co., 1946), p. 188; <u>The New York Times</u>, 1 April 1945; and 17 April 1945. A French intelligence report noted that techniques for the poisoning of food and water were taught at <u>Werwolf</u> training schools. lère Armée Française 2ème Bureau "Bulletin de

Renseignements", 16 May 1945, Annex #II, p. 1, 7P 125, SHAT. See also, Whiting, <u>Hitler's Werewolves</u>, p. 148.

- 118. The US Army Surgeon General reported that one hundred and eighty-eight American soldiers were killed by methyl alcohol in liquor during the period 1 February to 10 July 1945. The Globe and Mail, 24 July 1945. For individual cases of poisoning and attempted poisoning during the period 1945-47, see <u>The Times</u>, 26 April 1945; 1st Canadian Army "Intelligence Periodical" #3, 30 May 1945, p. 14, WO 205/1072, PRO; USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary", #11, 27 Sept. 1945, p. 47; #14, 18 Oct. 1945, p. 41; #26, 10 Jan. 1946, p. 58; #32, 21 Feb. 1946, p. A14; #45, 23 May 1946, p. C12; #48, 13 June 1946, p. C10; #61, 12 Sept. 1946, p. C12; #65, 10 Oct. 1946, p. C14; Eucom "Intelligence Summary", 5 June 1947, p. C7, all in State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; The Stars and Stripes, 18 Jan. 1946; 28 Feb. 1946; 26 Feb. 1947; CCG(BE) "Intelligence Bulletin" #12, 10 May 1946, p. 2, FO 1005/1701, PRO; BAOR "Fortnightly Military Intelligence Summary" #4, 10 June 1946, p. 2, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Intelligence and Interrogation Reports 1945-46, RG 332, NA; CCG(BE) "Intelligence Division Summary" #7, 15 Oct. 1946, p. 6, FO 1005/1702, PRO; and Frederic Sondern Jr., "Are We Bungling the Job in Germany?" in Reader's Digest, Feb. 1946, p. 88. In one of the cases cited, British investigators could find no evidence of malicious intent in the poisoning of two British soldiers by methyl alcohol, although most of the remaining cases were either left open or attributed to deliberate sabotage. Several incidents involved the deliberate poisoning of food -- where there was no doubt of foul play -- and a similar case occurred at a British military mess in Gifhorn, where soldiers found pins inserted into their food. CCG(BE) "Intelligence Bulletin" #10, 10 April 1946, p. 4, FO 1005/1701, PRO.
- 119. R. Malinovsky, "Befehl an die Truppen der 2. ukrain. Front" #017 (Germ. transl.), 8 Feb. 1945 (frame 6474401); "Auszug aus Frd. Heere Ost (III g) Az. 6b Kgf. #1291 v. 17.2 1945, Kgf. Vern" (frame

6474473); 3rd Byelorussian Front Pol. Office Memo, (Germ. transl.), 22 Feb. 1945 (frames 6474493 6474494), all in Records of OKH, Microcopy #T-78, Roll 488, NA; Oberkommando der Heeresgruppe Mitte, Abt Ic "Ic Tagesmeldung vom 28.2.45", p. 7, RH 2/2008, BMA; Joseph Stukowski, "Bis zuletzt in Schneidemuhl" (no date), p. 24, Ost Dok. 8/698, BA; and 5 Corps "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #6, 17 Aug. 1945, p. 2, FO 1007/299, PRO. Although the Red Army was accustomed to having its troops poisoned by anti-Soviet resisters in the Ukraine, the first such instances on German territory The number of cases occurred in December 1944. greatly increased during the next several months, particularly in East Prussia, where troops of the 3rd Byelorussian Front had crossed the frontier in strength. As a result, the Red Army began to issue urgent appeals for its men to quard against poisoned liquor left behind by "the Hitlerite scoundrels". Such warnings continued to circulate in Austria well into the summer of 1945.

- 120. Office of the US Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, Evidence Division, Interrogation Br. "Interrogation Summary #819 - Georg R. Gerhard", 31 Dec. 1946, pp. 1-2, IWM; and Enemy Personnel Exploitation Sect., Field Information Agency Technical CC(BE), Brief Discussions of German CW Policy with Albert Speer", 12 Oct. 1945, pp. 13-16, OSS XL 22949, RG 226, NA. Speer's remarks in an interrogation on 21 September 1945 are the matter of some dispute. His own typed transcript of the interrogation stated that chemical warfare supplies may have been provided to the Werwolf and Freikorps Adolf Hitler, while his two interrogators claimed that during the actual conversation Speer had unequivocally admitted the transfer of such material. Speer's interrogators later charged that his written statement had deliberately muddied the waters in order to leave an air of ambiguity over his admission that poison gas had in fact been supplied to the guerrillas. Maj. E. Tilley to Lt. Col. G. L. Harrison (undated), FO 1031/150, PRO.
- 121. Ultra Document BT 3170, 23 Jan. 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 59.

- 122. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 25 Feb. 1945, p. C7, FO 898/187, PRO; Auerbach, p. 354; and Rose, p. 13.
- 123. Goebbels, in particular, initiated two unsuccessful assassination attempts. One was against Bürgermeister Vogelsang, the mayor of Goebbel's hometown of Reydt. His crime was to have presided over the happy welcome given to American troops who occupied the town. The other target was a Jewish ex-policeman, Karl Winkler, who was in mid-March occupied appointed <u>Polizeipräsident</u> of Cologne. The assassination team appointed to kill Vogelsang was actually dispatched, but somehow failed in its aim after leaving German lines. Final Entries, 1945 - The Diaries of Joseph ed. Hugh Trevor-Roper Goebbels, (New York: Putnam's 1978), pp. 94-95, 105, 258, 279; and Wolfgang Trees and Charles Whiting, Unternehmen Karnival: Der Werwolf-Mord an Oberbürgermeister Oppenhoff (Aachen: Triange!, 1982), pp. 261-262.
- 124. The mayors of Metzenich, Kirchlenger, Masstetten, and Krakenhagen were all killed by Werwölfe in late March and early April 1945. A collaborationist doctor at Geissen was killed by a two man Werwolf hit team; a German civilian in Burkhardsfelden was killed by German stragglers; and the murder of a German policeman in Cologne was also regarded as a possible Werwolf act -- perhaps carried out by HJ diversionists who made nocturnal crossings of the Rhine in rubber rafts. At Düsseldorf, no less than five members of an antifa were murdered by Nazi terrorists -- reportedly from the Sipo -- after these anti-Nazis had worked to surrender the city and denazify the police force. Rose, pp. 247, 304; The New York Times, 30 March 1945; 11 April 1945; History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XX, pp. 85-86, NA; Siegbert Kahn, Werewolves German Imperialism - Some Facts (London: ING, 1945), p.
 38; Trees and Whiting, p. 262; 12th AG to SHAEF Main for G-2(CIB), 7 April 1945; 12th Ag from sands from Sibert sgnd. Bradley to 1st US Army, 9th US Army, and 15th US Army, 8 April 1945, both in WO219/1602, PRO; SHAEF JIC (45) 14 (Draft)

"Security Problems Facing the Allies in Germany," April 1945, "Annex A," WO 219/1659, PRO; Whiting, <u>Hitler's Werewolves</u>, p. 179; Pearson, Vol. 170; FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 11, Summary #289, 18 April 1945, p. 3; PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 7 May 1945, p. C6, FO 898/187, PRO; Görlitz, Vol. II, 551; and SHAEF JIC "Political Intelligence Report," 30 April 1945, p. 2, WO 219/1700, PRO. There were relatively few <u>Vehme</u>-style murders after conclusion of hostilities. However, the massacre of a South Tyrolean anti-Nazi -- along with his entire family -- was attributed to Werwölfe. It is not clear whether the murders of the Police Chief of Zehlendorf and of a Berlin banking official, both in the summer of 1945, were committed on personal or political grounds. German Directorate "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #36, 11 July 1945, p. 1, OSS 140955, RG 226, NA; USFET G-5 "Bi-Weekly Political Summary" #3, 29 Sept. 1945, p. 5, OSS XL 20917, RG 226,NA; and MI-14 "Mitropa" #4, 8 Sept. 1945, p. 4, FO 371/46967, PRO.

- 125. Note, for instance, the woman murdered by Werwölfe in Lorrach after dating a French NCO, and also the girl shot in the backside when caught en flagrante delicto with an American soldier in the woods near Passau. "Maquis Allemands" (no date), p. 6, 7P 125, SHAT; and Peter Seewald, "Gruss Gott, ihr seid frei," in 1945: Deutschland in der Stunde Null, ed. Wolfgang Malanowski (Hamburg: Spiegel, 1985), p. 105.
- 126. For instances of beating and hair clippings by nationalistic "Scissors Clubs," see The New York Times, 11 July 1945; The Globe and Mail, 11 July 1945; 20 July 1945; History of The Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XXVI, p. 52, NA; The Stars and Stripes, 30 Aug. 1945; 27 Sept. 1945; 9 Feb. 1946; GSI British Troops Austria "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #7, 17 Aug. 1945, Part II, p. 11, FO 371/46612, PRO; USFET G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #11, 27 Sept. 1945, pp. 2, 43, 46; #14, 18 Oct. 1945, p. 37; #16, 1 Nov. 1945, p. 65; #30, 7 Feb. 1946, p. 16; #37, 28 March 1946, p.C5; #48, 13 June 1946, p.C4; #53, 18 July 1946,

p. C5; #59, 29 Aug. 1946, p. C6; "Monthly Report of the Military Governor, US Zone, 20 Oct. 1945, #8 "Intelligence," p. 2; Eucom "Intelligence Summary" #7, 8 May 1947, p. C11, all in State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; ACA (BE) Intelligence Organisation "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #12, 27 Sept. 1945, p. 10; #21, 1 Dec. 1945, p. 5; #24, 22 Dec. 1945,p. 5, in FO 1007/300, PRO; PWB British Units all (Austria) "Consolidated Intelligence Report" #17, 14 Nov. 1945, p. 8, FO 1007/297, PRO; "Monthly Report of the Miliary Governor, US Zone, " 20 March 1946 #8 "Denazification and Public Safety," FO PRO; Constabulary G-2 "Weekly 371/55661, Intelligence Report" #5, 16 July 1946, Annex #1, p. 1; #19, 18 Oct. 1946. Annex #1, p. 1; #21, 1 Nov. 1946, Annex #1, p. 1, all in WW II Operations Reports 1940-48, RG 407, NA; ACC Report for the Moscow CFM Meeting, 1947, Sect. II "Denazification," Part 9, "French Report," p. 2, FO 371/64352, PRO; and Stephen Spender, European Moscow Witness (New York: Reynal & Hitchcock, 1946), p. 170.

- 127. USFET Interrogation Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #9 H/Stuf. Hans Gerlach", 11 Aug. 1945, p. 18, OSS XL 13744, RG 226, NA; CSDIC/WEA BAOR "Interim Report on SS-Obergruppenführer Karl M. Gutenberger" IR 8, 8 Oct. 1945, pp. 1-2; CSDIC/WEA BAOR "Third Interim Report on SS-Obergruppenführer Karl M. Gutenberger", IR 38, both in ETO Mis-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Interim Interrogation Reports 1945-46 RG 332, NA; Whiting, Hitler's Werewolves, pp. 72, 74-75, 96-97, 103-110; and Rose, pp. 13-18.
- 128. Whiting, Hitler's Werewolves, pp. 3-17, 115-127, 131-137, 157-168, 190-192; SHAEF PWD Intelligence Section "Murder of Franz Oppenhof, Mayor of Aachen," 29 March; "Public Reaction to the Murder of Dr. Oppenhof, Mayor of Achen", 29 March 1945, both in OSS 124475, RG 226, NA; History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XX, p. 12, NA; Maj. H. Jones, Mil. Gov. Det F1 G2, Co. "G", 2nd ECAD to Commanding General, 15th US Army, 30 April 1945, WO 219/1602, PRO; The Times, 29 March 1945;

DNB report "Sühne für ehrlosen Verrat", 29 March 1945, R 34/270, BA; Mader, <u>Hitlers Spionagegenerale sagen aus p. 15</u>; Rose, pp. 18-21; Ian Sayer & Douglas Botting, <u>America's Secret Army</u> (London: Grafton, 1989), pp. 218-219; and Kriegsheim, pp. 274-279.

- 129. Georg Bönisch, "Alles leer, oder, zerstörte: Köln 1945", in 1945 Deutschland in der Stunde Null, ed. Wolfgang Malanowski (Hamburg: Spiegel, 1985), p. 75; The New York Times, 3 April 1945; 17 April 1945 History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XX, p. 97, NA; and ECAD "General Intelligence Bulletin" #44, 5 May 1945, p. 5, WO 219/3760A, PRO. Similar reports about a widespread fear of Nazi retaliation came from French and Soviet occupied areas. Capt. P. de Tristan 1st French Army 5th Bureau, "Monthly Historical Report," 1 May 1945, p. 6, WO 219/2587, PRO; and PID "Germany: Weekly Background Notes" #4, 4 July 1945, p. 5, FO 371/46933, PRO.
- 130. K. Strölin, Der Oberbürgermeister der Stadt der Auslandsdeutsch to HSSPF Hofmann, 5 April 1945, Records of the Reich Leader of the SS and Chief of the German Police, Microcopy # T-175, Roll 223, NA.
- 131. Strölin was in fact on an SS "Blacklist." Lutz Niethammer, "Activität und Grenzen der Antifa-Ausschusse 1945: Das Bespiel Stuttgart," in Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte, Vol. 25, #3 (1975), p. 305.
- 132. Rose, pp. 238-239.
- 133. lère Armée Française 2ème Bureau, "Bulletin de Renseignements", 16 May 1945, Annex II, pp.1-3, 7P 125, SHAT. At Villingen, also in Southwest Germany, a Werwolf Gruppe attempted to blow up a Stalag holding Allied POWs, probably in the hope of destroying any chance of reconciliation between their countrymen and the advancing Allied troops. Direction Générale des Études et Recherches "Bulletin de Renseignements -- Allemagne: Services Spéciaux. Wehrwolf", 23 June 1945, 7P 125, SHAT.

- 134. Donald McKale, <u>The Nazi Party Courts</u> (Lawrence, Kans.: UP of Kansas, 1974), pp. 183-184.
- 135. Jochen von Lang, <u>Bormann: The Man Who Manipulated</u>
 <u>Hitler</u> (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1979), p.
 315. See also Ultra Document BT 4666, 12 Feb.
 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 61.
- 136. Joachim Fest, <u>Hitler</u> (New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1974), p. 731. For the text of a "flag order," see <u>Die Letzt en Hunderte Tage</u>, p. 116. When Berlin came under Soviet attack, local <u>Werwölfe</u> were openly encouraged to take "ruthless action" against people who hoisted white flags; such persons, said <u>Werwolf</u> radio, were agents of the "<u>Freies Deutschland</u>" committee. PWE "German Propaganda and the German," 30 April 1945, p. A4, FO 898/187, PRO.
- 137. Haffner, pp. 158-162.
- 138. The War, 1939-1945, ed. Desmond Flower and James Reeves (London: Cassell, 1960), p. 1011; James Lucas, Reich! World War II Through German Eyes (London: Grafton, 1989), pp. 129, 131; 15th US Army Interrogation Report "Friedrich Hollweg", 4 June 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; Wilhelmine Hoffmann, "Bericht über meine Erlebnisse in Sudentenland", 1956-57, pp. 5-6, Ost Dok. 2/279, BA; Peter Zolling, "'Was machen wir am Tag nach unserem Sieg?': Freiburg 1945", in 1945 Deutschland in der Stunde Null, ed. Wolfgang Malanowski (Hamburg: Spiegal, 1985), p. 121; and History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XX, p. 134, NA. At Hartmannsdorf, the local Werwolf chief forced townspeople to take down white flags which had been hoisted in anticipation of the arrival of American troops. Pearson, Vol. III, p. 189.
- 139. For a list of people killed in Nazi-held territory by Werwölfe -- including the Bürgermeister of Schandalah, a police inspector in Wilhelmshaven, and the Landrat of Braunschweig -- see Rose, pp. 117-118, 208, 232-237, 239-240, 276-277, 286, 289. Germany's own propaganda services announced that

Bürgermeister Velten of Meschede had been assassinated by Werwölfe on 28 March 1945, almost two weeks before Meschede was overrun by American troops, and on 7 April Werwolf Sender added that Werwölfe had murdered "another German mayor prepared to surrender his village." The Globe and Mail 3 April 1945; The New York Times, 3 April 1945; 8 April 1945; and Time, Vol. XLV, #15 (9 April 1945), p. 25.

- 140. Final Entries 1945 -- The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels, p. 105. Several priests in southwest Germany were murdered by Werwölfe. See, for instance, Rose, pp. 208-210, 304-305; Maj. Gen. Ralph Smith, Mil. Attache (Paris), MID Mil. Attache Report, 9 June 1945, OSS 133586, RG 226, NA; and PID "Germany: Weekly Background Notes" #4, 4 July 1945, p. 11, FO 371/46933, PRO. For Werwolf threats against priests, see SHAEF G-5 "Civil Affairs - Military Government Weekly Field Report," 19 May 1945, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; and PID "Germany: Weekly Background Notes " #1, 8 June 1945, FO 371/46933, PRO. For the reported Werwolf murder of a priest in Horschberg, Silesia, during 1946, see The Christian Science Monitor, 12 Sept. 1946.
- 141. For the case of a Party official who attempted to sneak away from Hannover, but was caught and killed by Werwölfe, see Ernst Jünger, Jahre der Okkupation (Stuttgart: Ernst Klett, 1958), p. 16. For mention of an SS guerrilla unit tracking a cowardly Nazi Party official, see Allied Intelligence Report, p. 12, OSS 133195, RG 226, NA.
- 142. Franz Hofer, "National Redoubt" MS #B-488, p. 19, in World War II German Military Studies (New York: Garland, 1979), Vol. 24.
- 143. Albert Speer, <u>Inside the Third Reich</u> (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1970), pp. 469, 475; and SHAEF G-2 "Interrogation of Albert Speer 7th Session, 1st June 1945 Part Two", p. 2, FO 1031/141, PRO.

- 144. Speer, pp. 442, 562; Lang, p. 310; and Infield, Skorzeny, p. 110.
- 145. For the organization and purpose "Sprengkommandos", see SS-Partei Kanzlei-Wehrmacht, "Verwendung des Deutschen Volkssturms", 28 March 1945, p. 2, NS 6/99, BA; 21 AG "CI News Sheet" #27, 14 Aug. 1945, Part III, p. 8, WO 205/997, PRO; and Rose, pp. 227-228. "Sprengkommando" agents also had orders -- in some cases -- to operate after enemy occupation if their targets were not properly destroyed. Allied Intelligence suspected that such an agent was responsible for an arson attack upon the main building of the Siempelkamp Machine Works in Krefeld, which produced armour plating for tanks, as well as other vital military material. The main suspect was an executive at the plant who was thought to be an "undercover Nazi labour spy," and who was subsequently evacuated as a security threat, although he was never formally convicted. History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XIX, pp. 83-84, NA.
- 146. SHAEF G-5, "Military Government Civil Affairs Weekly Field Report" #46, 28 April 1945, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; and Kuby, pp. 104-105. In the Ruhr, Speer handed out machine guns to plant and factory managers in order to protect these installations against <u>Gauleitung</u> demolition squads. Speer, (1971 Sphere ed.)pp. 446-447.
- 147. The electricity generating station at Trier, for instance, was prepared for destruction by staybehind saboteurs, although the explosives were discovered by Allied troops before they could be detonated. SHAEF JIC "Political Intelligence Report," 3 April 1945, WO 219/1659, PRO.
- 148. Werwölfe were involved in an attempt to blow up an Allied headquarters in the Rhineland -- which was apparently successful -- as well as an abortive plan to blow up Hermann Göring's palatial east German estate, Karinhall, under the feet of the Russians. "Report from Captured Personnel and Material Branch, MID, US War Dept. -- The Werewolf

Movement" 9 May 1945, p. 2, State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; and Memo for Dienstelle Obergruppenführer Prützmann "Verbereitungen für den Werwolf in Karinhall," Records of the Reich Leader of the SS and Chief of the German Police, Microfilm #T 175, Roll 452, frame 2967661, NA. For the explosion of mined buildings in Alsace-Lorraine and western Germany, see Dyer, p. 262; Wallace, p. 127; 21 AG "CCI News Sheet" #14, Part I, pp. 6-7, WO 205/997, PRO; and American Military Intelligence Report, p. 6, OSS 134 791, RG 226, NA.

- 149. Kästner, p. 79.
- 150. Rose, p. 119; and SHAEF PWO Int. Sect., "A Volkssturm Company Commander," 15 March 1945, OSS 120243, RG 226, NA.
- 151. US Constabulary G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #98, 19 April 1948, p. 6, WWII Operations Reports 1940-48, RG 407, NA.
- 152. The Vatican newspaper L'Osservatore Romano called the Werwolf the war's "epilogue of hate," and the movement was further condemned in a pastoral letter by the Archbishop of Freiburg, also broadcast on Radio Vatican. "How senseless and suicidal it is," said the Archbishop, "still to try to engage the victorious army in rearguard skirmishes, or even worse, to hatch plans for revenge; and how criminal it is to terrorize the population from hideouts in the mountains and valleys of the Black Forest and to kill offinconvenient and hated men." Time, Vol. LXV, #16 (16 April 1945), p. 26; and PID "Germany: Weekly Background Notes" #4, 4 July 1945, p. 11, FO 371/46933, PRO.
- 153. According to an account by a former Allied prisoner in Germany, who was marched passed a HJ training camp in April 1945, adolescent Werwölfe ran out to greet the POW column and readily expressed their anxiety about being committed to combat. Their officers did nothing to interfere with the conversation. Aidan Crawley, Spoils of War (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill, 1973), p. 15.

- 154. Whiting, Hitler's Werewolves, p. 147.
- 155. Ibid., pp. 184-186; and Rose, p. 319.
- 156. "Extract from Interrogation of Karl Kaufmann", 11 June 1945, Appendix "A" "The Werwolf Organisation in Hamburg", pp. 1-2, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG319, NA.
- 157. "Die Deutsche Freiheitsbewegung (Volksgenossische Bewegung)," 3 April 1945, Records of OKW, Microfilm #T-77, Reel 775, frames 5500617-5500621, NA.
- 158. Werner Baumbach, <u>Zu Spät: Aufstieg und Untergang</u> der deutschen <u>Luftwaffe</u> (München: Richard Pflaum, 1949), p. 291.
- 159. Schellenburg, p. 440; and Moczarski, p. 238.
- 160. For the efforts of regional <u>Werwolf</u> leaders in April 1945 to reinforce <u>Werwolf</u> activity in occupied western Germany, see Ultra Documents BT 9696, 7 April 1945 (Reel 69); and KO 729, 18 April 1945 (Reel 71), both in Ultra Micf. Coll.
- 161. "Extract from Interrogation of Karl Kaufmann", 11 June 1945, Appendix "A" "The Werwolf Organisation in Hamburg", p. 2; and 21 AG/Int, "Appendix C" to 2 Cdn Corps Sitrep, 22 June 1945, pp. 2, 4, both in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA.
- 162. Whiting, <u>Hitler's Werewolves</u>, p. 187; "Extract from Interrogation of Karl Kaufmann", 11 June 1945, Appendix "A" "The Werwolf Organisation in Hamburg", p. 2, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; British Troops Austria, "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #9, 31 Aug. 1945, p. 11, FO 1007/300, PRO; and BIMO "Résumé traduction d'un document de l'I.S.Anglais en Suisse", 29 Oct. 1945, p. 1, 7P 125, SHAT.
- 163. Rose, p. 327.
- 164. MID Report, 16 Sept. 1944, OSS L 45595, RG 226, NA; SHAEF G-5 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #1, 22 Feb.

- 1945, p. 5, WO 219/3918, PRO; ECAD "General Intelligence Bulletin" #39, 12 March 1945, p. 3, WO 219/3513, PRO; DIC (MIS) Detailed Interrogation Report," Opinions of Generalleutnant Schimpf", 26 March 1945, OSS 122312, RG 226, NA; SHAEF PWD Intelligence Sect. "Consolidated Report on Reaction of 18 P/War on the 'Werwolf'", 16 April 1945, WO 219/1602, PRO; 21 AG Int, "Enemy Resistance Organisations", 30 April 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; DIC (MIS) Detailed Interrogation Report, "Possibilities of Guerrilla Warfare in Germany as seen by a group of seventeen German Generals", 17 May 1945, OSS 130749, RG 226, NA; and Whiting, Hitler's Werewolves, p. 208.
- 165. SHAEF G-5 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #1, 22 Feb. 1945, p. 5, WO 219/3918, PRO; ECAD "General Intelligence Bulletin" #39, 12 March 1945, p. 3, WO 219/3513, PRO; and DIC (MIS) Detailed Interrogation Report "Possibilities of Guerrilla Warfare in Germany as Seen by a Group of Seventeen German Generals", 17 May 1945, p. 3, OSS 130749, RG 226, NA.
- 166. Rose, p. 172; Klaus von der Groeben, "Das Ende im Ostpreussen -- Der Ablauf des Geschehnisse im Samland," 1 Oct. 1952, pp. 25, 27, Ost Dok. 8/531, BA; and <u>Die Letzten Hunderte Tage</u>, p. 156.
- 167. Schimitzek, p. 312; Dr. Victor Werbke, "Austellung neuer Truppenteile in Königsberg; Verhaltnis zwischen Stab Lasch (Gen. d. Inf.) u. Kommandant d. Festg. Königsberg und Parteieinstellen, 1945", pp. 1-2, Ost Dok. 8/586, BA; and Rose, p. 172.
- 168. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 23 April 1945, pp. C5-C6, FO 898/187, PRO.
- 169. Trevor-Roper, <u>Hitler's Last Days</u> (1950), pp. 126-127; SHAEF G-2 "Interrogation of Albert Speer: Seventh Session, 1st June 1945 Part Two", pp. 1-2, F0 1031/141, PRO; and Speer (1971 Sphere ed.), pp. 626-627.
- 170. History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XX,

- p. 146, NA; SHAEF G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #59, 6 May 1945, Part II, WO 219/5170, PRO; Sayer & Botting, America's Secret Army, p. 209; Ultra Documents KO 786, 19 April 1945 (Reel 72); KO 919, 20 April 1945 (Reel 71); KO 1349 25 April 1945 (Reel 72); KO 1351, 25 April (Reel 72); KO 1139, 23 April 1945 (Reel 72); KO 1255, 24 April 1945 (Reel 73); KO 1822, 1 May 1945 (Reel 73); KO 1860, 2 May 1945 (Reel 73); KO 1877, 2 May 1945 (Reel 73); and KO 1988, 4 May 1945 (Reel 73), all in Ultra Micf. Coll. Luftwaffe squadrons on the Northeastern Front were instructed to examine the possibility of forming similar sabotage teams for action in the Soviet rear. Ultra Document KO 918, 20 April 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 71.
- 171. Marlis Steinart, Capitulation 1945: The Story of the Dönitz Regime (London: Constable, 1969), p. 179; Rose, pp. 180, 322-324; Görlitz, p. 577; Ultra Document KO 2082, 8 May 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 73; Minott, p. 129; Joachim Schultz-Naumann, Die letzten dreissig Tage: Das Kriegstagebuch des OKW April bis Mai 1945 (München: Universitäts Verlag, 1980), p. 89; and Reitlinger, p. 445. For Prützmann's status in Flensburg, see "Report from Captured Personnel and Material Branch issued by MID, US War Dept. by Combined Personnel of US and British Services for Use of Allied Forces", 4 Aug. 1945, p. 4, OSS XL 15506, RG 226, NA; CSDIC (UK) Interrogation Report "Amt III (SD Inland) RSHA", 30 Sept. 1945, p. 23, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Special Interrogation Reports 1943-45, RG 332, NA; Whiting, Hitler's Werewolves, p. 192; Rose, pp. 326-328; and Frischauer, pp. 253-255.
- 172. Gauleiter Wegener to Gauleiter Stellvertreter Joel, Wilhelmshaven, 5 May 1945, Records of OKW, Microcopy # T-77, Roll 864, frame 5611864, NA; and Schultz-Naumann, p. 89. See also FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summary, Vol. 11, Summary #292, 9 May 1945, p. 2.
- 173. Walter Lüdde-Neurath, <u>Regierung Dönitz: Die letzten</u>
 <u>Tage des Dritten Reiches</u> (Leoni am Starnberger See: Druffel-Verlag, 1980), p. 180.

- 174. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 7 May 1945, p. C5, FO 898/187, PRO; The New York Times, 6 May 1945; PID "Background Notes", 12 May 1945, p. 1, FO 371/46790, PRO; Auerbach, p. 355; Whiting, Hitler's Werewolves, p. 190; and Peter Padfield, Dönitz, The Last Fuhrer (New York: Harper & Row, 1984), p. 420.
- 175. The Memoirs of Field-Marshal Kesselring (London: William Kimber, 1953), p. 290. See also p. 286; and Rose, pp. 293-204. Hauser met with a number of HSSPFs at Taxenbach on 7 May, where it was decided that Kesselring's surrender order would be obeyed. USFET MIS Centre "CI Intermediate Interrogation Report #24 -- 0/Gruf. J. Stroop," 10 Oct. 1945, p. 5, OSS XL 22157, RG226, NA.
- 176. 1st Canadian Army "Intelligence Periodical" #1, 14 May 1945, WO 205/1072, PRO. The sceptical French were amazed when an Oberstleutnant in command of military hospitals in Tübingen requested the arrest of one of his non-commissioned officers, who was a <u>Werwolf</u> propagandist. Capt. P. de Tristan, 1st "Monthly Historical 5th Bureau, French Army Report", 1 May 1945, WO 219/2587, PRO. A Werwolf cache discovered in May 1945 by the staff of a Wehrmacht field hospital near Eutin was almost immediately reported to the British authorities, who dismantled it. CSDIC (WEA) BAOR "Final Report on Gunter Haubold" FR 94, p. 9, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Final Interrogation Records 1945-47, RG 332, NA.
- 177. "Administration and Military Government", Report by British 2nd Army, June 1945, WO 205/1084, PRO. Two examples of the military's strict measures against sabotage and unrest: several Germans who fired upon members of the Norwegian Home Army on 22 May were later sentenced to death by a Wehrmacht military court at Trondheim; similarly, a German in Holland who accidentally blew up some gasoline containers after lighting a cigarette was shot on the spot by his own officer. Canadian officers were told: "We musn't run the risk of sabotage at this stage. We must make an example." PID "News Digest" #1770, 29 May 1945, p. 20, Bramstedt Collection, BLPES; and

The Stars and Stripes, 20 May 1945.

- 178. Whiting, Hitler's Werewolves, pp. 193-196; Reitlinger, pp. 447-448; EDS Report #34 "Notes on the 'Werewolves'", in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; Rose, p. 328; and Frischauer, pp. 9, 255, 257. Ironically, the same British soldier, Sgt.-Major Edwin Austin, was guarding both Prützmann and Himmler when each of them committed suicide. Roger Manville & Heinrich Fraenkel, Heinrich Himmler (London: Heinemann, 1965), pp. 247-248.
- 179. Moczarski, pp. 244-246.
- 180. Tauber, Vol. I, 23-24.
- 181. Rose, pp. 326-328; and Trees and Whiting, p. 275.
- 182. ACA Intelligence Organisation, "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #16, 27 Oct. 1945, p. 5, FO 1007/300, PRO.
- 183. 5 Corps "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #7, 30 Aug. 1945, pp. 10-11, FO 1007/299, PRO. One of the Styrian Werwolf units -- Sondereinheit Kirchner was dissolved at Paissail on 8 May. Local Styrian Nazis told British interrogators, however, that some Werwolf units still intended to function in Russian occupied territory. 6 SFSS HQ 5 Corps "Notes on the Political Situation in Carinthia and Western Styria, May 1945," 22 May 1945, FO 371/46610, PRO.
- 184. The Globe and Mail, 10 May 1945; Rose, p. 322; Lt. Gen. H.G. Martin, The History of the Fifteenth Scottish Division, 1939-1945 (Edinburgh: William Blackwood and Sons, 1948), pp. 338-339; Arthur Dickins, Lübeck Diary (London: Gollancz, 1947), pp. 235-236; Time, Vol. XLV, #21 (21 May 1945), p. 20; The New York Times, 10 May 1945; W. Kemsley and M.R.Riesco, The Scottish Lion on Patrol (Bristol: White Swan, 1950), pp. 218-219; and Whiting, Hitler's Werewolves, p. 189.
- 185. Note, for instance, that Werwolf cells in southeast

Bavaria under the command of Kriminalsekretär Huber, received clear instructions to operate in the post-capitulation period. The strategy of these units was to lay inert for approximately six weeks, but to incite resentment of the occupation forces by spreading stories of rape by Black The next stage was to begin a largesoldiers. sabotage campaign and to assassinate scale collaborators. All cessation orders from the Dönitz Government were to be ignored on assumption that they would be issued only to fool Interrogation Report #5, "Werwolf the Allies. Organization in Bayern," OSS XL 11218, RG 226, NA. A similar desire to survive the capitulation was leaders shown by <u>Werwolf</u> in German Frisia. According to a Werwolf officer later captured by the British, he was transferred to the control of the Wilhelmshaven Werwolf commander, Beauftragter Lotto, after the capitulation. Lotto told him to obey all orders, even if German women were shot in reprisal -- "This should not be objectionable to you. We have enough women in Germany. I've already taken care of my family." The core of the Werwolf in Frisia was broken only with the arrest of Lotto in the autumn of 1945. 21 AG/Int. "Appendix C" to 2nd Cdn. Corps Sitrep, 22 June 1945, pp. 4-5, IRR File "Werewolf Activities Vol. I," RG 319, NA; and Direction Générale des Études et Recherches "Bulletin de Renseignements" #9, 8 Nov. 1945, p. 3, 7P125, SHAT.

186. The Werwolf cell in Hannover reportedly remained intact until 1950, while the cell in Fulda engaged in the harassment of local KPD members as late as At least a dozen Werwolf resisters were 1946. arrested in western Germany from the fall of 1945 to the spring of 1947, one of whom was acting as a spy in the clerical pool at British MG headquarters in Hamburg. Cookridge, pp. 100-101; USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #58, 22 Aug. 1946, p. C6, State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; The Stars and Stripes, 23 Oct. 1945; 28 Jan. 1946; The Times, 10 April 1946; Direction Générale des Études et Recherches "Bulletin de Renseignements" #9, 8 Nov. 1945, p. 3, 7P 125, SHAT; 250 British Liaison Mission Report

- #7, April 1947, pp. 18-19, FO 371/64350, PRO; and MI-14, "Mitropa" #5, 22 Sept. 1945, p. 5, FO 371/46967, PRO.
- 187. SHAEF ACOS G-2 "Minutes of a Secret Discussion of the Wehrwolf Untergruppe VII a, Section 4e," 28 May 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I," RG 319, NA.
- 188. Drska, p. 65.
- 189. The Stars and Stripes, 25 July 1945; 30 July 1945; 4 Aug. 1945; The Times, 28 July 1945; SHAEF JIC (45) "Political Intelligence Report", 9 July 1945, in Documents on British Policy Overseas, ed. Rohan Butler (London: HMSO, 1984), Series I, Vol. I, 97; and The Globe and Mail, 28 July 1945. notable that the French were apparently less selfassured than the Anglo-Saxons with regard to Werwolf capabilities. For instance, they continued to believe for some time that a Werwolf central command had survived, and was hidden in the Alps or beyond Germany's frontiers. "Maquis Allemands" (no date), p. 7; "Allemagne - Activité du Werwolf", 15 1945; Direction Générale des Études et Recherches "Bulletin de Renseignements - Allemagne; Wehrwolf", 23 June 1945, pp. 2-3; Direction Générale des Études et Recherches "Bulletin de Renseignements - Allemagne: Organisation du 1945; Werwolf", 20 Aug. and Ministre l'Information "Articles et Documents", 17 Sept. 1945, Nouvelle Serie #274, p. 3, all in 7P 125, SHAT.
- 190. Whiting, Hitler's Werewolves, p. 189; Lucas, Kommando, p. 333; and Hans Fritsche, The Sword in the Scales (London: Allan Wingate, 1953), p. 304. It is possible that the Soviets remained interested in the Werwolf because they suspected that Gehlen's defection to the Americans would allow for the revived use of Werwolf agents under Gehlen's control. According to E.H. Cookridge, Dienstelle Prützmann actually provided Gehlen with detailed information about the deployment of Werwolf Gruppen behind the Eastern Front, and Gehlen was able to make some use of this information in the postwar

period. Cookridge, p. 101.

- 191. USFET G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #33, 28 State Dept. Decimal 1946, File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; Tauber, Vol. II, pp. 1040-1041; CCG(BE) "Intelligence Review "#13, Oct. 1946, p. 9, FO 100/1700, PRO; CSDIC (WEA) BAOR, "Report on Nursury" SIR 28, 18 April 1946, pp. iv, vii, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Intelligence and Interrogation Records, 1945-46, RG 332, NA; Ultra Documents KO 476, 15 April 945 (Reel 70); KO 1716, 30 April 1945 (Reel 73), both in Ultra Micf. Coll.; Rose, p. 109; and Moczarski, pp. 243-244. For the testimony of HJ leaders who actually ran the gamut and reached the Alps during the final days of the Account Rendered see Melita Maschmann, (London: Abelard-Schumann, 1964), pp. 167-168; and Kästner, p. 94. For ambush activity in the Alps by Werwolf and HJ bands, see Dyer, p. 420; Turner and Jackson, p. 182; and Lucas, Last Days of the Reich, pp. 203, 205-206.
- 192. USFET Interrogation "Intermediate Center Interrogation Report (IIR) #5 - O/Gruf. Friedrich
 K. von Eberstein", 27 July 1945, p.3, OSS XL 13016, RG 226, NA; and USFET MIS Center "CI Intermediate Interrogation Report (CI-IIR) #24 - O/Gruf. J. Stroop", 10 Oct. 1945, p. 5, OSS XL 22157, RG 226, For details on a number of mountain huts south of Bad Tölz, which were prepared as supply depots for HJ Werwölfe, see Karl Sussmann, CIC Special Agent, Memo for the Commanding Officer, Garmisch Sub-Region, HQ CIC Region IV, 10 Sept. 1946, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I," RG 319, NA. These huts actually housed HJ guerrillas until July 1945, when they were abandoned due to American raids in the area.
- 193. "Trained raiding detachments of the Hitler Youth," attached to 6th SS Panzer Army, are referred to in Ultra Document KO 1702, 30 April 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 73. For reference to a Werwolf unit formed by the staff of the "1st Austrian HJ Division," see ACA(BE) Intelligence Organization,

"Joint Fortnightly Intelligence Summary" #50, 24 Jan. 1948, p. A3, FO 1007/303, PRO; and FORD "Digest for Germany and Austria" #698, 17 Jan. 1948, p. IV, FO 371/70791, PRO.

- 194. Trevor-Roper (1987 ed), p. 245; The New York Times, 1 April 1946; The Stars and Stripes, 1 April 1946; USFET G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #33, 28 Feb. 1946, State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; CCG(BE) "Intelligence Review" #13, Oct. 1946, p. 9, FO 100/1700, PRO; and MI-14 "Mitropa" #19, 6 April 1946, p. 6, FO 371/55630, PRO.
- 195. CSDIC (WEA) BAOR "Report on Nursery" SIR 28, 18 April 1946, pp. i-xviii, Appendix "A", pp i-iv, and Appendix "B", p. i, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Intelligence and Interrogation Records 1945-46, RG 332, NA; USFET G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #33, 28 Feb. 1946, pp. C15-C17; CCG(BE) "Intelligence Review" #13, Oct. 1946, pp. 9-11, FO 100/1700, PRO; The Stars and Stripes 31 March 1946; The New York Times, 31 March 1946; Anthony Cave Brown, The Last Hero: Wild Bill Donovan (New York: Times Books, 1982). pp. 766-767; MI-14, "Mitropa" #18, 23 March 1946, p. 7, FO 371/55630, PRO; and The Times, 1 April 1946.
- 196. CSDIC (WEA) BAOR "Report on Nursery" SIR 28, 18 April 1946, pp. i-ii, vi, viii, xi-xiii, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Intelligence and Interrogation Records 1945-46, RG 332, NA; <u>The Times</u>, 1 April 1946; Brown, p. 767; CCG(BE) "Intelligence Review" #13, Oct. 1946, pp. 9-11, FO 100/1700, PRO; MI-14 "Mitropa" #18, 23 March 1946, p. 7, FO 371/55630, PRO; USFET G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #33, 28 Feb. 1946, pp. C16-C17; #34, 7 March 1946, pp. C16-C17, both in State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; The Stars and Stripes 31 March 1946; 1 April 1946; and ACC Report for the Moscow Meeting of the CFM, Feb. 1947, Sect II "Denazification", Part 9, p. 2, British Zone Report, p. 1, American Zone Report, p. 1, FO 371/64352, PRO. There was some disagreement between British and American intelligence agencies over the tendency toward sabotage entertained by

the wing of the movement in the British Zone. The British accepted the declarations of the captured conspirators that they had forbid underground warfare among their followers, while American sources claim they had made tentative plans for direct action. Anthony Cave Brown suggests that there may have been a connection between elements which later surfaced in the northern organization and the bombing of a Bremen police station in June 1945.

- 197. CCG (BE) Intelligence Division "Summary" #12, 31 Dec. 1946, pp. 4-5, FO 1005/1702, PRO. The Soviets were notified in March 1946 that the HJ-Werwolf had begun operations in the Soviet Zone. The New York Times, 31 March 1946.
- 198. The New York Times, 31 March 1946; 1 April 1945; 2 April 1945; The Times, 1 April 1946; 3 April 1946; MI-14 "Mitropa" #18, 23 March 1946, pp. 7-8; #19, 6 April 1946, p. 6, both in FO 371 55630, PRO; CCG(BE) "Intelligence Review" #13, Oct. 1946, p. 11, FO 100/1700, PRO; USFET G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #33, 28 Feb. 1946, pp. C17-C20; Eucom "Intelligence Summary" #1, 13 Feb. 1947, p. C19, both in State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; The Stars and Stripes, 31 March 1946; 1 April 1946; 2 April 1946; and Brown, pp. 767-770. In connection with Operation Nursery, riflemen of the US Third Army also overran an Alpine hut and a nearby weapons cache used by the Werwolf underground.
- 199. CCG(BE) Intelligence Division "Summary" #9, 15 Nov. 1946, p.2; #12, 31 Dec. 1946, pp. 1-2, both in FO 1005/1702, PRO.
- 200. Lucas, <u>Kommando</u>, p. 331. For mention of an NKVD regiment and some smaller units of security troops moved from Cracow to Pless in order to secure the Soviet rear, see Abt. FHO (IIa) "Zusammenfassung der Frontaufklärungsmeldungen," 16 Feb. 1945, p.1, RH 2/2127, BMA. For the withdrawal of American units to control disruptions in the rear, see SHAEF JIC "Political Intelligence Report", 14 April 1945, p.1, WO 219/1700, PRO; Col. H.D. Kahn, US 9th Army

G-2 to ACoS, SHAEF G-2, 28 May 1945, WO219/1651, PRO; Col. H.G. Sheen, Office of ACoS SHAEF G-2 to British and American Political Advisors and SHAEF JIC Secretary, 11 April 1945, WO 219/1603, PRO; Dyer, pp. 392-393, 398; XX Corps: Assault Crossing of the Rhine and into Germany (US Army, 1945), p.9; The Fifth Infantry Division in the ETO; Frankel and Smith, pp. 126-127; Koyen, p. 113; History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XX, pp. 110-111, NA; Binkoski and Plaut, pp. 329-330; Lt. Theodore Draper, The 84th Infantry Division in the Battle of Germany (New York: Viking, 1946), pp. 338-339; Conquer: The Story of the Ninth Army, pp. 306-308; Huston, pp. 258-259; With the 102d Infantry Through Germany, ed. Maj. Allan Mick (Washington: Infantry Journal Press, 1947), pp. 211, 217-220; The Times, 21 April 1945; 23 April 1945; The New York Times, 20 April 1945; 22 April 1945; 23 April 1945; and SHAEF PWD Intelligence Sect. "Citizen's Security Organization in Hildburghausen, Thueringen", 23 May 1945, OSS 131771, RG 226, NA.

- 201. Chuikov, p. 187; Sig. illegeable, "Kockendorf", 13 April 1953, Ost. Dok. 2/1, BA; and Pastor Weichert, "An der grossen und kleinen Brennpunkten der Schlesischen Kirche vom 25.5.1943 bis 31.12.1946", p. 6, Ost Dok. 2/177, BA. For the necessity of stationing strong Red Army guard detachments in the rear, see The Christian Science Monitor, 12 Feb. 1945; and Lt. Gen Ludnikov, "Befehl für den Truppen der 39. Armee" #05/011 (Germ. transl.), 6 Feb, Records of OKW, Microcopy #T-78, Roll 488, frames 6474409-6474410, NA. For Soviet efforts to scour forests in the rear, see SD Report, "Verhalten der Sowjets in den von ihnen besetzten Gebeiten des Gaues Mark Brandenburg", 20 Feb. 1945; "Auszug aus Schilderungen des Meisters d. Gen. d. Friedrich Riekeheer -- Verhaltnisse hinter des Sowj. Front "11 March 1945, both in RH 2/2129, BA; and Count Hans von Lehndorf, <u>East Prussian Diary</u> (London: Oswald Wolff, 1963), pp. 76, 114.
- 202. For reference to various straggler and HJ bands in Central Germany (not including groups roaming the Alps, the Harz, the Schwarzwald, and the Segeberg Forest), see Lord Ogmore, "A Journey to Berlin,

1944-45 -- Part II", in Contemporary Review, Vol. 206, #1189 (Feb. 1965), p. 89; Kemsley and Riesco, pp. 203, 209, Flower, pp. 328, 332, 353; Lt. Commander P.K. Kemp, The Red Dragon: The Story of the Royal Welsh Fusiliers, 1919-1945 (Aldershot: Gale and Polden, 1960), pp. 271-272; Orde, p. 490; Swift and Bold: The Story of the King's Royal Rifle Corps in The Second World War, ed. Maj. Gen. Sir Herewood Wake and Maj. W.F. Deedes (Aldershot: Gale and Polden, 1949), p. 335; <u>History of the East Lancashire Regiment in the War, 1939-1945</u>, p., 204; Gates, p. 202; George Blake, Mountain and Flood: The History of the 52nd (Lowland) Division, 1939-1946 (Glasgow: Jackson and Son, 1950), p. 190; The New York Times, 3 April 1945; 4 April 1945; 26 April 1945; FHO (IIa) "Zusammenstellung von Chi-Nachrichten" #1023, 5 April 1045, Records of OKH, Microcopy T-78, Roll 496, frame 6484378, NA; Historical and Pictorial Review of the 28th Infantry Division (Halle: US Army, 1945), pp. 41-42; Conquer: The Story of the Ninth Army, p. 275; Leo Hoegh and Howard Doyle, Timberland Tracks: The History of the 104th Infantry Division, 1942-1945 (Washington: Infantry Journal Press, 1946) pp. 303-305; Charles B. MacDonald, <u>Company Commander</u> (New York: Bantam, 1978), pp. 225-226; Sayward Farnum, "The Five by Five": A History of the 55th Anti-Aircraft Artillery Automatic Weapons Battalion (Boston: Atheneum, 1946), p. 37; <u>History of the Counter Intelligence Corps</u>, Vol. XX, pp. 16, 31-32, 64-65; A History of the 90th Division in World War <u>II</u> (US Army, 90th Div., 1945), p. 78; Wallace, p. 188; Nathan White, From Fedala to Berchtesquden: A History of the Seventh United States Infantry in World War II (Brockten, Mass.: 7th US Inf. Regt., 1947), pp. 257, 260; Draper, pp. 236-237; Huston, p. 258; SHAEF G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #57, 22 April 1945, Part I, WO 219/5170, PRO; 12 AG, Mobile Field Interrogation Unit #4, PWQ Intelligence Bulletin #4/2, Annex "Notes on Werwolf", 7 May 1945, pp. 16-17, OSS OB 27836, RG 226, NA; With the 102d Infantry Through Germany, p. 235; SHAEF PWD Intelligence Sect., "Citizen's Security Organization in Hildburghausen, Thueringen", 23 May 1945, OSS 131771, RG 226, NA; 21 AG "Weekly CI News Sheet", #20, p. 3, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; and US 3rd Army G-2 "Interrogation Report" #26, 2 Aug. 1945, p. 6, OSS XL 15457, RG 226, NA. A similar list of references for cut-off groups and straggler bands on the western bank of the Rhine is much shorter: US 1st Army G-2 "Periodic Report" #262, 27 Feb. 1945, p. 2, OSS OB 25552, RG 226, NA; Ralph Mueller and Jerry Turk, Report after Action: The Story of the 103rd Infantry Division (Innsbruck: 103rd Inf. Div., 1945), pp. 110-111; The Times, 6 March 1945; and Koyen, p. 103.

203. Col. F.O. Miksche, quoted in Ladislas Farago, Spymaster (New York: Warner, 1962), pp. 192-193.

It will be recalled that when the Werwolf was formed in September 1944, part of the partisan program was reserved for the RSHA. After convening a meeting of senior SS leaders in mid-September, Himmler circulated his own version of the SOE "Charter" of 1940, stating that Amt VI of the RSHA was responsible for the organization and leadership of foreign resistance movements built upon pro-German elements in threatened or evacuated territories. 1 A later memorandum (dated 12 November 1944) made clear that Amt VI was also expected to establish links with existing anti-Soviet groups on the Eastern Front -- particularly in Poland, the Ukraine, Lithuania, and the Soviet interior -- and that the FAKs Army Group intelligence offices had and already established contact with such organizations as the Ukrainian Partisan Army (UPA). In January 1945, FHO "deception units" were transferred to RSHA control, and General Gehlen was told that Amt VI was forthwith in charge of all behind-the-lines operations on the Eastern Front.3

The Werwolf, on the other hand, was strictly limited

to activity within the Reich, although <u>Werwolf Gruppen</u> and HJ sabotage teams functioned in such fringe areas as Alsace-Lorraine, Eupen-Malmedy, southeastern Holland, Danish Schleswig, the South Tyrol, northern Slovenia, Bohemia, and the western Hungarian enclave of Sopron. As originally conceived, however, the dividing line between the two agencies was quite clear: the <u>Werwolf</u> functioned within the boundaries of the Greater Reich, while the <u>Amt</u> VI guerrilla program held sway in foreign territories.

The main figure within the RSHA charged with this new organizational responsibility was the Viennese terrorist Otto Skorzeny, who was considerably more efficient than his counterpart at the head of the Werwolf. Born in 1908, Skorzeny had joined the Austrian Nazi Party in 1930 and the Waffen-SS a decade later, although he soon found himself at odds with the traditional regimentation and disciplinarism of the German Armed Forces. Although he was invalided at the end of 1942 while suffering from gallstones, this apparent career set-back was in fact a stroke of destiny, since it left Skorzeny on hand in Berlin at a time when Hitler was pressing for a German equivalent to the

British commando corps. Skorzeny's name was put forward by a university acquaintance, and in April 1943 he was charged with the organization of a new SD-Ausland sabotage unit, the so-called "Friedenthal Formation." His reputation soon skyrocketed because of the famous Mussolini rescue operation at Gran Sasso -- although most of the planning was done by SS and Luftwaffe paratroops -- and this new stature was further elevated by his loyal and efficient behaviour during the July 20th coup attempt. 12 Thus, when the Nazi leadership sought to organize a major guerrilla warfare program in evacuated territories, they naturally turned to this apparent man of wonders, particularly since he had already tried his hand at such matters by the dispatch of commandos to Iran. 13

Thus equipped with a directive to set Europe ablaze, Skorzeny and his faithful deputies, Sturmbannführers Radl and von Fölkersam, began the task of creating a German equivalent to SOE. 14 In fact, the Brandenburg Division had already allotted some of its foreign language speakers to the fulfilment of such a scheme, and during the summer of 1944 they had created the skeletal basis for a number of regionally based Streifkorps -- i.e.,

stay-behind parties which were intended to prepare the populations of evacuated territories for guerrilla resistance and facilitate the operation of Brandenburg raiding detachments to be sent from German-held territory. 15 After the dissolution of the Abwehr, these skeletal Streifkorps were annexed by Skorzeny and formed into the four regional battalions of the SS-Jaqdverbände (Hunting Units) -- Ost (which covered the Soviet Union and Poland); Nordwest (northern Europe); Südwest (western Europe); and Südost (the Balkans, Slovakia and Hungary). The SS-Friedenthal Formation was converted into a central core unit, Jagdverband Mitte, which formed a Praetorian Guard for the commando chief. The Skorzeny organization also included a special SS paratroop battalion; a Vienna headquarters for sabotage in the Balkans (Dienstelle 2000); plus a special air force organization called Kampfgeschwader 200, which remained under formal Luftwaffe oversight but controlled special squadrons which serviced the Jagdverbände, using Heinkels and captured enemy aircraft to drop German saboteurs behind enemy lines. 16

The actual working components of the <u>Jagverbande</u> were platoon-size "<u>Jagdkommandos</u>", which in turn were

grouped into sub-regional companies called <u>Jagdeinsatz</u> (eg. <u>Jagdeinsatz Italien</u>, <u>Jagdeinsatz Bulgarien</u>, <u>Jagdeinsatz Balticum</u>, etc.). Each <u>Jagdverband</u> consisted of three to eight commando companies and a central staff, while <u>Mitte</u> was composed of three infantry companies plus an armoured reconnaissance unit. Although Skorzeny received permission to recruit as many as five thousand men, only <u>Mitte</u> had achieved its full complement by the end of 1944, while the four regional battalions were approximately seventy percent complete. ¹⁷ Judging from available figures, it seems that individual <u>Jagdverband</u> size ranged from four hundred to six hundred men. ¹⁸

Organizationally, the <u>Jagdverbände</u> were obviously in a stronger position than the <u>Werwolf</u> due to the fact that the regional components were not merely loosely subordinate to an Inspectorate, but were directly responsible to Skorzeny, who, in turn, had direct access to Hitler. Moreover, the <u>Jagdverbände</u> benefitted from inclusion within the RSHA and inherited access to the same sources of supply and manpower available to its predecessors, the SS-Friedenthal Formation and the Brandenburg Division. Obviously, these advantages weakened toward the spring of 1945 -- when supplies ran

short and communications broke down¹⁹ -- but these final blows were at least caused by the progress of the war and not by the kind of bureaucratic folly that had artificially weakened the <u>Werwolf</u>.

It is also important to note that Skorzeny's units were composed of better human material than the ranks of inexperienced, insincere, or desperate individuals who were forced into the Werwolf. Rather, many members of the Jagdverbände were bequeathed by its parent organizations, and having been recruited at the high water mark of the Wehrmacht's success, they were expressions of German victory rather than German defeat. Although it is true that a considerable percentage of these men were non-German soldiers of fortune, their pro-Nazi political convictions were supported by strong psychological factors, such as the pride of belonging to elite units and an ethos of military professionalism.

The <u>Jagdverbände</u> also possessed some tactical advantages over the <u>Werwolf</u>, such as the greater size and mobility of its raiding parties, whereas the <u>Werwolf</u> <u>Gruppen</u> were small and were usually tied to their behindthe-lines bunkers. 20 <u>Jagdverbände</u> raiding groups were platoon-size detachments which infiltrated enemy

territory -- often dressed in civilian clothes or enemy uniforms -- and camped in wooded areas for a period as long as four weeks. Each Trupp was divided into four six-man squads which worked independently, unless concentrated upon a major target, and which usually operated upon the basis of intelligence provided by local collaborators.²¹ KG 200 also facilitated such work, dropping over six hundred commandos into the enemy rear during the last eight months of the war, 22 some of them anti-Soviet provocateurs dressed in American uniforms.²³ Such activity gives the lie to several published works which imply that Skorzeny's force was underemployed; rather, it is probable that many such missions are unrecorded because the men thus deployed met their fate in isolated pockets of resistance and therefore did not return to tell the tale.24 In any case, it is notable that Allied Intelligence noted a rise in sabotage problems as soon as the <u>Jagdverbände</u> were activated.²⁵

Aside from raiding parties, the main <u>Jagdverband-FAK</u> activity was to establish training camps for foreign guerrillas, and the laying of supply dumps for such groups active in enemy territory; the FAKs, for instance laid literally thousands of supply caches in both western

and eastern Europe. 26 As with all developments in German guerrilla warfare, however, the process of supporting foreign partisans was made acutely uncomfortable by inter-departmental rivalries, in this case between the new Jagdverbände, which were full of Nazi fire and fury, and the fading FAKs, which still retained some of the spirit of the Abwehr. FAK officers tended to regard their counterparts dilettantes Amt VI as and apparatchniks who lacked any understanding of partisan warfare, and therefore deserved to be frozen out of various programs and manoeuvres; in France, for instance, FAK officers blithely refused Jagdverband Südwest the use of any of one thousand sabotage dumps which had been laid before the German retreat.

In the East, former <u>Abwehr</u> officers felt that the RSHA had long contributed to the deliberate alienation of independent nationalist groups -- such as UPA and the AK -- which the <u>Abwehr</u> had hoped to convert to a pro-German course. In fact, there were a number of instances on the Eastern Front where the military and <u>Abwehr</u> armed groups that the SS was simultaneously hunting. The most open confrontation occurred in Latvia in late 1944, when the <u>Waffen-SS</u> and <u>Jagdverband Ost</u> apparently inspired a

clumsy German attempt to forcibly "levy" members of a semi-independent Latvian partisan group -- the "Kurelis" organization -- which had already established a close working relationship with FAK 212. In the process, the entire Latvian guerrilla program was ruined, and German relations with Latvian nationalists in general were thrown into an uproar which lasted until the end of the war.²⁷

In western Europe, however, the guerrilla program suffered from even worse problems than organizational infighting, since the entire effort was based upon the fallacious assumption that pro-German collaborators actually possessed a broad appeal, or at least that such an appeal would develop once the various provisional democratic regimes proved incapable of stopping Communism or maintaining order. French and Italian commandos were diligently trained for sabotage activities in the Allied rear, but they were usually quickly captured once airdropped or infiltrated through the front lines, a repeated process which eventually led Allied intelligence agencies to wonder why the RSHA even bothered with the effort.²⁸ Of course, there were some isolated successes: in France, a few "White Maquis" groups were reinforced by

air-dropped German weapons and paratroopers, and they maintained an elusive presence in various southern mountain chains; while in Italy, German agents were credited with helping to provoke the anti-conscription uprising which rocked Sicily in the winter of 1944-45.²⁹ There was also some suspicion by Allied authorities that French and Belgian commandos were given special orders to create diversions in order to support the Ardennes and Alsace counter-offensives in late 1944.³⁰

It was in the East, however, that efforts to spur guerrilla warfare paid truly handsome dividends, even despite the lack of amity between the German control organizations supporting such activity. A German report, for instance, noted that no less than six hundred anti-Soviet guerrilla attacks had been launched in the western Soviet Union during the second half of 1944, and another intelligence report in February 1945 noted that Soviet lines of communication were so harassed and disrupted that the Red Army was experiencing difficulty in resupplying Soviet forces at the front. All along the length of the battleline, Jagdverbände and FAK units trained anti-communist commandos who were then sent -- or left -- in the enemy rear, Sepecifically in the

Ukraine, 33 Byelorussia, 34 Poland, 35 the Baltic States, 36 Hungary, 37 Rumania, 38 Bulgaria, 39 Greece, 40 Croatia, 41 and Serbia; 42 in fact, the whole operation was so successful and had such a unity of theme and purpose that General Gehlen even suggested coordinating the pro-German guerrilla groups under an umbrella organization called the "Secret Federation of Green Partisans." 43 As in the West, there is also evidence that the Germans hoped to augment a major counter-offensive -- this one in the Lake Balaton region of Hungary -- not only with guerrilla warfare, but with full scale uprisings in several Soviet-occupied countries. 44

Special mention should be made of the attempt to use German stragglers and <u>Volksdeutsch</u> civilians stranded behind Soviet lines in Eastern Europe, a project also under the direction of Skorzeny. According to German intelligence reports, thousands of German stragglers and <u>Volksdeutschen</u> were trapped in the Soviet rear during 1943-44, and such elements gradually transformed into guerrilla groups or joined existing nationalist bands, particulary UPA.⁴⁵ To exploit this resource, Skorzeny organized small <u>Jagdverband</u> paratroop teams which dropped into the Soviet hinterland, either to help these groups

conduct guerrilla warfare or lead them back to German lines.46

The single most intensive effort was directed toward Transylvania and the Rumanian Banat, with their substantial German-speaking minorities. Volksdeutsch refugees from these areas were trained for partisan warfare and parachuted back into the Soviet rear, including such senior Nazi officials as Andreas Schmidt, the Rumanian Volksgruppenführer. Together with German stragglers and Rumanian fascists, these commandos succeeded in causing considerable disruption along Soviet lines of communication: supply trains were reportedly ambushed; Soviet troops were waylaid or poisoned with toxic plum brandy; and the Red Army headquarters in Brasov was blown up (28 February 1945). Schmidt and his associates ran loose behind Soviet lines until they were gradually rounded up by Soviet and Rumanian security agencies in 1945; Schmidt himself was wounded in an air crash and captured by the Rumanians, who, in turn, quickly handed him over to the Russians.47

In early 1945, <u>R-Aufgaben</u>, or stay-behind resistance tasks, were also delegated to both the <u>Jagdverbände</u> and the FAKs, the "R-Plan" stipulating that whole

Jagdkommandos and sub-regional companies be left in the enemy rear, preferably within the territory of the Greater Reich; the codeword for such operations, not incidentally, was "Werwolf." Cut-off in the enemy hinterland, the commando units were supposed to continue aid to pro-German resistance movements in adjacent countries and also to cooperate closely with the Prützmann organization. Along the central section of the Eastern Front, for instance, much of the Bohemian "Werwolf" was in fact formed from military reconnaissance units attached to Army Group "Mitte," and Jagdverband Südost also attempted to establish secret underground hideouts in eastern Austria and Moravia before its orders were hastily changed in April because of the unexpected magnitude of the Soviet advance. 48 Südost then retreated into the Alps where it was supposed to play a role in an expanded version of the R-Aufgabe called Schutzkorps Alpenland, of which more will be said later.

While Skorzeny's commando units were undertaking so-called "Werwolf" activities, the domestic agencies of the RSHA were also beginning to seep into the formal sphere of <u>Unternehmen Werwolf</u>. At the time of the <u>Werwolf</u>'s formation in September 1944, it became clear that the

placement of stay-behind espionage agents would be necessary in order to form an intelligence network to service the <u>Werwolf</u> and other German commando groups. In some cases, these stay-behind missions inevitably developed a more active aspect than mere observation, as intelligence agents received independent instructions to engage in sabotage and subversion.

Organizationally, the domestic secret police section of the RSHA was sub-divided between two Amts, the Inland or Amt III, and the Gestapo, or Amt IV. The former was designed to survey public opinion and carry out the surveillance of opposition groups, which supposedly served the intelligence needs of the Gestapo and the Criminal Police, or Kripo. The Gestapo, on the other hand, was the executive arm of the secret police, which initiated more limited investigations and arrested security suspects. The SD-Inland was a Party organization and was financed from Party funds, which made it virtually independent of normal RSHA control. The Gestapo was a state organization which consisted of a centralized conglomeration of the political police departments formed by the various Länder during the Weimar era.

As the most intellectual and self-important of the German police agencies, the SD in particular had difficulty envisioning the continuation of life in any area of the occupied Reich without itself constantly monitoring such workings of society. At first, plans for the continuation of such surveillance were confined to occupied areas of the Rhineland; no similar schemes were laid for eastern territories occupied by the Soviets, since the SD took the view that the Russians would depopulate the eastern provinces by expulsion of the population to Siberia.⁴⁹

In September 1944, when the Werwolf was formed, there was also considerable pressure for the continuation of SD activities in occupied areas; apparently this pressure came both from above -- Goebbels, Bormann, Hitler, and Himmler -- and from below, namely the various Amt III Gruppenleiters. The SD Amtschef, Gruppenführer Otto Ohlendorf, discussed the matter with Himmler and Schellenberg, each of whom agreed that an information service would have to be maintained in occupied areas of the Reich. Thereafter. Ohlendorf dispatched Obersturmbannführer Rolf Höppner on a tour of the SD Abschnitte in Strasbourg, Metz, Koblenz, Cologne and Düsseldorf, which were the areas most threatened with enemy occupation. Höppner's task was to outline the scheme and question the Abschnitte about their technical requirements for signals communications. On his return journey to Berlin, Höppner also spoke to Abschnittsleiters of Dortmund and Bielefeld, but they each felt that the organization of stay-behind networks in their cities was superfluous, since Allied penetration to this depth would spell the loss of the Ruhr and the consequent end of the war.

The western Abschnitte were faced with considerable problems in their given tasks. For one thing, their best agents and informers were constantly being drawn into the military, the Volkssturm, alarm-units, or a rival SD intelligence service called the Bundschuh. However, it was felt that a small but possibly adequate number of personnel was available, especially if pro-Nazi Alsatians and Lorrainers were employed. An even worse problem concerned the unpreparedness of SD agents for work in enemy territory; in Germany, after all, they had communicated their findings by means of telegraph, teleprinter or courier service, and therefore lacked the slightest experience in the operation of radio

Abschnitte to proceed with the training of personnel, while he negotiated with Schellenberg for the provision of both radio equipment and operators. Amt VI was able to provide the former but not the latter, and there matters rested until the loss of Metz and Strasbourg, the first large cities within the projected sphere of operations.

The subsequent troubles experienced by the western Abschnitte were perhaps typified by the fate of Unternehmen Zugvogel, the projected SD stay-behind network in Metz. The plans for Zugvogel were developed in September 1944, shortly after Ohlendorf had issued orders for a western German information service, and they were placed in the hands of Haupsturmbannführer Dupin. Throughout the fall, little progress was made because of the shortage of either radio equipment or technicians to instruct SD men in radio procedure. Late in the year, Dupin travelled to Berlin to meet Sturmbannführer Siepen, Director of the Havel Institute and the competent signals authority for Amt VI. Siepen told his guest that because of the lack of time in which to train SD radio operators, the only possible method of connection would be short

range transmissions between agents and aircraft flying overhead. This shifted the crux of the problem toward getting aircraft, a matter which was naturally referred to KG 200. This was as far as the plan proceeded; KG 200 was desperately overworked during this period and could not spare the aircraft required for the transmission of information back to unoccupied territory. 50

Despite such problems the SD continued its attempt to organize local information networks in threatened areas, even after the Rhine was forged -- as late as mid-April, Ohlendorf instructed one of his section chiefs to establish a behind-the-lines information service in Saxony.⁵¹ All available evidence indicates that these networks rarely functioned properly, if indeed, they developed beyond the planning stage. "Shortage of W/T sets hampers the work of stay-behind agents", said a SHAEF report, "and though their network produces some information it is much less than the Germans intended".⁵²

The more basic matter of organizing an SD resistance network to survive the total defeat of Germany was so sensitive that, as Höppner later noted, "no responsible person in Germany dared admit such a possibility". 53 Nevertheless, even as early as the spring of 1944, SD

agents in the East privately discussed the matter amongst themselves, 54 and in February 1945, two SD section chiefs, Standartenführer Spengler and Obersturmbannführer von Kielpinski, came to Ohlendorf with plans for a postdefeat intelligence service. The Amtschef at first turned down the plan, believing that such a "defeatist" suggestion would cost him his life, but he eventually reconsidered because of the likelihood that the Western Allies would consider both him and his senior officers as war criminals. Kaltenbrunner would decide neither for against the project, so Ohlendorf proceeded, believing that the network could continue to secretly serve any German government serving under Allied administration. He claimed in postwar interrogations that he had intended to place the network at the disposal of the Allies in order to prevent chaos in Germany; this may have been true, but Allied intelligence officials regarded the plan as "intended ultimately to be an effective means of resistance".55

The original plan in March 1945 called for the withdrawal of most prominent SD officers from threatened areas, but provided for the stay-behind of three officials per Abschnitt, plus a number of low-profile

collaborators or "confidence men" (V-Männer) who were reliable but politically unknown. These small contact groups, or Nachrichtenköpfe, were to form focal points for the surviving intelligence service, the national centre of which was supposed to be a secret SD headquarters in the Harzgebirge. The movement was geographically divided into four sections, a Northern and Southern sector, each in turn divided into an Eastern and Western district. In addition, there were supposed to be numerous sub-divisions with contact points, Anlaufstellen, as the centres of each. 56 The whole network was to be tied together by a primitive courier system.

Needless to say, the organization of the network did not proceed according to this well-ordered plan. In a staff meeting with the <u>Abschnittsleiters</u> from central Germany on 3 April, it became clear to Ohlendorf that "it was too late to form a successful underground intelligence network and that the Harz offered no real concealment facilities for an Intelligence headquarters". As US forces advanced toward the Harz, efforts to provide SD stay-behind teams with supplies -- including such unusual items as mourning clothes and hand organs -- met

the same response from the RSHA supply service that earlier <u>Werwolf</u> requests had inspired, i.e., they were flatly refused. Worse yet, almost all the regional SD officers sent telegrams to Berlin indicating severe difficulties in their tasks and appealing for further instructions. Only the head of the Brunswick <u>Abschnitt</u> volunteered to stay in his area and serve as a focal point for the new intelligence network; however, he was quickly taken prisoner by the Americans, and although he managed to escape, he was so shaken by the experience that he declined to seek further refuge in his own <u>Abschnitt</u>, but rather fled to Berlin.⁵⁷

The same problems with radio equipment that had inhibited the organization of regional intelligence networks in the western Abschnitte also difficulties in the broader, long-range program. The need for transmitting and receiving sets was addressed by Kielpinski, who made a painstaking but futile attempt to secure such equipment directly from the RSHA supply service. Failing the attainment of radios, the best that was hoped for was the relay of intelligence by means of basic human contact. Moreover, Ohlendorf was sceptical that either couriers or the core-members of the Nachrichtenköpfe could be protected by false ID papers -"The longer the use of false identity cards was
considered, the more its futility was appreciated, as it
was found that it had become extremely difficult to live
in Germany under a false name". Thus, apart from a few
"useless remnants" left in place at Dresden, Berlin,
Brunswick and Bremen, no proper reporting channels were
ever organized, nor were any reports from the system ever
received by the SD central staff.⁵⁸

After their capture in late May -- following the break-up of the Dönitz regime -- Ohlendorf and his subordinates claimed that they had opposed organization of violent underground resistance; indeed Ohlendorf maintained that the prospective SD intelligence network was supposed to include Nazi resistance groups among the objects of its observation.⁵⁹ This may or may not be true, but it is clear that the most senior Nazi warlords disliked Ohlendorf -- the SD's reports on German public opinion late in the war had been too realistic for easy consumption -- and they therefore by-passed his chain of command in organizing a more dependable underground intelligence service.

Party hierarchs also disliked Gestapo chief Heinrich

Müller, the professional Munich policeman who actually fought the Party during the Kampfzeit and was therefore long refused Party membership, even several years after he had assumed control of the regime's chief instrument of coercion. By 1945. Müller's professionalism had begun to resurface at the expense of his late-blooming Nazi zeal, and as a man with roots in the soil he tended to see matters more clearly than some of the leaders of the Hitler-Himmler stripe, lost in the clouds of Nordic mythology and Wagnerian romance. Unable fool himself, Müller contemptuously noted that Unternehmen Werwolf was "entirely a forced effort"; that the Party was "contaminating itself with this sort of thing"; and that any resistance effort would result in vicious enemy reprisals.60 Müller and Ohlendorf, although they despised one another, were linked by their common effort to improve the means of repression by constantly monitoring the pulse of the nation; as a result, they were the first senior figures to recognize the lack of grass-roots appeal for anything approximating a Nazi resistance movement.

In view of such "defeatist" sentiments, Himmler bypassed both men and their staffs, which meant a direct approach to the regional offices of the SD and the Gestapo in order to construct an underground intelligence system supposedly charged with the true spirit of Nazi resistance. To do this, the Reichsführer resorted to using regional SS-Police officials as organizers, the same tactic used during the formation of the Werwolf. In this case, the chosen instruments were the Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei as well as the Kommissioner der Sicherheitspolizei (KdS), the latter a series of positions created in the summer of 1944 to oversee the joint operational control of the Gestapo and Kripo. As with the Werwolf, these SS officials were employed because of their control over regional offices of the secret police, particularly the Gestapo and the SD.

It is not clear whether the system of intelligence networks so established comprised a union of local organizations, or whether each regional group -- despite its similarity to the others -- was actually independent; the latter scheme in fact seems more likely, since occasionally two or more similar networks functioned in the same area. On the other hand, an informer within one of these organizations told Allied interrogators in June 1945 that a central headquarters, located somewhere in

Europe, controlled all the local secret police resistance organizations based in the <u>Gaue</u>. 62 Whatever the case, the dominant organization in the northwest was "<u>Aktion Bundschuh</u>," a name recalling the secret peasant organizations established during the 15th century, while in the southwest it was <u>Elsa</u>, and in the southeast <u>Sigrune</u>.

The first <u>Bundschuh</u>-type organization was organized in Alsace and Baden in late August 1944, and Allied intelligence reports in the fall of 1944 indicated that the <u>Gestapo</u> was then forming resistance networks in south Baden. Lest such precautions be judged as "defeatist", <u>Gestapo</u> organizers explained that "the General Staff expected a possibility [of occupation] but that the German forces would soon return".⁶³

This initial effort was followed by a three-page order from Himmler to all regional BdS (15 January 1945) which outlined the need for an organized information and sabotage service in occupied areas. Himmler's order was supplemented by further decrees from Kaltenbrunner, most of which arrived at the offices of local SS police officials in March or early April. These were activization orders which called for groups of line-

crossers to establish information nets in occupied territory; the information from each group was to be relayed by pigeons or radio, and once received by German officials in unoccupied areas, was to be immediately addressed to Berlin. Such orders were to be "executed without delay", and the text thereafter burned.⁶⁵

In April, local formations of the <u>Bundschuh</u> system began to take shape in the remaining unoccupied zones of Germany. These local groups were dominated either by the SD, as in Dresden and Bremen, or by the <u>Gestapo</u>, as in Württemburg; there was also limited involvement by the SD-<u>Ausland</u> as well as by the <u>Kripo</u>. The <u>Bundschuh</u> was especially active in the Bremen area and along the northern edge of the Lüneberg Heath, where it was organized by the commander of the Hamburg <u>Sipo</u>, while <u>Elsa's main base was in Württemberg</u>, where it was commanded by an ex-<u>Abwehr</u> officer, <u>Hauptsturmführer</u> Renndorfer. In fact, these were the two main centers of activity for the <u>Bundschuh-Elsa-Sigrune</u> network.

Recruits for the system were drawn mainly from the SD or <u>Gestapo</u> regional offices, but the results were usually meagre. SS-Police officers were typically given a choice of either joining the <u>Waffen-SS</u> or the

underground, and it was a measure of the unpopularity of the latter that most officers opted for the <u>Waffen-SS</u>. The Baden <u>Bundschuh</u>, for instance, could muster only fifteen volunteers, and the organization could do only marginally better in Munich and Bremen, the former of which yielded twenty members and the latter fifty.⁶⁷ <u>Elsa</u>, on the other hand, was quickly built up to a strength of one hundred and fifty to two hundred volunteers, one quarter of whom were female.⁶⁸

In several areas, a more thoughtful approach was made to recruitment, based upon the natural expectation that security officials would be the first target of Allied round-ups, and that any organizations built upon their participation would thereby be fatally weakened. In Augsburg the local <u>Gestapo</u> chief made arrangements in March to have recruiters draw-up lists politically inconspicuous individuals who were unmarked by close association with the NSDAP, and could thus continue to function as Sigrune agents once the area was occupied.69 In Dresden, SD and Gestapo officers attempted to recruit industrial managers and businessmen for participation in Sigrune. 70

These organizations evolved so rapidly that the

purpose originally intended -- that of providing intelligence for both Wehrmacht and the Werwolf -- was soon surpassed by an intention to form the Bundschuh, Elsa and Sigrune themselves into sabotage groups. 71 This change of purpose resulted from an almost natural extension of the normal activities of the SD, namely the collection of information and the direction of German public opinion. The SD was familiar with the tactic of delivering implicit threats to force opinion in the desired direction, but it was realized that in occupied areas, mere threats would no longer always suffice. For this purpose, Bundschuh and its companion organizations made plans not only to collect information and intimidate collaborators, but also to punish its opponents through murder and the destruction of property.72 Bundschuh assassins -- seconded from the Gestapo -- were captured by the Americans near Bensheim while on their way to carry out a mission, and in Freiburg a Polizeimajor was actually murdered by a Bundschuh operative on charges of failing to cooperate with the Werwolf. 73

The <u>Bundschuh</u> system was also awarded further responsibilities because of the anaemic performance of

Unternehmen Werwolf, and its inability to fulfil its supposedly central role in the realm of guerrilla warfare. By April, Bundschuh and Elsa organizers had been told to initiate their own sabotage actions "independent of" -- but in aid of -- Werwolf activities. These missions aimed at the impediment of rail traffic, the destruction of bridges, and the burning of goods confiscated by the Allies, and it is known that in Hesse, at least, an eight-man Bundschuh team was actually dispatched on such sabotage missions.74 Moreover, because of the breakdown of Werwolf in southwest Germany, Elsa was given the task of organizing isolated Werwolf Gruppen and bands of German soldiers which survived in the enemy rear. Members of Elsa were supposed to seize command of these so-called "wild groups" and bring them under control, although no one except the commander was supposed to share knowledge of the greater organization. Elsa agents were authorized to use "any methods" necessary to bring these querrilla bands under control, and "undesirable members" were to be either expelled or shot.75

In order to undertake such missions, agents of the Bundschuh network were formed into a command structure

based upon the Züge, and advancing upwards to the Gruppe and Kommando, the last of which was the basic local unit of control. In many areas, Bundschuh-Elsa members were formed into three man terror squads aimed at committing sabotage, assassinating Bürgermeisters, and attacking Allied troops. They were also supposed to carry out a "vigorous recruiting program", forming focal points for the construction of guerrilla bands based upon Wehrmacht stragglers or civilians loyal to the Nazi cause. In Elsdorf, a Gestapo agent with an order to kill west German Bürgermeisters was actually found within the confines of the city, and was suspected of stalking the mayor.

Women in the <u>Bundschuh</u> organizations were either formed into special line-crosser and liaison units or were attached to the regular <u>Gruppen</u>. Since the women were often young and attractive, it was expected that they could, "get information that the men could not get", as an Allied report delicately stated. The basic intent was to use female agents to seduce Allied officers and thereafter take note of interesting pillow-talk, especially information regarding Allied round-ups of Nazi resistance fighters. It was even rumoured that

secretaries from the SD bureaucracy would be employed for the dangerous job of capturing Allied officers to be used as hostages.⁷⁸

To undertake such escapades, agents of the Bundschuh system were naturally supplied with arms, supplies and false identity papers. The weapons included grenades, handguns, small arms and Panzerfäuste, and the supplies consisted of basic food items, a medical kit, sleeping bag, poison suicide tablets, and a supply of saccharin intended for barter with locals. These provisions were supplemented from supply dumps laid by the SD. The false papers included **Kennkarte** boqus and Ausmustierungschein, plus various other papers of lesser consequence, as well as phoney letters addressed to the bearer in his assumed name and address. 79 The general quality of these documents was very poor; the Kennkarte, for instance, violated the standard German practice of always showing the left ear of the bearer in the accompanying photo, and papers for the Bremen Bundschuh were done in the wrong kind of ink, and lacked the proper stamp. By May, the Allies had alerted their military security forces to look for such defects, the watchword being, "The right ear is the Werewolf ear."80

Ironically, although the Bundschuh and its sister organizations were originally intended as intelligence nets, they never received radio transmitters, 81 largely because of the same problems that had simultaneously debilitated Ohlendorf's SD intelligence service. place of a radio net contact was maintained by a primitive courier system, so that messages were passed on verbally or by means of coded letters. Couriers formed the sole means of contact between Kommandos and were therefore the weak point in the organization -- the Elsa group, for instance, was given a fatal blow when one of the organization's three main couriers defected to the May, bringing with him detailed Americans on 3 information on the organization's central command structure plus eight of its twenty Kommandos.82

The <u>Bundschuh</u> network also suffered from other problems as well as a crude system of communications. The very nature of the organization made it ineffective: because it was organized so late, everyone knew it would fail; because it was presented as an alternative to the <u>Waffen-SS</u>, it drew slackers and cowards; and because it provided false identity papers to its recruits, it proved a handy method of concealment for secret police agents

who knew they were marked by the occupation regime. In short, as noted by an Allied intelligence agency, recruits to the <u>Bundschuh</u>-type services regarded these groups "as a means of dropping from sight, returning home, and becoming civilians again."⁸³ Thus, there were numerous reports of <u>Bundschuh</u> members who dutifully collected their supplies and false IDs, and then, after setting forth on their missions, suddenly realized "that they were not doing anyone any good, least of all themselves"; this thought-process was typically concluded by a decision to quietly abandon their tasks and return home.⁸⁴

The final point of refuge for much of the detritus of the RSHA was the so-called "Alpine Redoubt", which despite its elevation was in effect a sink hole which sucked-in the numerous odds and ends of the dying regime. Kaltenbrunner -- who was placed in charge of the area -- arrived in late April, along with a miniature army of adjutants and aides. He hoped that the Allied fear of an Alpine Fortress, which the RSHA had itself sponsored, could be used to cajole the enemy into recognizing an "independent" Austrian regime backed by the Austrian elite of the RSHA, particularly Skorzeny and

Kaltenbrunner himself.85

After this scheme failed, Kaltenbrunner and several aides retreated into the Totesgebirge, near Alt Aussee, a retreat which the RSHA chief favoured, even over one recommended by Skorzeny, because of the presence of a local RSHA cell equipped with a radio. Kaltenbrunner lacked faith in the prospect of an Alpine Maguis, he sought to use the radio to maintain contact with regional underground groups throughout Germany, which in turn could be used to sustain resistance against the Soviets. He also held the mistaken view that the local populace would help him survive; in truth, however, the very quide who led him to the mountain hut willingly provided this information to the American occupation forces, and several days after the capitulation the same guide led two platoons of US troops who overran Kaltenbrunner's hide-out.86

Since it was hoped that the RSHA could be reconstituted in some remote fold of the Alps to serve as the coordinating agency for sabotage and guerrilla warfare throughout enemy occupied territory, 87 other key elements of the organization also conglomerated in the mountains. The SD-Inland, for instance, sent south a

number of representatives after the abandonment of the projected Harzgebirge redoubt, particularly the two officers who had originally suggested the construction of an SD underground, von Kielpinski and Spengler. Ohlendorf himself fled north to Flensburg, mainly as a result of Himmler's direct order to do so, Spengler was designated as his main representative in the South and supposed to cooperate with Skorzeny was in construction of an underground "terror organization".88 Another notable presence in the Alps was the staff of the infamous RSHA Jewish Affairs Bureau, the mass-murder directorate whose chief, Adolf Eichmann, was assigned the task of forming a partisan force in the Totesgebirge based upon rag-tag RSHA elements and Rumanian fascists who had retreated into the area.89

Naturally, the central figure in this final RSHA effort was Skorzeny, whose commando brigade comprised the potential muscle of the Alpine Maquis. Despite his aptitude for commando operations, Skorzeny apparently had little appreciation for the overall course of the war, and only became actively interested in the Alpine Redoubt after the collapse of the Rhineland Front: as late as February 1945, when Schellenburg held a discussion on the

need for underground preparations within Amt VI, Skorzeny interpreted the suggestion as "defeatist" and immediately tattled to Kaltenbrunner.90 By March, however, even the most determined Nazi realized that the only hope for a final stand was in the Alps, and Skorzeny accepted willingly when he was ordered by Kaltenbrunner (31 March 1945) to transfer his staff into the mountains. meetings with Feldmarschall Schörner, several commanded the adjacent front in Czechoslovakia, it was decided to form an Alpine guerrilla movement which was to engage in espionage, perform small acts of sabotage, and generally keep itself ready to play an active role in the impending clash between the Western Allies and the Soviet Union, almost certainly on the side of the West. According to a participant in these meetings, the movement was also supposed to maintain close relations with other anti-Soviet groups, particularly those in the Ukraine and Poland, thus continuing the usual work of the Jagdverbände.91

This guerrilla movement began to take shape on 15 April 1945, when Skorzeny and Kaltenbrunner issued final directives calling for the <u>Jagdverbände</u> to gather in the Alps under the new title of <u>Schutzkorps Alpenland</u>. The

Friedenthal headquarters company and two hundred and fifty men from Mitte had already been transferred into the mountains, but the participation of the other battalions was problematic: Ost, Nordwest, the paratroop unit and much of Mitte had already been destroyed in conventional fighting on the Oder Front, where Skorzeny had briefly served as a divisional commander in early 1945, although a small successor to Ost, called battalion Ost II, was probably expected to withdraw into the mountains along with Schörner's Army Group. Südwest, meanwhile, was largely deployed on suicidal R-Aufgaben in western Germany. Thus, only Südost was able to pull considerable resources into the mountains, although it is likely that at least one Südwest Jagdkommando also succeeded in reaching the Bavarian Alps near Oberstdorf. It was also assumed, however, that Alpenland could recruit further adherents from the civilian population in South Germany. 92

Skorzeny also visited local Army and <u>Waffen-SS</u> headquarters, attempting to convince the unit commanders to join him if their forces withdrew into the highlands. A few agreed, 93 but before this moraine was effectively driven ahead of the Allied advance, ninety percent of the

military manpower in the mountains was comprised of rear echelon troops who had been evacuated into the region. A few days before the end of the war, a desperate attempt was made to block entrance into the mountains for anything except organized combat units, and an attempt was also made to send civilian refugees out of the mountains and back to their home areas in the enemy occupied lowlands: 94 both measures, of course, were too late to have much practical effect.

Hitler also decided in late April that an effort must be made to utilize the rear echelon troops already in the Alps, and for this purpose all offices of the Wehrmacht not decisively engaged in the war were dissolved, and the affected officers were either sent to the Front, held for the Führerreserven in the Redoubt, or given special discharge papers preparatory to deployment Werwölfe in the enemy rear. In fact, Sonderbeauftragter of the Fuhrerreserven, Oberstleutnant Ehrenspenger, was actually appointed to tour the Redoubt and choose suitable officers to serve as guerrillas.95 Skorzeny also recommended the "Axmann Plan" to Hitler, whereby HJ recruits were transferred to the mountains and given Werwolf training by Jagdverband officers. 96 An OSS

report on 21 April estimated that as a result of all such efforts, Skorzeny had collected a hundred thousand troops and partisans under his command, 97 although this seems a considerable over-estimate.

Based upon this uncertain force, a start was actually made toward activating the Alpenland organization: three months rations were distributed to a core group of several thousand men; large RSHA financial resources were transferred to Skorzeny and buried in the hills; a rough radio net was established, centered upon a main station called "Brieftaube"; and a massive central supply dump was established in a copper mine near Bischofshaven, Austria. This latter installation was stocked with three quarters of a million items of small arms, grenades and ammunition, plus two thousand cases of explosives. After the dump's existence was eventually revealed to the Allies by Skorzeny, it was described as "the most important sabotage discovery so far made in the European Theatre".98

No amount of eleventh hour effort, however, was sufficient to overcome the debilitating circumstances surrounding the ill-fated Redoubt. Actual "Letzi"-type positions had been prepared only on the southern and

western edges of the mountains -- facing Italy and Switzerland -- and there had been few long-term efforts to stockpile supplies or develop essential industries within the region. It is true that after the American 12th Army Group crossed the Rhine, suggestions to fortify the northern approaches to the Alps were taken to heart Führer headquarters, but the resulting Hitler directive was dated 20 April, only two weeks before the final cessation of hostilities. 99 Nevertheless, an OKW officer in the area later recalled that grandiose plans were still handed down from on high as late as 29 April, calling for the construction of underground ammunition factories and even aircraft plants. 100 Moreover -- as noted above -- the Alps were overrun by an influx of military and civilian bureaucrats, which the Bavarians and Austrians contemptuously called "the northern invasion."

Perhaps worst of all, there was no sign of the ten or twelve fresh <u>Waffen-SS</u> and <u>Gebirgsjäger</u> divisions which could perhaps have helped defend the passes into the mountains. Furthermore, the <u>Wehrmacht</u> was severely constrained by Hitler's usual tactic of issuing do-or-die orders aimed at defending forward positions rather than

favouring a voluntary withdrawal to more defensible terrain. Thus, most of the German forces in the so-called "Alpenvorland" -- both north and south of the massif -- were destroyed in the last half of April, before they had a chance to retreat: along the northern edge of the mountains, for instance, two thirds of the defence force was wiped out before reaching the Redoubt proper, and the remaining three hundred thousand men were dispersed to such an extent that they fled into the hills as a disorganized rabble. 101

These developments and revelations apparently came as shock to Skorzeny, who, like many Germans, had believed the same SD disinformation which was fed out to the Allies but seeped back into Germany itself. Everywhere the commando chief was confronted with confusion and unpreparedness, and even the supreme warlords at the center of his limited universe had seemed to mislead him -- "I had imagined from all I had heard in Berlin", he later lamented, "that the necessary preparations had been completed long before". 102

Such disappointments in the final month of the war conspired to turn Skorzeny into a most unpleasant character, along with the fact that the apparent commando

triumphs of the several previous years had swollen his ego to almost unmanageable proportions. Much of the confusion Skorzeny saw in the Alps was blamed upon the lack of a strong leader for the area, 103 and the similar lack of a leader for sabotage activities in general: after all, Prützmann was incompetent and -- in any case -- had fled north to Schleswig Holstein; the North German Schellenburg was not interested in the Redoubt and also displayed annoyingly moderate tendencies once the end of the war loomed near; Obergruppenführer Wolff, the main SS officer in northern Italy, thought that the concept of a Redoubt was "madness," 104 and was busily negotiating a surrender to the Western Allies; while the garrison Commander in the northern Alps, Generalleutnant von Hengl, was opposed to guerrilla warfare on the grounds that it was pointless, and had even approved a staff memorandum to this effect which was sent to Bormann. 105 As for the formal Redoubt commander, General Schörner, he favourable to partisan warfare but was desperately defending the Bohemian Basin from the Red Army. 106

The egocentric Skorzeny, of course, sought to step into this vacuum and establish himself as the supreme

leader of the final guerrilla struggle. First, he convinced Kaltenbrunner to fire Schellenburg, Kaltenbrunner disliked in any case; in early April, Skorzeny thus replaced the more urbane and cosmopolitan chief of Schellenburg as the overall Amt Schellenburg, in any case, had already been abruptly informed by Skorzeny that anyone joining him in the Alps "would have to place themselves under his orders; everything else was rubbish". Toward the end of April, von Hengl was also sacked and replaced by the more pliant General Jacksch (although it is not clear that von Hengl's dismissal was directly attributable to Skorzeny's influence). 108

The commando chief, like Prützmann, also began to adopt the airs of a field marshal, transporting himself around in a personal headquarters train and grandly barking out orders to all and sundry. Such megalomania was a source of amusement to Kaltenbrunner, who nicknamed Skorzeny the "Partisan Napoleon", 109 although it must also be noted that the RSHA leader more than put up with Skorzeny's antics and granted him almost carte blanche authority toward the end of the war.

Skorzeny's behaviour in the Alps ranged from

overbearing to brutal. The wives and daughters of Alpine farmers, for instance, were thrown into the desperate last minute preparation of defence works and munitions depots with the usual heavy-handed Nazi methods -- often a threat of death for "traitors" who refused to join the fight -- and Skorzeny was also given command of an SS-Sicherheits Grenadier Battalion which combed the German rear for deserters and began to assume an aspect not unlike the infamous NKVD "blocking units" of 1941. 110 Such relations with both the military and the civilian population were unlikely to encourage the necessary dose of enthusiasm and local patriotism needed to sustain Alpine guerrillas over any appreciable period.

Moreover, <u>Jagverbände</u> troops took part in a hostile multi-sided struggle over supplies and the use to which they would be put: in at least one case, Skorzeny commandos forcibly commandeered a truck-full of weapons on its way to a rival <u>Werwolf</u> guerrilla band, ¹¹¹ while the organization's own supply dumps were by no means safe from civilian looting. In several cases, <u>Jagverband Südost</u> dumps were discovered and destroyed by retreating <u>Wehrmacht</u> forces. ¹¹²

It is thus hardly surprising that once the Allies

arrived in the Alpine heartland, the Schutzkorps Alpenland was in no position to lead a popular guerrilla struggle against the invaders, although they reportedly undertook a few operations to prevent Allied looting. On 8 May, Schutzkorps headquarters at Radstadt was evacuated and Skorzeny fled to the surrounding mountains along with faithful Radl and several other SS officers. According to Skorzeny, the rest of his Alpenland querrillas were given strict orders to also hide in the mountains and await further instructions, although it is apparent that many of his officers obeyed Dönitz' order to cease querrilla activity and that they surrendered at the time of the general capitulation. 113 It is also claimed that during the last days of the war, even Himmler prohibited anti-Allied activity by Alpine partisans, and that this order was forwarded south by Kaltenbrunner and directly resulted in the collapse of Eichmann's guerrilla band in the Totesgebirge. 114

A few of the <u>Jagdkommandos</u>, however, remained in the mountains for several months beyond the capitulation, where they were aided by local farmers; as late as midsummer, for instance, American troops in Bad Aussee captured an SD officer and nearly forty members of

Alpenland skulking in the surrounding area. 115 such unit showed off its military prowess four days after the capitulation by attacking Hungarian forces near Badgastein and stealing some of the Hungarian crown jewels, 116 although the subsequent disposition of this treasure caused internal quarrelling within the band. A BDM girl who was withdrawn into the mountains to act as a servant for one of these units later recalled that most of the commandos seemed more concerned with their own personal safety than with furthering the Nazi cause, although this self-interest was suppressed below a thin veneer of continuing fanaticism. Briefly suspended in this land of fantasia, the guerrillas spent their days planning commando operations and their nights consuming stocks of brandy and reading poetry by candlelight. "Four weeks after the ceasefire", said the BDM informant, "we were still living in our familiar world of military procedure and Nazi ideas. The utterly unreal hope that we could one day re-establish this world from our funkhole protected us from the annihilating realization that it had already ceased to exist". 117

The most important of these disparate bands was a core group of <u>Jagdeinsatz Kroatien</u>, which in mid-April

was ordered to retreat from its base in Zagreb and act as a stay-behind unit in the St. Veit area, where a number of small villages remained abnormally sympathetic to Naziism and were expected to shelter the unit's men and sabotage equipment. Part of the unit surrendered to the British on 12 May, but another sub-section -- styled Einsatzgruppe Glödnitz, after the name of a local village form survived in nebulous well beyond capitulation. This unit, for instance, may have been related to the "considerable hostile band" noted by British troops at Glödnitz in late May, which in turn was connected with the escape of one hundred and fifty Waffen-SS men from a local concentration area on the night of 28/29 May. The Glödnitz band remained true to Alpenland's main goal of preserving itself to oppose an expected Soviet or Yugoslav invasion, at least until it was smashed by the British in June 1945. 118 Even then, several key members of the group escaped capture and eventually went on to form a new underground group, the Widerstandsbewegung, which by 1946 had extended its tentacles throughout Carinthia. 119

As for Skorzeny himself, he spent his last few days of freedom hiding in a mountain chalet, where he and Radl

carefully considered their options. The commando chief eventually decided to surrender himself and a group of three hundred SD guerrillas, probably because the Alpenland unit had been designed to function mainly against the Soviets, and since the Western Allies had occupied most of the Alps the Korps had become redundant. In any case, the headquarters of the eastern component of Alpenland -- which would have borne the brunt of partisan activity against the Red Army -- had already broken up and fled for American lines rather than retreat into the mountains as planned. Thus, in mid-May 1945, Skorzeny surrendered himself to an American outpost at Annaberg and was thereafter sent to imprisonment in Salzburg. 120

Even in captivity, however, Skorzeny remained at the centre of the Nazi underground. He retained strong contacts with a group of scattered Brandenburg and Jagdverband members, who coalesced into the so-called "Skorzeny Movement", based principally in Bavaria and financed at least partly by Alpenland assets recovered from numerous secret caches in the Alps. This network was mainly a veteran's mutual aid society -- and as such was associated with the infamous "ODESSA" -- although it also undertook surveillance of the KPD and in one case

even assumed an anti-American aspect; ie., in Mannheim, a former Skorzeny adjutant formed an ODESSA sabotage cell which made elaborate plans for the destruction of American supply dumps and transportation facilities.

The American CIC launched an investigation of the Skorzeny organization in 1946 (Operation Brandy), but after Skorzeny's escape from prison two years later, the net was "turned" and indirectly went to work for several American intelligence agencies. The intermediary in this relationship was the indestructible Reinhard Gehlen, who in the meantime had succeeded in his own plan to transfer his organization to American control. Skorzeny eventually surfaced in Franco's Spain and remained a senior figure in such shadowy postwar Nazi groups as the Kameradenschaft and die Spinne.

Several of the RSHA regional resistance networks also had postwar histories, although these were brief and lacked the relative importance of the "Skorzeny Movement". Elsa, for instance, made plans to survive the capitulation, and in a meeting of agents on 21 April, the Württemburg KdS, Obersturmbannführer Tümmler, announced that the military conflict could last only another two weeks, so that preparations were necessary for the

continuation of an illegal political fight. As with the Axmann Werwolf, last minute withdrawals were made from Party accounts for the purpose of financing, and Elsa members were provided with aliases and cover jobs, and then told to remain inert for a period of at least six weeks. Of course -- as noted above -- these careful plans were ruined by the defection of an Elsa courier on 3 May, and by the late summer of 1945 the G-2 section of the US 7th Army concluded that the group was safely "under control". 122

A similar group with postwar aspirations was the Thuringian Sigrune, which had been formed under the direction of Gestapo officer Friedrich Fischer during March and April 1945. Fischer and several associates managed to maintain a loose underground network for several weeks beyond the end of the war, based mainly around a bakery which served as a central Anlaufstelle in Weimar. However, the CIC successfully "turned" several Sigrune members soon after the American arrival in Thuringia, and these double agents participated in a sting operation codenamed "King," which soon uncovered the entire network. Shortly before US-Soviet territorial adjustments placed most of Thuringia under Soviet

control, the <u>Sigrune</u> was smashed by the arrest of forty resisters and the capture of an underground ammunition dump containing more than twelve hundred pounds of dynamite. 123

As for <u>Aktion Bundschuh</u>, a few of its cells resurfaced during the fall of 1945 and were linked by a courier network codenamed "Danube", although it is unclear whether this was the actual title of the group or was merely the keyword for the investigative operation launched by the British and Americans. The CIC arrested a number of members in late 1945, although the group remained active -- at least in the British Zone -- well into the following year. It eschewed acts of violence, but concentrated instead upon the penetration of Allied MG agencies, thus returning the <u>Bundschuh</u> to its original raison d'etre. 124

In the final analysis, it is difficult to arrive at any single conclusion about the RSHA Resistance Movement, mainly because its activities were so diverse. The only thread which runs consistently through the entire process was the gradual movement of the RSHA away from the margins of involvement in diversionist activity toward a central role, mainly because the <u>Werwolf</u> could not

properly manage its hegemony.

On the other hand, the RSHA-Police establishment was not particularly well suited for underground activity. One member of the Gestapo hinted at the reasons when he later told Allied interrogators "that any attempt to make active saboteurs out of middle-aged officials of the Stapostelle Nürnberg was doomed to failure". 125 the enormous crimes of the Gestapo and the SD, members of these organizations were wrapped in a veil of legality and prided themselves as the guardians of order; they were therefore not psychologically predisposed to engage in activity that could not pass as anything but illegal and destabilizing. In any case, the best human material was already in the armed forces, and many of the remaining Gestapo and SD men who possessed the foresight to see their names on an Allied blacklist -- that is, to imagine themselves as desperados rather than as lawmen -had already joined the Werwolf. The Bundschuh and similar networks were a favoured option for only a very few.

Skorzeny and his knights-errant presented a different problem. They were especially effective, and caused a not inconsiderable problem to Germany's foes,

particularly by aiding anti-Soviet partisan groups behind the Eastern Front. In fact, guerrilla bands armed and trained by the Germans not only harassed Red Army lines of communication during the war, but in many cases continued to fight on for at least several years after their German benefactors had perished. Even in the West, <u>Jagdverband Südwest</u> gave the Allies scattered trouble by mining supply routes, ambushing vehicles, and otherwise supporting <u>Werwolf</u> activity in the Allied rear. 126

It might thus be concluded that if there was a natural base for German diversionary resistance, the Skorzeny organization comprised such a core. This factor applied, however, only as long as the Nazi regime stood standing, and the <u>Führer</u> was able to defiantly shake his fist at the encroaching enemy powers. After the collapse of the regime, Skorzeny and his men meekly presented themselves to the Western Allies, except for a few groups which held out in the Alps, obviously hoping to play a role in any new Western crusade against the East.

At first consideration, an attempt to conduct guerrilla warfare in the Alps might have seemed a natural course for the <u>Jagdverbände</u>, particularly since there were also numerous Waffen-SS and HJ bands in the

mountains which could conceivably have been convinced to participate. 127 Why then, did Skorzeny and his men not attempt to struggle on as Alpine guerrillas? It has already been noted that the Alpenland Korps was prepared mainly for combat against the Soviets, who reached only the eastern edge of the group's intended sphere of operations, but there were also additional factors of perhaps even greater importance.

In the first place, Alpenland had no broad base of support among the mountain folk -- not only because of Skorzeny's brutal behaviour -- but also because the mountaineers shared the assessment of most Germans that querrilla fighting could achieve nothing of consequence and would result in reprisals and the indefinite delay of reconstruction. In fact, Austrian and Bavarian antifas helped the Allies combat Nazi Maguisards -- the querrillas near Oberstdorf, for instance, were mopped by the local <u>Heimatschutz</u>¹²⁸ -- and the Austrian Resistance also had a hand in the capture of Kaltenbrunner himself. 129 The pockets of pro-Nazi opinion which continued to exist were not sufficient to balance these adverse factors, nor was it expected that partisans could replace the value of popular loyalty with the benefits extracted by raw intimidation.

Closely related to this sociopolitical failure was an equally disastrous ideological failure, which allowed doubt and uncertainty to creep into the minds of the themselves, mainly because they had sustaining belief to counteract the open contempt of the population. As Hugh Trevor-Roper has noted, Naziism essentially offered a bargain of World Power or Ruin, 130 and there was little place in this equation for Nazi querrillas, particularly since there was scarce preparation for the ideological survival of the movement beyond the death of its founder and chief prophet. participant in the Alpenland Maguis later recalled the numbing shock and sense of betrayal which came with the eventual news of the Führer's suicide, and that the only available response of the commandos was to drink themselves into an anaesthetized stupor. 131 It is true that the ideological element is thin in many partisan movements, and that personal factors play an important role in the membership of a considerable number of recruits, 132 but ideological considerations are important at least in the initial stages of existence, before the momentum of expansion sweeps up large numbers of less committed members.

Of course, the partisans did have an immediate political-military strategy based upon a supposedly impending break-down in the alliance between the Soviet Union and the Western Allies, but this did not serve as a substantial substitute for more realistic material inducements to carry on the fight, especially once the predicted break down did not occur after a short interval. It is true that a few Jagdverband units hung on for several months beyond the capitulation -- along with scattered SS bands -- but they were rarely able to convert the negative impulse to escape capture into a positive intent to oppose the occupying powers. Without a strong motive for resistance, the last few guerrillas abandoned their mountain domiciles when the advent of the first cold weather in late 1945 made such a lifestyle sufficiently uncomfortable. 133

Most important of all, however, there was a crucial absence of any means of replenishing supplies and manpower. Unlike the anti-Nazi European resistance movements of the preceding years, Schutzkorps Alpenland had no hope of victory because it had no surviving allies, apart from the distant Japanese. Thus, there was

no prospect of friendly supply planes dropping weapons advisors, nor any sympathetic power to inspirational radio broadcasts in order to maintain Combined with the absence of local popular morale. support and the emergent conservatism of the Tessmann enterprise -- the one self-replenishing source of funds available to the Alpine Maguis -- the lack of external allies was a devastating blow. Once the movement's own caches of weapons and financial resources ran short, Alpenland would have been totally dependent on the precarious necessity of capturing all arms and supplies This must have seemed a burdensome from the enemy. proposition even for Skorzeny's commando elite; in fact, it is possible that such а challenge posed psychological threat to a group in which a sense of inherent superiority was based upon skimming the cream of Europe's manpower and technology in small arms, resources which were no longer available. A final Götterdämmerung in the mountains had a certain heroic appeal, but it also risked exposing the myth of inherent preeminence, particularly since clear signs of disintegration had already appeared by the time of the general capitulation.

Skorzeny's first quiet days in the fresh mountain

air seem to have allowed such realizations to unfold --or at least some similar pattern of reasoning took sway -- and his plans for glory as a partisan chief thus began to melt away as fast as the receding mountain snows. Ten days after the capitulation, "the most dangerous man in Europe" emerged from his lofty retreat, safe in the assumption that past deeds of daring had not been besmirched by a final struggle with little chance of either honour or glory.

- 1. H. Himmler to O/Gruf. Kaltenbrunner, 16 Sept. 1944, Records of the Reich Leader of the SS and Chief of the German Police, Microcopy #T-175, Roll 122, frames 2648214-2648215, NA.
- OKH Gen. St. d. H/Op. Abt./Fest "Kampf in Rücken des Feindes", 12 Nov. 1944, RH 2/1929, BMA; and Ultra Document HP 7004, 18 Nov. 1944, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 50.
- 3. Cookridge, p. 93.
- 4. Extract from 12th AG, Interrogation of H. Kaleske, 12 June 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; and Interrogation Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #9 - H/Stuf. H. Gerlach", 11 Aug. 1945, p. 9, OSS XL 13744, RG 226, NA. For mention various Alsatian sabotage rings, and the suggested presence of a special assassination team Schirmecht, see History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XVII, pp. 480-50, 52, NA; and Five Years -- Five Countries -- Five Campaigns, ed. Clifford Peek (Munich: 141st Inf. Regt. Assn., 1945), p. 89. According to a French report, the original intention to base Nazi partisans in Alsace-Lorraine was undercut by a fear in OKW that weapons made available for such a purpose might be turned against the Reich due to the hostility of the local population. Hugonnet, p. 58.
- 5. For the activity of HJ line-crosser units in Eupen-Malmedy (and also in Alsace), see PID "Background Notes", 17 Jan. 1945, FO 371/46789, PRO; History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XVIII, pp. 14, 18, 20-21, 47, 56-57, 64, 81, 95-97, 101-102, NA; 21st AG "CI News Sheet" #23, Jan. 1945, p. 8, WO 205/997, PRO; and The Stars and Stripes, 12 Jan. 1945.
- 6. Rose, pp. 299-300.
- 7. For descriptions of a <u>Werwolf</u> network active in southern Denmark in 1945-46, see SSU, WD Mission to Germany, Report #H-10, "Werewolf Activities in Denmark", IRR File "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", XE

049 888, RG 319, NA; The Stars and Stripes, 12 Feb. 1946; Intelligence Div., Office of Naval Operations "Intelligence Report", 12 Feb. 1946, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; and The News Chronicle (London), 9 Feb. 1946.

- 8. Direction Générale des Études et Recherches, "Bulletin de Renseignements -- Allemagne: Werwolf", 23 June 1945, pp. 1-2, P7 125, SHAT; CSDIC "The Werwolf Organisation", 10 June 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; 5th Army G-2 "General Security Report", 4 Sept. 1945, p. 3, WO 204/805, PRO; and German Directorate "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #36, 11 July 1945, p. 1, OSS 140955, RG 226, NA.
- 9. CX Report, 16 June 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; 5 Corps "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #3, 25 July 1945, Appendix "A", FO 1007/299, PRO; and AFP Bulletin, "Découverte d'une organisation Nazi en Carinthie", 19 July 1945, 7P 125, SHAT.
- For reports of <u>Werwolf</u> organizational efforts and 10. activity in Bohemia, particularly Sudetenland, see Wilhelmine Hoffmann, "Bericht über meine Erlebnisse in Sudetenland", 1956-57, pp. 5-6, Ost. Dok. 2/279, BA; MI-14 "Mitropa" #2, 11 Aug. 1945, p. 2; #3, 25 Aug. 1945, p. 4; #5, 22 Sept. 1945, p. 4, all in FO 371/46967, PRO; Dokumente zur Austreibung der Sudetendeutschen, ed. Wilhelm Turnwald (München: der Arbeitsgemeinschaft zur Wahrung sudetendeutscher Interessen), p. 237; Taüber, pp. 1004, 1040-1041; The Globe and Mail, 12 1945; USFET Interrogation Center Interrogation Report (FIR) #6 -- Karl Frank", 7 July 1945, pp. 6-7, OSS 138456, RG 226, NA; M.R. Myant, Socialism and Democracy in Czechoslovakia, 1945-48 (Cambridge: Cambridge UP, 1981), p. 65; Thorwald, p. 232; PID "News Digest" #1763, 21 May 1945, p. 17, Bramstedt Collection, BLPES; History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XXVI, p. 77, NA; The Times, 28 July 1945; 7 Aug. 1945; Christian Science Monitor, 25 July 1945; 9 Oct. 1945; "Bulletin of the Czechoslovak Ministry of

Information" #8, 18 Aug. 1945, p. 4, State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 850F.00, R659, NA; AFP Bulletin "Découverte d'une organisation 'Werwolf' dans les Sudetes", 13 July 1945; AFP Bulletin "L'Activité du 'Werwolf' dans les Sudetes", 16 July 1945, both in 7P 125, SHAT; The New York Times, 29 July 1945; 30 July 1945; 3 Aug. 1945; 4 Aug. 1945; "Erlebnisbericht des Landrates a. D. Dr. Karl Utischill in Lindau", c. 1950, p. 3, Ost Dok. 2/263, BA; Amb. L. Steinhardt, Prague, "Summary of Political Events, 25 July-31 July", p. 3; USFET G-5 "Political Intelligence Letter' #1, 3 Aug. 1945, p. 6, both in State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 12, Summary #304, 1 Aug. 1945, p. 5; War and Peace Aims of the United Nations, ed. Louise Holborn (Boston: World Peace Foundation, 1948), Vol. II, p. 1048; Wiskemann, p. 102; Lucas, pp. 199, 201; and Drska, pp. 55, 58-59, 62-68.

- 11. USFET Interrogation Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #6 -- Walter Schimana", 31 July 1945, p. 3, OSS 142090, RG 226, NA.
- 12. For Skorzeny's career, see Infield, <u>Skorzeny</u>; Otto Skorzeny, <u>Skorzeny's Special Missions</u> (London: Robert Hale, 1957); and Foley.
- 13. For SD-Ausland and Abwehr activities in Iran, see Foley, pp. 55-56; Mader, <u>Hitlers Spionagegenevale</u> <u>sagen aus</u>, pp. 324-325, 348-349, 351-354, 370-371, 380-381, 388; Leverkeuhn, pp. 9-10; Keith Eubank, Summit at Tehran (New York: William Morrow, 1985), pp. 191-194; and MID Military Attache Report from Capt. Edwin Wright, G-2 USA FIME, 7 July 1943, OSS 40955, NA. For sources on the abortive assassination attack upon the Big Three Conference (Operation "Long Jump"), including Tehran mention of Skorzeny's brief involvement, Alexandrov, pp. 316-324; Erickson, The Road to Berlin, pp. 149-154; and A. Lukin, "Zagover ne Sostoyalsya," in Front bez Linii Fronta (Moscow: Moscovskni Rabochni, 1970), pp. 328-349.
- 14. Von Fölkersam took charge of <u>Jaqdverband Ost</u> in

January 1945, and subsequently disappeared after being trapped behind Soviet lines. He was replaced by Obersturmbannführer Walter.

- 15. Spaeter, pp. 415-416, 487-501.
- 16. Military Intelligence Service in Austria, "First Detailed Interrogation Report - Girg, Walter", 22 Jan. 1946, pp. 3-4, OSS XL 41372, NA; 21 AG "CI News Sheet" #24, 27 June 1945, Part II, Appendix "C", WO 205/997, PRO; German Military Intelligence, 1939-45, pp. 306-307; Rose, pp. 204-206; Korovin and Shibalin, p. 104. According to Otto Heilbrunn, about eighteen hundred Brandenberg officers and men were transferred to Skorzeny's formations, while Helmuth Spaeter puts the figure at three hundred and fifty. Heilbrunn, p. 64; and Spaeter, p. 501. See also Kriegsheim, pp. 273, 305-306, 315. For the history and composition of Kampfgeschwader 200, see Lucas, Kommando, pp. 281304; The Stars and Stripes, 9 Feb. 1947; Air P/W Int. Unit, 1st Tact. AF, "Interrogation Report on Survivors of German Crew which Flew a Captured B-17 Shot Down at 0615 Hours, 3 March 1945, near Luvigny, France", 6 March 1945, OSS 120249, RG 226, NA; Kahn, pp. 285-286; Ultra Document BT 4583, 11 Feb. 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 61; and 15 AG "Notes on Counter Intelligence in Italy" #8, 10 April 1945, p. 2, WO 204/822, PRO.
- 17. Military Intelligence Service in Austria "First Detailed Interrogation Report Girg, Walter", 22 Jan 1946, pp. 3, 5-6, OSS XL 41372, NA.
- Karl Radl cites a figure of five hundred for 18. Südost; Walter Girg claims that Mitte had a unit strength of four hundred at the end of 1944; and figures calculated fromHans Gerlach's interrogation report show a manpower pool of at least five to six hundred for <u>Südwest</u>. respectively, 21 AG "CI News Sheet" #24, 27 June 1945, Part II, Appendix "C", WO 205/997, PRO; Military Intelligence Service in Austria "First Detailed Interrogation Report - Girg, Walter", 22 Jan. 1946, p. 3, OSS XL 41372, PRO; and USFET Interrogation Center "Intermediate Interrogation

Report (IIR) #9 - H/Stuf. Hans Gerlach", 11 Aug. 1945, p. 3, OSS XL 13744, RG 226, NA. Radl's figures - ninety men each in <u>Südwest</u> and <u>Ost</u> and one hundred and twenty in <u>Nordwest</u> - seem unrealistically low, and even his figure of five hundred for <u>Südost</u> is low considering that this <u>Jaqverband</u> included eight separate <u>Jaqdeinsatz</u>.

- 19. British Troops Austria, "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #9, 31 Aug. 1945, pp. 9-10, FO 1007/300, PRO. For complaints about supply shortages, particularly toward the very beginning and the very end of the <u>Jagdverbände</u>'s existence, see USFET Interrogation Centre "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #9 H/Stuf. Hans Gerlach", 11 Aug. 1945, p. 15, OSS XL 13744, RG 226, NA; and USFET MIS Center, "CI-IIR/42 H/Stuf. W. Kirchner", 3 Jan. 1946, p. 4, OSS XL 40257, RG 226, NA.
- 20. Memo by Genlt. Winter, WFST. /Op. (H) / Ia to Chef WFST. Stellv., Chef OP (H), Ia, Ic, Qu, 28 Feb. 1945, RW 4/ v. 702, BMA.
- 21. Military Intelligence Service in Austria, "First Detailed Interrogation Report Girg, Walter", 22 Jan. 1946, pp. 2-3, OSS XL 41372, NA. For the operations of the <u>Jagdverbände</u> in enemy uniforms, see USFET Interrogation Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #9 H/Stuf. Hans Gerlach", 11 Aug. 1945, p. 13, OSS XL 13744, RG 226, NA; and <u>History of the Counter Intelligence Corps</u>, Vol XX, pp. 14,70, NA.
- 22. The Stars and Stripes, 9 Feb. 1947.
- 23. For a second-hand account, see Maschmann, p. 170. At the end of the war, Soviet intelligence detected an SS band in the forest near Barth, on the Baltic coast, which was apparently preparing a <u>Jagdverbände</u>-style provocation -- eg. this group intended to attack a nearby camp of liberated American and Canadian POWs while dressed in Soviet uniforms. The band was wiped out by Soviet units in early May 1945. <u>Soviet Generals Recall World War II</u>, ed. Igor Vitukhin (New York: Sphinx, 1981), p. xiv.

- 24. Heilbrunn, p. 67. Jagdverband raiding units were ostensibly meant to return to German although in 1944, when the Nazi leadership was inspired by the example of Japanese Kamikaze units, OKW introduced the principal of "Totaleinsatz" -i.e., highly dangerous missions for volunteers who survival. little chance of Military Intelligence Service in Austria "First Detailed Interrogation Report -- Girg, Walter," 22 Jan. 1946, p. 10, OSS XL 41372, NA; and Baumbach, pp. 268-269.
- 25. 21 AG "CI News Sheet" #10, 22 Nov. 1944, Part III, p. 13, WO 205/997, PRO.
- 26. For FAK work in establishing secret supply caches, see 21 AG "CI News Sheet" #25, 13 July 1945, Part III, pp. 13-14, W0205/997, PRO; 5th Army G-2 Sect. Interrogation Center, Report #1135, 21 June 1945, pp. 3, 5, 9-10, OSS XL 11790, RG226, NA; The Stars and Stripes, 31 May 1945; and CSDIC/WEA BOAR "Interim Report on Oblt. Helmut Clissmann" IR #43, 15 Nov. 1945, pp. 3-4, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC(UK) Interim Interrogation Reports 1945-46, RG 332, NA.
- 27. German Military Intelligence, 1939-1945, p. 45, 290; USFET Interrogation Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #9 -- H/Stuf. H. Gerlach", 11 Aug. 1945, p. 14, OSS XL 13744, RG 226, NA; and Lt. Hasselmann, Truppenführer FAK 212, "Lage-Bericht", 23 Nov. 1944, pp. 3-9, RH 2/2129, BMA. For mention of tension between SD-Ausland and former Abwehr elements in northern presumably because of the attempt of the former to sabotage operations convert into political exercises, see 5th Army G-2 Sect. Interrogation Center, Report #1135, 21 June 1945, p. 9, OSS XL 11790, RG 226, NA. It is interesting to note that anti-Nazi factions within the Abwehr had attempted to forge links to some of the nationalist resistance groups in Eastern Europe and France, although very little is known about this activity. Harold Deutsch, "The German Resistance: Answered and Unanswered Questions," in Central European History. Vol. XIV, #4 (Dec. 1981), p. 327.

- 28. Jacques Delarue, The Gestapo: A History of Horror (New York: Paragon, 1987), p. 335; J. Delperrie de Bayac, <u>Histoire de la Milice</u> (Verriers: Marabout, 1985), Vol. II, pp. 295-296; David Littlejohn, The Patriotic Traitors: The History of Collaborationism in German-Occupied Europe, 1940-45 (Garden City: Doubleday, 1972), p. 284; Dieter Wolf, Die Doriot Bewegung (Stuttgart: Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt,
 1967), p. 296; SHAEF JIC (45) 5 (Final)" The Activities of the German Intelligence Service in France and Belgium", 7 March 1945, p. 2, WO 219/1700, PRO; The Overseas Targets: War Report of the OSS (New York: Walker, 1976), p. 250; AAI "Notes on CI in Italy", 27 Oct. 1944, p. 3, WO 204/831, PRO; AAI "Notes on CI in Italy", 28 Nov. 1944, p. 3; #6, pp. 1-2; #8, 10 April 1945, pp. 1, 3, all in WO 204/822, PRO; History and Mission of the Counter Intelligence Corps in World War II, pp. 32-33; 426 CIC Det. "Monthly Information Report", 1 May 1945, p. 2, WO 204/805, PRO; Rose, p. 148; Ultra Document HP 3194, 13 Oct. 1944, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 45; Robert Aron, The Vichy Regime, <u>1940-44</u> (London: Putnam, 1958), pp. 510-512; and Leverkeuhn, p. 62.
- 29. For sources on the "White Maguis", the "Blue Maquis, " and "Freikorps Frankreich, " see FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 10, 8 NOv. 1944, Summary #266, p. 2; SHAEF PWD Report, "Perpignon and the Spanish Border", 24 Nov. 1944, pp. 1-4, OSS XL 2356, RG 226, NA; OSS Report from France, FQ-132, 25 Nov. 1944, OSS L 50164, RG 226, NA; 5th Army G-2 Sect. Interrogation Center, Report #1135, 21 June 1045, pp. 7, 8-9, 15, 21, OSS XL 11790, RG 226, NA; USFET Military Intelligence Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #14 - Obst. Kurrer", 17 Aug. 1945, OSS XL 15372, RG 226, NA; USFET Interrogation Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #9 -- H/Stuf. H. Gerlach", 11 Aug. 1945, pp. 12, 18, OSS XL 13744, RG 226, NA; The New York TImes, 30 Oct. 1944; 10 Dec. 1944; and 21 Jan. 1945. For German involvement in the anti-draft uprising in Sicily, see Stato Maggiore Generale, 808° Battaglione CS "Rapporto Situazione del Mese di Gennaio, 1945", OSS XL 8290, C.R.S. Harris, Allied Military NA; RG 226,

- Administration of Italy, 1943-1945 (London: HMSO, 1957), p. 221; and The New York Times, 1 Feb. 1945.
- 30. Gouvernement Militire de Lyon & 14° Region 2° Bureau "Renseignements sur l'Allemagne," 13 Jan. 1945, p. 1, 7P 125, SHAT; 21 AG "CI News Sheet" #14, Jan. 1945, Part III, p. 6, WO 205/997, PRO; PID "Background Notes", 17 Jan. 1945, FO 371/46789, PRO; Willem C.M. Meyers, "La 'Vlaamse Landsleidung'", in Cahiers d'Histoire de la Seconde Guerre Mondiale #2 (Oct. 1972), p. 266; The New York Times, 18 Dec. 1944; 20 Dec. 1944; 23 Dec. 1944; and 24 Dec. 1944.
- 31. OKH/FHO "Zusammenstellungen von Meldungen über national-ukrainische (UPA), national-polnische und sowjet feindliche Banden im rückwärtigen Feindgebeit", Records of OKH, Microcopy #T-78, Roll 675, frames 494-1109, NA; and A. Dörner, Hoh Pi Fhr. Ung. Roem Eins C/AO to OKH/FHO, 7 March 1945, RH 2/2006, BMA.
- 32. Ilya Dzhirkvelov, Secret Servant: My Life with the KGB & The Soviet Elite (New York: Touchstone, 1988), pp. 34-35; and "Memorandum of Conference with Marshal Stalin, 15th January 1945," David Irving, Papers Relating to the Allied High Command, 1943/45, Reel #4. Stalin, in speaking to a grouping of British and American generals, noted "that the Germans, when driven out of occupied territory, had invariably left behind agents drawn from Latvians, Lithuanians, Poles, Roumanians, and Ukrainians... The agents were surprisingly welltrained and organized, and well equiped with radio sets."
- 33. FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 11, Summary #292, 9 May 1945, pp. 6-7; Armstrong, Ukrainian Nationalism, p. 292; Lucas, Kommando, p. 286; 21 AG "CI News Sheet", #27, 14 Aug. 1945, Part III, p. 6, WO 205/997, PRO; Steenberg, p. 163; The Christian Science Monitor, 6 Sept. 1946; Alexander Werth, Russia: The Post War Years (New York: Taplinger, 1971), p. 106; Dallin, pp. 621-622; US 3rd Army G-2 Intelligence Center "Interrogation Report" #26, 2 Aug. 1945, p. 9, OSS XL 15457, RG

- 226, NA; N. Sokolenko, "Serdtse Chekista," in Front bez linii Fronta (Moscow: Moskovskni Rabochni, 1970), pp. 378-381; Styrkul, pp. 24, 29, 36; V.F. Nekrasov, "Vnutrennie Voiska na Zavershaiushchem etape Velikoi Otechestvennoi Voiny," in Voprosy Istorii, #5 (May 1985), p. 98; 3 US Army ACOS G-2 "Interrogation Report" #26, 2 Aug. 1945, p. 9, OSS XL 15457, RG 226, NA; and interview with Yevhen Shtendura, 25 Oct. 1988. The Ukrainian Partisan Army was so closely associated with the Germans that it maintained a liaison staff at FAK 202, which was attached to Army Group Mitte. Hptm. Sperber, FAK 202 to Hptm. Lindeiner, Gen. St. DH/Fr. H. Ost, 27 March 1945, RH 2/2008, BMA.
- 34. John Loftus, <u>The Belarus Secret</u> (New York: Knopf, 1982), pp. 42-43; Nicolas Vakar, <u>Belorussia: The Making of a Nation</u> (Cambridge: Massachusets, 1956), p. 278; and Smirnov, p. 261.
- 35. For German aid to the Polish nationalist guerrilla movement NSZ, see Stefan Korbanski, The Polish <u>Underground State</u> (New York: Columbia UP/East European Monographs, 1978), pp. 104, 106, 178; OSS Mission for Germany "General Situation Report" #2, 15 July -- 1 Sept. 1945, p. 5, OMGUS AG Security-Classified Decimal File 1945-49, 350.09 (Intelligence, General), RG 260, NA; Hanns von Krannhals, Der Warschauer Aufstand 1944 (Frankfurt a.M.: Bernard & Graefte Verlag für Wehrwesen, 1962), pp. 52, 211; and Witold Sagajllo, Man in the Middle: A Story of the Polish Resistance, 1940-45 (London: Leo Cooper, 1984), pp. 121-122. According to General Gehlen, the AK -- by February -- also appeared ready "to enter into 1945 cooperation against Bolshevism without political conditions," heavily-armed and to send reconnaissance teams into Soviet-occupied The Germans themselves scoured POW territory. camps for "volunteers" -- willing and otherwise -to fight a guerrilla war in Poland. At least one SD camp for such training was established at Tomosczow, and some of these Polish groups were actually deployed in 1945. FHO "Vertragsnotiz über zur Aktivierung der Frontaufklärung," 25 Feb. 1945, pp. 2-3, RH 2/1930, BMA; Lev Kopelev, No Jail for

Thought (London: Secker Warburg, 1977), pp. 95-97; Reports from Tomosczow to the SD (re Polish deserters), 15 Jan. 1945; and 14 Jan. 1945, both in R 70/134, BA; and Ultra Document KO 1122, 22 April 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 72.

- 36. of US Chief Counsel, Evidence Div., Interrogation Branch, "Summary #710-Gehardt," p. 2, IWM; 21 AG "CI News Sheet" #24, 27 June 1945, Part II, Appendix "C", WO 205/997, PRO; OSS Report "The Situation in East Prussia", 9 Jan. 1945, OSS L 52395, RG 226, NA; FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 10, Summary #269, 29 Nov. 1944, p.
 2; Stanley Vardys, "The Partisan Movement in Postwar Lithuania", in Lithuania under the Soviets: Portrait of a Nation, 1940-65, ed. Stanley Vardys (New York: Praeger, 1965), pp. 94-95; Juozos Saumantis, Fighters for Freedom: Lithuanian Partisans versus the USSR (1944-1947) (New York: Maryland Books, 1975), p. 79; and Enclosed Report by Lithuanian Refugees, pp. 45, H. Johnson, American Legation Stockholm to Sec. of State, 25 Aug. 1944, OSS 103435, RG 226, NA. For German records on parachute missions and line-crossing activities in Lithuania, see Sig. illegeable, FAK 103 to Ic/AO, 19 Aug. 1944; Anlage #1 20 Nr. 166, 28 Aug. 1944; and FAK 103 "Einsatz" #1485, 14 Sept. 1944, p. 3, all in RH 19 II/300, BMA.
- 37. USFET MIS Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report #42 -- H/Stuf. W. Kirchner," 3 Jan. 1946, pp. 3-4, OSS XL 40257, RG 226, NA; and CSDIC (WBA) "Final Interrogation Report -- Emo Forras", 10 Dec. 1945, pp. 1-3, Appendix "A", pp. ii-iv, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Sect. CSDIC/WEA Final Interrogation Records 1945-1947, RG 332, NA.
- 38. Andreas Hillgrüber, Hitler, König Carol und Marschall Antonescu (Weisbaden: Franz Steiner, 1965), pp. 227-228; "Organisationstand der National Rumänischen Regierung nach 6 wochiger Tätigkeit"; H. Sima, Kommandant der legionären Bewegung to von Ribbentrop, 29 Oct. 1944, p. 3, both in NS 19/2155, BA; and Florin Constantiniu, "Victoria Insurectiei din August 1944 si Falimental Politic Definitiv al Garzii de Fier", in Revista de Istorie, Vol. 32, #8

(1979), 1497.

- 39. Frhr. von Buttlar, OKW/WFst/Qu 2 (Sud/Südost) "KR Fernsschreiben", 15 Sept. 1944, in Akten zur
 Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik, 1918-1945, Serie E,
 Band VIII, pp. 449-450; and PID "News Digest"
 #1672, 1 Feb. 1945, p. 27, Bramstedt Collection,
 BLPES.
- 40. 15th AG "Notes on CI in Italy" #6, 8 Feb. 1945, pp. 8-9, WO 204/822, PRO; USFET Interrogation Center "Final Interrogation Report (FIR) #16", 6 Aug. 1945, p. 5, OSS XL 13597, RG 226, NA; The Overseas Targets: War Report of the OSS, p. 330; MID Military Attache Report by Capt. W. McNeill, Greece, 21 Feb. 1945, OSS 117451, RG 226, NA; Lt. Col. H. Miller and Capt. T.A. Thornton, Office of Chief of Naval Operations, Intelligence Report, 8 March 1945, OSS 119698, RG 226, NA; Intelligence Div., Office of Chief of Naval Operations, Intelligence Report, 10 March 1945, OSS 120820, RG 226, NA; and Lt. Col. H. Miller and Capt. T.A. Thornton, Office of Naval Operations, Intelligence Report, 16 May 1945, OSS 130765, RG 226, NA.
- Ultra Document HP 7635, 24 Nov. 1944, Ultra. Micf. 41. Coll., Reel 51; and Thayer, p. 152. For the preparation of stay-behind sabotage dumps by Jagdeinsatz Kroatien, see GSI 8th Army "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #4, 27 July 1945, p. 5, FO 371/46611, PRO. For the deployment -- by the Croation Army -- of "Obrana" guerrilla detachments to operate in territories overrun by Titoist Partisans, see Gen. Vjekoslav Luburik, "The End of the Croatian Army," in Operation Slaughterhouse, ed. John Prcela and Stanco Goldescu (Philadelphia: Dorrance, 1970), pp. 52-53. For the existence of an RSHA stay behind unit in Zagreb discovered and annihilated almost a month after the general capitulation, see The New York Times, 4 June 1945.
- 42. Sonderbevollmächtiger Neubacher to the Austwärtiges Amt, 20 Dec. 1944, in Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik, 1918-1945, Serie E, Band VIII, p. 610; The Trial of Drajoljub-Draza Mihailovic (Salisbury, N.B.: Documentary Pub., 1977), pp. 85,

- 271-282; Milovan Djilas, <u>Wartime</u> (New York: HBJ, 1977), p. 447; Tomasevich, pp. 434-435, 439; and OSS R & A Belgrade, untitled report on German-sponsored anti-Partisan activity, 2 April 1945, OSS 124423, RG 226, NA. For the deployment of Chetnik reconnaissance groups -- along with German signals personnel -- in Bosnia, see Spaeter, pp. 435-436.
- Generalmajor Gehlen, Abt. FHO "Vortragsnotiz über 43. zur Aktivierung der Frontauklärung", 25 Feb. 1945, RH 2/1930, BMA. Gehlen suggested that the "Secret Federation" could be organized solely on the theme of anti-communism and should be only loosely linked to the Germans and totally unassociated with General Vlasov, thus making it acceptable to ethnic partisan bands within the Soviet Union. He also saw it as a middleman through which cooperation with the Polish AK could be rendered acceptable both to his own Nazi overlords and to the anti-German Polish exile regime in London. "Through use of an 'Organization of Green Partisans'", he said, "cooperation with the Poles will not be carried out from the German side, but rather from the side of anti-Bolshevist Russians. This will avoid the chance that cooperation could somehow radiate into political sphere." For historical the background of "Green" bands in the Soviet Union, see Oliver Radkey, <u>The Unknown Civil War in Soviet</u> Russia: A Study of the Green Movement in the Tambov Region, 1920-1921 (Stanford, Calif.: Hoover Institution Press, 1976); Micheal Malet, Nestor Makhno in the Russian Civil War (London: MacMillan, 1982), pp. 150-156; and Vakar, p. 139. For the reemergence of "Green" bands in the Soviet rear during World War Two, (IIa) see Abt. FHO "Frontaufklärungsmeldungen", 13 Jan. 1945, 2/2127, BMA; Hoffmann, Deutsche und Kalmyken, pp. 91-92; and Vakar, p. 196.
- 44. Schmidt, "Aufzeichnungen über die zweite Unterredung zwischen dem Führer und dem ungarischen Nationsführer Szalasi ... in der Reichskanzlei am 4 Dezember 1944", in Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik, 1918-1945, Serie E, Band VIII, p. 589; Joint Intelligence Committee #142 "German Strategy and Capacity to Resist," 28 March 1945, Enclosure,

- p. 4, Records of the JCS, Part I, 1942-45: European Theatre, Reel 10; Hans Hartl, Das Schicksal des Deutschtums in Rumänien (Würzburg: Hölzner, 1958), pp. 118-119; OSS Report from Rumania, GR-291, 3 March 1945, OSS L 55146, RG 226, NA; and Speer, p. 434. For the formation of a special three platoon task force in Jagdeinsatz Ungarn -- designed specifically for employment in the Lake Balaton counter-offensive -- see USFET MIS Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report #42 -- H/Stuf. W. Kirchner", 3 Jan. 1946, p. 4, OSS XL 40257, RG 226, NA.
- 45. "Zusammenstellung über von Meldungen sowjetfeindliche Banden im rückwärtigen Feindgebeit," Feb. 1944, Records of OKH, Microcopy frames 6485198-6485199, Roll 497, Forchungsdienst Ost "Politische Informationen," 15 Aug. 1944, Records of OKH, Microcopy #T-78, frames 6480055, 6480066, Roll 493, NA; "Abschrift der Anlage zu Schreiben Wehrkreiskommando XXI IcAz. RH Allq. vom 6.8.1944," 2/2129, Armeeoberkommando 4 Vernehmungstelle für Rückkehrer "Tagesmeldung," 23 Aug. 1944, RH 15/380, BMA; FAK 103 "Einsatz 1485," 14 Sept. 1944, p. 3, RH 19II/300, BMA; Lt. M. Weisel, untitled report, 4 Oct. 1944, p. 2, RH 15/297, BMA; FAK 202 "15 Tage Meldung über UPA Einheiten in Feindgebeit," 1 Dec. 1944, RH 2/2126, BMA; Obergefreiter A. Schwaldt, "Auszug aus Vernehmung (ausser für Gefallene)", 22 1944, Dec. RH15/326, BMA; FHO (IIa) "Zusammenfassung der Frontaufklärungsmeldungen," 23 Dec. 1944, p. 3, RH 2/2126, BMA; and Skorzeny, La Guerre Inconnue, pp. 336-338.
- 46. L. Rossetto, "Skorzeny's Testament," in The Army Quarterly and Defence Journal, Vol. III, #4 (Oct. 1981), p. 426; and Skorzony, La Guerre Inconnue, pp. 337-338. The most infamous of these missions was the effort to rescue the so-called "Lost Legion," a supposed group of over twenty-five hundred German stragglers isolated in Byelorussia. Reports of the existence of this group originally came from German intelligence sources in Moscow in the late summer of 1944, and after extensive efforts to verify its authenticity -- including the

dispatch of two <u>Jaqdverband Ost</u> paratroop teams --OKH assured the unit's commander, Oberstleutnant Scherhorn, that every conceivable effort would be made in order to return the formation to German Supplies and specialist personnel were lines. subsequently flown into Byelorussia by KG 200, while behind German lines the military and FAK 103 fought with the <u>Jagdverbände</u> for the control of the rescue effort. However, after the Soviet Winter Offensive -- and the consequent westward shift of the front -- all hope of extraction disappered and "Unternehmen Scherhorn" was completely handed over to <u>Jagdverband Ost</u>, which was suspected of wanting to use the alleged "Lost Legion" as a guerrilla band. Evidence which has come to light since the war suggests that the Scherhorn formation was never genuine at all, but that Scherhorn and a small number of German POWs were working for the NKVD in an effort -- apparently successful -- to divert German supplies and personnel. "Unternehmen Scherhorn," c. 31 Dec. 1944, RH 2/2152, BMA; Abt. FHO "Vortragsnotiz," 25 Feb. 1945, pp. 1, 4; Hptm. "Unternehmen Bahrenbruch, FAK 103 to Gen. St. d. Heeres/FHO, 12 Feb. 1945; Ostubaf. Skorzeny to General Gehlen, FHO, 6 March 1945; Abt. FHO (Ib) "Vortragsnotiz," 6 March 1945; Obstlt. Scherhorn to Abt. FHO (Ib), 8 March 1945; FHO (Ib) to Obstlt. Scherhorn, 9 March 1945; FHO (Ib) "Vortragsnotiz," 9 March 1945; FHO (Ib) "Vortragsnotiz," 10 March 1945; OKH Generalstab des Heeres Abt. FHO (Ib) "Unternehmen Scherhorn," 11 March 1945; OKH Generalstab des Heeres Abt. FHO (Ib) "Unternehmen Scherhorn," 17 March 1945; Oblt. Risler "Geheime Kommandosache," 10 April 1945, all in RH 2/2153, BMA; Foley pp. 170-175; Dieter Sevin, "Operation Scherhorn," in Military Review, Vol. 46, #3 (March 1966), pp. 35-53; and Skorzeny, La Guerre Inconnue, pp. 349-355.

47. Rf-SS Himmler to O/Gruf. Kaltenbrunner, 16 Sept. 1944, Records of the Reich Leader of SS and Chief of German Police, Microform #T-175, frame 2648214, Roll 122, NA; Hans Kastenhüber, "Protokoll," 15 Dec. 1952, pp. 2-3, Ost Dok. 2/346, BA; Hans Kastenhüber "Protokoll," 20 Sept. 1952, pp. 5-15; Rudolf Sonntag, "Protokoll," 15 Oct. 1952, pp. 8-9, both in Ost Dok. 2/347, BA; Herwert Scheiner,

"Erlebnisbericht," 10 Jan. 1952, p. 5, Ost Dok. 2/355, BA; Hartl, pp. 92, 116-119; Report by Legationsrats I. Klasse Reichel, 3 Oct. 1944, in Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik, 1918-1945, Serie E, Band VIII, p. 485; Dr. Otto Liess, "Die Deutsche Volksgruppe in Rumänien unter der Führung von Andreas Schmidt (1940-1944)," pp. 30-31, Ost 16 Rum./8, BA; Ustuf. v. Stabsführer Ruhrig, "Aktenvermark-Gedachtnisniederschrift über Gespräch des Unterfertigen mit Standartenführer Weibgen betr. den Einsatz des Volksgruppenführer Andreas Schmidt, " 23 Jan. 1945, NS 19/3825, BA; British Military Mission Rumania to War Office, 16 Feb. 1945, FO 371/48573, PRO; OSS Report from Rumania, RB-9557, 31 March 1945, OSS L 54831, RG 226, NA; OSS Report from Rumania, GR-152, 13 Jan. 1945, OSS L 51501, RG 226 NA; OSS Report from Rumania, GR-219, 7 Feb. 1945, OSS L 53621, RG 226, NA; and OSS Report from Rumania, GR-291, 3 March 1945, OSS L 55146, RG 226, NA.

48. History of the Counter Intelligence Corps. XX, p. 4, NA; USFET MIS Center "CI-IIR/42 - H/Stuf. W. Kirchner", 3 Jan. 1946, pp. 4-5, OSS XL 40257, NA; Drska, pp. 62-63; Rose, pp. 200, 206-208; Sayer and Botting, America's Secret Army, p. 206; and Ultra Document KO 780, 19 April 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 72. There is also evidence that toward the end of the war, the <u>Jagdverbände</u> began to train teenagers who were given orders by Himmler formally identifying them as members of the <u>Jagdverbände</u> rather than as Werwölfe. One such group of fiftyfive adolescents underwent an eight day course at the <u>Jagdverband Nordwest</u> school at Kileschnovitz, whereafter they were infiltrated through American lines in groups of three to four, each accompanied by an SS officer. Their mission was to sabotage enemy air fields and railways, and to execute collaborators. A sabotage detachment involved in a shoot-out with American troops at Hof in early May probably composed of graduates of Kileschnovitz course. Officer de Liaison Auprès Groupe D'Armes Americain "Saboteurs Allemands", 17 May 1945, 7P 125, SHAT; and History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XX, p. 16, NA.

- 49. CSDIC (WEA) BAOR, "Final Report on SS Ostubaf. Freiherr Eberhard Loew von und zu Steinfurth", FR #27, 11 Jan. 1946, Appendix "A", p. i, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Final Interrogation Records, 1945-47, RG 332, NA.
- 50. CSDIC (WEA) BAOR, "Final Report on Ostubaf. Rolf Heinz Höppner", FR #7, 8 Dec. 1945, pp. 1-3, ETO MIS -Y-Sect. Final Interrogation Reports, 1945-47, RG 332, NA.
- 51. CSDIC (WEA) BAOR "Final Report on SS Ostubaf. Freiherr Eberhard Loew von und zu Steinfurth", FR #27, 11 Jan. 1946, Appendix "A", p. ii, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Final Interrogation Records, 1945-47, RG 332, NA.
- 52. SHAEF JIC (45) 14 (JIC Draft), "Security Problems Facing the Allies in Germany", 11 April 1945, p. 1, WO 219/1659, PRO. A former section chief of the SD told Allied interrogators that plans for staybehind agents suffered "a complete breakdown" and that "no information was received by Amt III from the territory evacuated." CSDIC/WEA, "2nd Interim Report on Standf. Hans Erlic", IR 8 Nov. 1945, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Interim Interrogation Reports, 1945-46, RG 332, NA.
- 53. CSDIC (WEA) BAOR, "Final Report on Ostubaf. Rolf Heinz Höppner", FR #7, 8 Dec. 1945, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Final Interrogation Reports, 1945-47, RG 332, NA.
- 54. 21 Army Gr., "CI News Sheet" #10, 22 Nov. 1944, p. 1, WO 205/997, PRO.
- 55. CSDIC (UK) Interrogation Report, "Amt III (SD Inland) RSHA", 30 Sept. 1945, pp. 16-17, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Special Interrogation Reports, 1943-45, RG 332, NA.
- 56. <u>Ibid.</u>, p. 17; 21 Army Gr., "CI News Sheet" #23, 13 June 1945, p. 13, WO 205/997, PRO; and Intelligence Div., Office of Chief of Naval Operations, "Intelligence Report", 25 June 1945, p. 3, OSS XL 12705, RG 226, NA.

- 57. CSDIC (UK) Interrogation Report, "Amt III (SD Inland) RSHA", 30 Sept. 1945, p. 18, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Special Interrogation Reports, 1943-45, RG 332, NA; and USFET MIS Center, "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #16 O/Führer Joseph Spacil", 28 Aug. 1945, p. 19, OSS 15135, RG 226, NA.
- 58. CSDIC (WEA) BAOR, "Final Report on SS Stubaf. Freiherr Eberhard von und zu Steinfurth", FR #27, Appendix "A", pp. i, iii, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC WEA Final Interrogation Records, 1945-47, RG 332, NA.
- 59. CSDIC (WEA) BAOR, "Final Report on SS Ostubaf. Freiherr Eberhard Loew von und zu Steinfurth", FR #27, Appendix "A", p. iii, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Final Interrogation Records, 1945-47, RG 332, NA; and CSDIC (UK) Interrogation Report, "Amt III (SD Inland) RSHA", 30 Sept. 1945, pp. 17,21, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Special Interrogation Reports, 1943-45, RG 332, NA.
- 60. USFET MIS Center, "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #16 0/Führer Joseph Spacil", 28 Aug. 1945, pp. 19-20, OSS 15135, RG 226, NA.
- 61. USFET G-2, "Weekly Intelligence Summary #11", 27 Sept. 1945, State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA.
- "Mitropa" #1, 29 July 1945, p. 62. MI-14 371/46967, PRO; 7th US Army SCI Report #5-965, "Waffen SS and Werewolf Activities", 25 May 1945, p. 3, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; and Enclave Military District ACoS 6-2 "CI Periodic Report" #3, 18 July 1945, pp. 2-3, OSS XL 12926, RG 226, NA. There were also independent, locally-based Gestapo reconnaissance and terror units which were apparently unrelated to the Bundschuh, the Werwolf, or any other large-scale program. See, for instance, USFET 6-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #11, 27 Sept. 1945, State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; and Rose, pp. 298-299. The most important of these groups was set up by the Cologne Gestapo, which in

1944/45 became the main Gestapostelle in the West because it was the collection point for all agents fleeing from France, the Low Countries, and the Werner Klemmer, the chief of the Rhineland. investigative and control arm of the Cologne Stapostelle, organized many of the elements which flowed into Cologne into river-crossing units with intelligence and sabotage tasks in the Alliedoccupied Rhineland. Such activity was badly compromised by American success in "turning" captured agents and came to an end when the Ruhrgebeit was surrounded and overrun by the enemy. Klemmer himself was eventually captured and a nine man terror squad organized to operate in the Ruhr disintigrated. USFET G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #13, 11 Oct. 1945, p. 46, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; USFET Interrogation Center "Consolidated Interrogation Report (CIR) #5," 24 July 1945, pp. 1-4, OSS XL 13776, RG 226, NA; <u>History of the Counter Intelligence Corps</u>, Vol. XIX, pp. 43-45, 95-97; Vol. XX, pp. 77-80, NA; and Rose, p. 302.

- 63. British Troops Austria, "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #9, 31 Aug. 1945, p. 12, FO 1007/300, PRO; BIMO "Résumé Traduction d'un document de l'I.S. Anglais en Suisse", 29 Oct. 1945, p. 3, 7P 125, SHAT; Intelligence Div. Office of Chief of Naval Operations, "Intelligence Report", 6 Aug. 1946, OSS XL 18145, RG 226, NA; and Brig. Gen. B. R. Legge, Mil. Attache, Bern, MID Military Attache Report, 29 Dec. 1944, OSS 123134, RG 226, NA.
- 64. 7th US Army SCI, Report #5-965, "Waffen SS and Werewolf Activities", 25 May 1945, p. 3, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol I", RG 319, NA; and 21 Army Gr., "CI News Sheet" #25, 13 July 1945, Part I, p. 3, WO 205/997, PRO.
- 65. Extract from CI Spotlight #2, 13 Aug. 1945, OSS 14083, RG 226, NA; and USFET Interrogation Center, "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #4 Obst. d. Pol. Paul Schmitz-Voigt", 23 July 1945, p. 2, OSS 13822, RG 226, NA.

- 21 Army Gr., "CI News Sheet" #24, 27 June 1945, 66. Part I, p. 2; 21 Army Gr. "CI News Sheet" #26, 30 July 1945, Part III, p. 2; 21 Army Gr. "CI News Sheet" #25, 13 July 1945, Part I, p. 3, WO 205/997, PRO; CSDIC (UK) "Interrogation Report, Amt III (SD Inland) RSHA", 30 Sept. 1945, p. 23, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Special Interrogation Reports, 1943-45, RG 332, NA; BIMO "Résumé traduction d'un document de 1'I.S. Anglais en Suisse", 29 Oct. 1945, pp. 2-3, 7P 125, SHAT; British Troops Austria, "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #9, 31 Aug. 1945, p. 12, FO 1007/300, PRO; Intelligence Div., Office of Chief of Naval Operations, "Intelligence Report", 20 Aug. 1945, OSS XL 18143, RG 226, NA; Enclave Military District G-2, "CI Periodic Report #3", 18 July 1945, pp. 2-3, OSS XL 12926, RG 226, NA; and CSDIC (WEA) BAOR, "Final Report on Krim. Rat. Gottfried Richard Lothar Wandel (a) Ludwig Wagner", FR #35, 26 Jan. 1946, "Appendix C", ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Final Interrogation Reports 1945-47, RG 332, NA. Prützmann was informed by the HSSPF Südwest that the chief of the local uniformed police had decided to leave selected individuals behind American lines in order to strengthen the will of "the German Freedom Movement." Document KO 899, 20 April 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 71.
- 67. Third US Army G-2 Intelligence Centre, "Interrogation Report #26", 2 August 1945, p. 2, OSS XL 15457, RG 226, NA; CI Annex Bremen Interrogation Center, "Final Interrogation Report (FIR) #53", 6 Aug. 1945, p. 8, OSS XL 15537, RG 226, NA; and USFET Interrogation Center, "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #4 Obst. d. Pol. Paul Schmitz-Voigt", 23 July 1945, p. 3, OSS XL 13822, RG 226, NA.
- 68. 21 Army Gr., "CI News Sheet" #25, 13 July 1945, Part I, p. 3, WO 205/997, PRO.
- 69. Extract from "CI Spotlight" #2, 13 Aug. 1945, p. 3, OSS 14083, RG 226, NA.
- 70. CSDIC (WEA) BAOR, "Final Report on Krim. Rat. Gottfried Richard Lothar Wandel (a) Ludwig Wagner",

- FR #35, 26 Jan. 1946, "Appendix C", ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Final Interrogation Reports 1945-47, RG 332, NA.
- 71. Intelligence Div., Office of Chief of Naval Operations "Intelligence Report", 25 June 1945, p. 2, OSS XL 12705, RG 226, NA.
- 72. 7th US Army SCI Report S-965, "Waffen SS and Werewolf Activities", 25 May 1945, p. 3, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA.
- 73. <u>History of the Counter Intelligence Corps</u>, Vol XX, p. 117, NA; and Rose, pp. 300-301.
- 74. 5 Corps "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #3, 25 July 1945, p. 6, FO 1007/299, PRO; Intelligence Div., Office of Chief of Naval Operations, "Intelligence Report", 25 June 1945, p. 2, OSS XL 12705, RG 226, NA; and <u>History of the Counter Intelligence Corps</u>, Vol. XX, p. 117, NA.
- 75. 7th US Army SCI Report S-965, "Waffen SS and Werewolf Activities", 25 May 1945, pp. 3-4, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I, RG 319, NA.
- 76. 21 Army Gr., "CI News Sheet" #24, 27 June 1945, Part I, p. 2, W0 205/997, PRO; 3rd US Army G-2 Intelligence Center, "Interrogation Report #26", 2 Aug. 1945, p. 2, OSS XL 15457, RG 226, NA; 3rd US Army G-2, "Information Bulletin" #72, 27 May 1945, pp. 2-3, WO 219/1602, PRO; and Draper, p. 227.
- 77. Whiting, <u>Hitler's Werewolves</u>, pp. 179-180.
- 78. 7th US Army SCI Report S-965, "Waffen SS and Werewolf Activities", 25 May 1945, p. 3, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; and 3rd US Army G-2 Intelligence Center, "Interrogation Report #26", 2 Aug. 1945, pp. 2-3, OSS XL 15457, RG 226, NA.
- 79. 21 Army Gr. "CI News Sheet" #25, Part I, p. 4, 13 July 1945, WO 205/997, PRO; 3rd US Army G-2

"Information Bulletin #72", 27 May 1945, p. 3, WO 219/1602, PRO; Intelligence Division, Office of Chief of Naval Operations, "Intelligence Report", 25 June 1945, p. 2, OSS XL 12705, RG 226, NA; CI Annex Bremen Interrogation Centre, "Final Interrogation Report (FIR) #53 - Freidrich Radiker", 6 Aug. 1945, Annex II, pp. 8-9, OSS XL 15537, RG 226, NA; Intelligence Div., Office of Chief of Naval Operations, "Intelligence Report", 20 Aug. 1945, OSS XL 18143, RG 226, NA; and 3rd US Army G-2 Intelligence Center, "Interrogation Report #26", 2 Aug. 1945, p. 2, OSS XL 15457, RG 226, NA.

- 80. CI Annex, Bremen Interrogation Center, "Final Interrogation Report (FIR) #53 Friedrich Radiker", 6 Aug. 1945, p. 10, OSS XL 15537, RG 226, NA; Extract from 21 Army Gr. Report, 14 May 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; OISE Intermediate Sect. Communications Zone ETO, "Intelligence Notes" #46, p. 1, WO 219/1602, PRO; ECAD "General Intelligence Bulletin" #47, 11 June 1945, pp. 15-16, WO 219/3760A, PRO; and SHAEF G-5, "Weekly Journal of Information" #14, 25, May 1945, p. 4, WO 219/3918, PRO.
- 81. Extract from "CI Spotlight #2" 13 Aug. 1945, p. 3, OSS 14083, RG 226, NA; and 21 Army Gr., "CI News Sheet #24", Part I, p. 2, 27 June 1945, WO 205/997, PRO.
- 82. 7th US Army SCI Report S-965, "Waffen SS and Werewolf Activities", 25 May 1945, pp. 1-3, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; and 21 AG "CI News Sheet" #25, Part I, 13 July 1945, p. 3, WO 205/997, PRO.
- 83. Enclave Military District G-2, "CI Periodic Report #3", 18 July 1945, p. 2, OSS XL 12926, RG 226, NA.
- 84. 3rd US Army G-2 Intelligence Center, "Interrogation Report" #26, 2 Aug. 1945, p. 2, OSS XL 15457, NA; CI Annex Bremen Interrogation Center, "Final Interrogation Report (FIR) #53 Friedrich Radiker", 6 Aug. 1945, p. 9, OSS XL 15537, RG 226, NA; Extract from "CI Monitor" #18, 19 May 1945, p. 5, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I",

- RG 319, NA; Draper, p. 228; and Enclave Military District ACoS G-2 "CI Periodic Report" #3, 18 July 1945, p. 2, OSS XL 12926, RG 226, NA. In Bremen, this collapse of operations was aided by Ohlendorf, who took advantage of the breakdown in the special Himmler-dominated command channels by intervening to instruct the chief of the Bremen SD Abschnitt to cease forming Bundschuh units in northwestern Germany. CSDIC (UK) Interrogation Report, "Amt III (SD Inland) RSHA", 30 Sept. 1945, p. 23, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Special Interrogation Reports, 1943-45, RG 332, NA.
- 85. Minott, pp. 25-26,28, 31, 41-42; Infield, Skorzeny, p. 112; 6th SFSS HQ 5 Corps "Notes on the Political Situation in Carinthia and Western Austria May 1945", 22 May 1945, FO 371/46610, PRO; Toland, p. 289; Bradley Smith and Elena Agarossi, Operation Sunrise: The Secret Surrender (New York: Basic Books, 1979), p. 62; Black, pp. 236-250; OSS Memo for the JCS, "Approaches from Austrian and Bavarian Nazis," 27 March 1945; and OSS Memo for JCS "Approaches from Austrian Nazis (Continued)," 13 April 1945, both in Records of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Part I, 1942-45: European Theatre, Reel #11. Kaltenbrunner gave detailed orders in late March regarding the organization of supply dumps resistance groups in the Redoubt. Obergruppenführer Spacil, head of the RSHA supply service, claims that there was only a limited Center "Intermediate response. USFET MIS Interrogation Report (IIR) #16 - O/Führer Josef Spacil", 28 Aug. 1945, p. 19, OSS 15135, RG 226, NA.
- 86. Wilhelm Hoettl, <u>The Secret Front</u> (New York: Praeger, 1954), pp. 312-313; Pearson, Vol. III, pp. 230-231; Black, pp. 258-259; <u>History of the Counter Intelligence Corps</u>, Vol. XXVI, pp. 78-79, NA; and Minott, p. 127.
- 87. GSI 8th Army "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #1, 6 July 1945, Part I, p. 10, FO 371/46610, PRO.
- 88. CSDIC (UK) Interrogation Report "Amt III (SD-Inland) RSHA", 30 Sept. 1945, pp. 20-21, ETO MIS-Y-

Sect. Special Interrogation Reports, 1943-45, RG 332, NA. Ohlendorf's use of the term "terror organization" in his initial interrogation was later followed by a recantation similar to that expressed by Speer with regard to the supply of poison gas to Nazi guerrillas. After a period of reflection, Ohlendorf disclaimed use of the term "terror organization", and stated that he had been misinterpreted by his interrogators.

- 89. Transcripts from the <u>Eichmann Interrogated:</u> Archives of the Israeli Police, ed. Jochen von Lang (London: Bodley Head, 1983), pp. 216-262; Whiting, Hitler's Werewolves, p. 188; Toland, p. 639; and Hoettl, p. 309. The infamous British traitor Norman Baillie-Steward was in the Alps in May 1945, and reported in his memoirs that an unidentified with RSHA unit а transmitter/receiver was based in Alt Aussee but fled to pre-prepared positions in the mountains upon the advance of the Americans. Baillie-Stewart called the band the "worst kind of Gestapo and SS Guards", who were undoubtedly responsible for much although they were later dispersed villainy, without firing a shot. Norman Baillie-Steward, <u>The</u> Officer in the Tower (London: Leslie Frewin, 1967), pp. 198, 200.
- 90. "Report on Interrogation of Walter Schellenburg, 27th June 12th July 1945", 18 Feb. 1946, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Miscellaneous Intelligence and Interrogation Reports, 1945-46, RG 332, NA. Schellenburg approved "technical preparations" for resistance, and the testimony of an SD-Ausland officer captured and interrogated in February 1945 gives some sense of these plans:

In general, German resistance plans are based on lessons learned from Soviet partisans. Cadres of the movement will be formed by <u>Jagdverbände</u> with similar sabotage and intelligence units and individual agents... Intelligence and sabotage plans are worked out by Amt VI under Schellenburg, assisted

by Schmitz, who helped Franco's armies in the Spanish War. Most resistance leaders will come from Amt VI...

Extract from SHAEF Cable, 17 Feb. 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA.

- 91. Skorzeny, Skorzeny's Special Missions, p. 195; and OSS Mission for Germany "General Situation Report" #2, 15 July 1 Sept. 1945, OMGUS AG Security Classified Decimal File 1945-49, 350.09 (Intelligence, General), RG 260, NA. For more on the intention to maintain the Redoubt as a "last bulwark against Bolshevism," and the attempt to reserve a German force for participation in a coming showdown between East and West, see Toland, The Last 100 Days, pp. 489-490.
- 92. Skorzeny, Skorzeny's Special Missions, pp. 193, 195; Military Intelligence Service in Austria "First Detailed Interrogation Report Walter Girg", 22 Jan. 1946, p. 11, OSS XL 41372, NA; USFET MIS Center "Interrogation Report H/Stuf. Wolfram Kirchner", 3 Jan. 1946, p. 5, OSS XL 40257, RG 226, NA; USFET Interrogation Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #9 H/Stuf. Hans Gerlach", 11 Aug. 1945, p. 10, OSS XL 13744, RG 226, NA; OSS Report from Switzerland RB-10995, 21 April 1945, OSS 126098, RG 226, NA; 21 AG "CI News Sheet" #26, Part III, p. 2, 30 July 1945, WO 205/997, PRO; Foley, pp. 168-169, 181-188; and Rose, pp. 205, 311.
- 93. Infield, Skorzeny, pp. 112.
- 94. Ultra Document, KO 1858, 2 May 1945, Ultra Micf. Collection, Roll 73; and Black, p. 257.
- 95. Genlt. I.A. Maisal to OB West, AOK 1, AOK 19, Wkr. VII, and Wkr. XVIII, 28 April 1945 (frames 5610751-5610752); and Genlt. I.A. Maisal, "Vortragsnotiz für Chef HPA", 29 April 1945 (frame 5610750), both in Records of OKW, Microcopy #T-77, Roll 863, NA. These documents -- which passed from Hitler through the hands of the northern Redoubt Commander,

General Ritter von Hengl, and on to the Wehrmacht commands -- directly contradict von Hengl's later claim to American interrogators that, "I never received any orders concerning guerrilla warfare in the Alpine region". (Georg Ritter von Hengl, "Report on the Alpine Fortress" 25 April 1946, p. 11, in World War II German Military Studies, (NY: Garland, 1979), Vol. 24). Von Hengl's interrogation reports have formed an important source for much of the postwar literature on the Redoubt, including Rodney Minott's <u>The Fortress</u> That Never Was.

- 96. Infield, Skorzeny, pp. 111-112.
- 97. OSS Report from Switzerland RB-10995, 21 April 1945, OSS 126098, RG 226, NA. On 1 May, a Nazi Political Indoctrination Officer with the 19th Army reported to Himmler that large groups of Waffen-SS, Security Service and <u>Gestapo</u> men in the Tyrol were refusing to join in conventional fighting on the claim that they were saving themselves for a "special task" of the Reichsführer-SS. Ultra Document KO 1879, 2 May 1945, Ultra Micf. Collection, Roll 73.
- 98. US Military Intelligence in Austria "First Detailed Interrogation Report - Walter Girg", 22 Jan. 1946, p. 11, OSS XL 41372, RG 226, NA; "BOAR/CIB CI News Sheet" #29, 24 Sept. 1945, Part III, pp. 5-6, WO 205/997, PRO; 6 SFSS 5 Corps "Notes on the Political Situation in Carinthia and Western Styria, May 1945", 22 May 1945, FO 371/46610, PRO; 5 Corps "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #7, 30 Aug. 1945, pp. 5-6, FO 1007/299, PRO; USFET MIS Center "Interrogation Report - H/Stuf. Wolfram Kirchner", 3 Jan. 1946, p. 5, OSS XL 40257, RG 226, NA; The Stars and Stripes, 9 July 1945; Maschmann, p. 170; Sayer and Botting, Nazi Gold, pp. 26-27, 41-44; and Glen Infield, Secrets of the SS (New York: Stein & Day, 1982), p. 222.
- 99. Franz Hofer, "The Alpine Redoubt" (no date), p. 7-8, 10-11, 22; Georg Ritter von Hengl, "Report on the Alpine Fortress", 25 April 1946, pp. 1-5; and George Ritter von Hengl, "The Alpine Redoubt" (no

- date), pp. 2, 9-10, all in <u>World War II German Military Studies</u>, Vol. 24; and Ultra Document, KO 1674, 29 April 1945, Ultra Micf. Collection, Roll 73. A <u>Wehrmachtführungstab</u> memo on 18 April 1945 estimated that it would require twenty-five supply trains, each with a thousand tons of goods, to bring supplies in the Alps up to the level needed to sustain a two month hold-out. Rose, p. 313.
- 100. ACA (BE) CMF "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #23, 15 Dec. 1945, p. 17, FO 1007/300, PRO.
- 101. Reuben James, "The Battle of the German National Redoubt -- Planning Phase," in Military Review, Vol. XXVI, #9 (Dec. 1946), pp. 6-8; Reuben James, "The Battle of the German National Redoubt -Operational Phase, " in Militry Review, Vol. XXVI, #10 (Jan. 1947), pp. 24-26; and Gen. Mark Clark, Calculated Risk (New York: Harper and Bros., 1950), pp. 440-441. Not only did Hitler fail to withdraw proper forces into the Alps, but he also managed to demoralize the 6th SS Panzer Army, which had already been pushed into the eastern Alps and could conceivably have formed the main guerrilla force aginst the Soviets. After several Waffen-SS divisions failed to force a elite breakthrough in Hungary in March 1945, Hitler impetuously stripped them of their prized SS armbands, implying that the units had failed him Gerald As dishonoured the Nazi cause. Reitlinger notes, the rage and disappointment thus induced "effectively prevented the SS playing the role of fanatical candidates for self-immolation, the logical consequence of the role for which Hitler had always intended them." Reitlinger, p. 87, 370-371; and Karl O. Paetel, "The Reign of the Black Order -- The Final Phase of National The SS Counter-State," in The Third Socialism: Reich (London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1955), pp. 672-676.
- 102. Skorzeny, <u>Skorzeny's Special Missions</u>, p. 195. See also Infield, <u>Skorzeny</u>, p. 116; and Foley, pp. 193, 195.
- 103. Skorzeny, Skorzeny's Special Missions, p. 195.

- 104. Bradley and Agarossi, p. 97.
- 105. von Hengl, "Report on the Alpine Fortress", 25 April 1946 p. 11, World War II German Military Studies, Vol. 24.
- 106. Minott, pp. 101-102. For the appointment of Schörner as Redoubt commander, see Rose, p. 314; and Toland, pp. 489-490. Schörner only reached the Redoubt -- via airplane -- on 9 May, and then went immediately into hiding.
- 107. Hoettl, pp. 310-311.
- 108. Report on Interrogation of Walter Schellenburg, 27th June 12th July 1945", 18 Feb. 1946, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Miscellaneous Intelligence and Interrogation Reports, 1945-46, RG 332, NA. For the dismissal of von Hengl, see Ultra Documents, KO 1858, 2 May 1945; and KO 2070, 6 May 1945, both in Ultra Micf. Collection, Roll 73.
- 109. Hoettl, p. 310.
- 110. Julius Mader, <u>Jagd nach dem Narbengesicht</u> (Berlin: Deutscher Militärverlag, 1963), pp. 136, 147-149; Hoettl, p. 308; and Manfried Rauchensteiner, <u>Der Krieg in Österreich, 1945</u> (Wien: Österreichischer Bundesverlag, 1984), p. 344.
- 111. USFET Interrogation Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #6 Walter Schimana", 31 July 1945, p. 3, OSS 142090, RG 226, NA.
- 112. USFET MIS Center "Interrogation Report H/Stuf. Wolfram Kirchner" CI-IIR 42, 3 Jan. 1946, p. 5, OSS XL 40257, RG 226, NA.
- 113. Skorzeny, <u>Skorzeny's Special Missions</u>, p. 195 (see also the 1950 edition of <u>Skorzeny's Special Missions</u> published by EP Dutton, New York, pp. 255-256); US Military Intelligence in Austria "First Detailed Interrogation Report Walter Girg", p. 12, 22 Jan. 1946, OSS XL 41372, RG 226, NA; USFET MIS Center "Interrogation Report H/Stuf. Wolfram

Kirchner" CI-IIR/42, p. 6, 3 Jan. 1946, OSS XL 40257, RG 226, NA; 6 SGSS 5 Corps. "Notes on the Political Situation in Carinthia and Western Styria, Mary 1945", 22 May 1945, FO 317/46610, PRO; and Infield, Skorzeny, p. 122.

- 114. <u>Eichmann Interrogated: Transcripts from the Archives of the Israeli Police</u>, p. 262.
- 115. BAOR/CIB "CI News Sheet" #28, 9 Sept. 1945, p. 7, WO 205/997, PRO.
- 116. Wingfoot: The Rhineland and Central Europe Campaigns (Weinheim: US 101st Cavalry Gp., 1945), pp. 87, 92.
- 117. Maschmann, pp. 170-179.
- 118. 15 AG "Security Summary", 16 June 1945, p. 8, WO 204/831, PRO; GSI 8th Army "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #3, 20 July 1945, pp. 12-14; #4, 27 July 1945, p. 5, both in FO 371/46611, PRO; #7, p. 16, FO 371/46612, PRO; 5 Corps "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #1, 11 July 1945, p. 6; #7, 30 Aug. 1945, p. 9, FO 1007/299, PRO; and USFET G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #16, 1 Nov. 1945, p. 1, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA.
- 119. ACA (BE) Intelligence Organization "Digest" #16, 16 1946, p. 2, FO 1007/289, PRO; ACA (BE) "Joint Weekly Intelligence Organization Intelligence Summary" #26, 12 Jan. 1946, pp. 2-3; #28, 26 Jan. 1946, p. 4; #29, 2 Feb. 1946, p. 4, all in FO 1007/300, PRO; and MI-14 "Mitropa" #15, 9 Feb. 1946, p. 8, FO 371/55630, PRO. The looselyknit "Widerstandsbewegung" was built by associates of Obersturmführer Krüger, formerly of Jagdverband Südost and included at least one ex-Werwolf. They specialized in infiltrating British Army ski schools as instructors. It is possible that the organization was aided by the Soviets -- supposedly the chief foe of Schutzkorps Alpenland -- since the Red Army reportedly supplied Krüger with papers after arresting him in the Soviet Zone of Austria.

- 120. Infield, <u>Skorzeny</u>, pp. 122-123; Skorzeny, <u>Skorzeny's Secret Missions</u> (1950 ed.), pp. 254-256; US Military Intelligence in Austria "First Detailed Interrogation Report H/Stuf. Walter Girg", 22 Jan. 1946, p. 12, OSS XL 41372, RG 226, NA; <u>History of the Counter Intelligence Corps</u>, Vol. XXVI, p. 30, NA; and USFET MIS Center "Interrogation Report H/Stuf. Wolfram Kirchner" CI-IIR/42, 3 Jan. 1946, p. 6, OSS XL 40257, RG 226, NA.
- 121. Infield, Skorzeny, pp. 130-132, 154-163; "Interrogation Report Hans Gunther Redel", 18 April 1948, pp. 1-2; I. Harris, Dept. Director of Intelligence, OMGUS to Director of Intelligence, Commanding General, US Forces Austria, 14 Dec. 1948; J. McCraw, Chief, Public Safety Branch OMGUS to Dir. of Intelligence OMGUS, 8 Sept. 1948, all in OMGUS ODI General Correspondence, 080.4, RG 260, NA; USFET "Theatre Commander's Weekly Staff Conference" #28, p. 5, 2 July 1946; USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #62, 19 Sept. 1946, p. C5, both in State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; CCG (BE) Intelligence Division "Summary" #5, 13 Sept. 1946, p. 1, FO 1005/1702, PRO; Wiesenthal, pp. 89-93; and Infield, Secrets of the SS, pp. 195-198.
- 122. 7th US Army SCI Report S-965 "Waffen SS and Werewolf Activities", 25 May 1945, p. 3, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werwolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; and B. Morris, "Review of the Internal Security Situation in the Western Military District", 15 Oct. 1945, State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA.
- 123. USFET MIS Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #20 Krim. Rat. Friedrich Fischer", 31 Aug. 1945, pp. 3-4, OSS XL 15364, RG 226, NA; USFET MIS Center "Consolidation Interrogation Report (CIR) #8 King Operation", 31 Aug. 1945, pp. 2-6, OSS XL 15368, NA; USFET MIS Center, "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #15 Krim. Asst. Willi Holz", 22 Aug. 1945, pp. 4-7, OSS XL 15537, RG 226, NA; USFET Interrogation Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #7 Alice Höhne", 2

Aug. 1945, pp. 3-6, OSS XL 13773, RG 226, NA; USFET MIS Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #19 - Werner Hüther", 30 Aug. 1945, pp. 3-4, OSS XL 15265, RG 226, NA; The New York Times, 7 Sept. 1945; and The Stars and Stripes, 9 Sept. 1945.

- 124. CCG (BE) "Intelligence Bulletin" #13, 24 May 1946, p. 3 FO 1005/1701, PRO.
- 125. 3rd US Army Interrogation Center (Prov.). "Interrogation Report" #39, 8 Sept. 1945, OSS XL 19643, RG 226, NA.
- 126. R-Aufgaben undertaken by units of <u>Jagdverband Südwest</u> are recounted in USFET Interrogation Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #9 -- H/Stuf. H. Gerlach", 11 Aug. 1945, pp. 9-10, OSS XL 13744, RG 226, NA.
- 127. For the presence of SS and HJ bands in the mountains, see <u>FO Weekly Political Intelligence</u> <u>Summaries</u>, Vol. 11, Summary #293, 16 May 1945, p. 3; lère Armée Française, 2ème Bureau "Bulletin de Renseignements," 16 May 1945, p. 1 and "Annex 4;" Direction Générale des Études et Recherches "Bulletin de Renseignements - Allemagne; Activité Clandestine dans le Voralberg, " 2 July 1945, pp. 1-2, both in 7P 125, SHAT; 15 AG "Security Summary for May 1945," 16 June 1945, pp. 3-4, WO 204/831, PRO; 15 AG "Security Summary" 16 June 1945, p. 7 WO 204/831, PRO; SHAEF JIC "Political Intelligence Report" 20 June 1945, p. 3, WO 219/1700, PRO; The Globe and Mail, 20 June 1945; 5 Corps "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #1, 11 July 1945, p. 5; #6, 17 Aug. 1945, p. 17; #11, 14 Sept. 1945, p. 6, all in FO 1007/300, PRO; MI-14 "Mitropa" #4, 8 Sept. 1945, p. 7, FO 371/46967, PRO; The Christian Science Monitor, 7 July 1945; Capt. P. de Tristan, 1st French Army, 5th Bureau, Monthly Historical Report, 1 June 1945; R. Murphy, Pol. Adv. Germany via J. Caffrey to the Sec. of State, 29 May 1945; Heath, Office of Pol. Adv. Germany via J. Caffrey to the Sec. of State, 2 June 1945, all in State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; Lucas, Last Days of the Reich, p. 113; and The New York Times, 30 Sept.

1945.

- 128. SHAEF JIC "Political Intelligence Report", 2 July 1945, p. 3, WO 219/1700, PRO; and 21 AG "Weekly Political Intelligence Summary" #3, 21 July 1945, p. 14, FO 371/46933, PRO. For the help provided by local anti-fascists in rounding up Alpine Nazi bands, see B. Morris, USGCC "Observations on the Situation in Munich", 16 July 1945, State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; Direction Générale des Études et Recherches "Bulletin de Renseignements -- Allemagne: Activité Clandestine dans le Voralberg", 2 July 1945, p. 2, 7P 125, SHAT; Maschmann, p. 179; and History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XXVI, p. 68, NA. Pravda claimed similar activity by Socialists and Communists in eastern Austria. Soviet Monitor, 2 July 1945, FO 371/46610, PRO.
- 129. Walter Mass, <u>Country Without a Name</u> (New York: Frederick Ungar, 1979), p. 148.
- 130. Trevor-Roper, <u>The Last Days of Hitler</u> (1987 ed.), p. 56.
- 131. Maschmann, pp. 174-175.
- 132. Watson, pp. 343-344.
- 133. State Dept. Report "Comments of Russian Correspondents on the American Zone Appearing in the German Press", 11 Feb. 1946, State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG59, NA. Raids into the mountains by Allied troops and Bavarian Landespolizei in the spring of 1946 confirmed this supposition. USFET G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #32, 21 Feb. 1946, p. C6; #42, 2 May 1946, p. C5, both in State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; and The Stars and Stripes, 14 April 1946.

The "People's War": The Party and the Werwolf

Aside from RSHA intervention into the Werwolf field, there were also some last minute attempts by Party chieftains to promote partisan warfare. This trend particularly centered upon the efforts of three powerful men whose careers had developed within the Party bureaucracy and whose bases of power lay within that Josef Goebbels, the Gauleiter of Berlin and realm: Minister of Propaganda, who stood as the only first rate intellect in the senior Nazi hierarchy; Martin Bormann, the stocky and sinister head of the Party Chancellery, who once fought the French as an underground fighter during the Ruhr occupation, but had since switched his expertise to bureaucratic infighting; and Robert Ley, the drunken satyr who had risen from his position Gauleiter of Cologne to become chief of the Deutsch Arbeitsfront (DAF). These were the "old Party comrades" who remained loyal to Hitler's apparent desire for the self-immolation of the Reich, and who during the final months huddled together with their master in the gloomy Chancellery bunker.

Of course, they can only loosely be considered a

group because of the vicious rivalry amongst them, particularly between Goebbels and Bormann, although even this antagonism was dulled in the spring of 1945 because of the agreement of both men on the need to buoy up German resistance by means of fanatic propaganda. Goebbels and Bormann alike indulged in day dreams about the good old days of the Kampfzeit, and hoped to revive the Party as a self contained political-fighting unit: the former sought by such means to save the ideological aspect of Naziism -- or at least force Germany to undergo the passage of the movement amid a rain of revolutionary fire and brimstone -- while the latter had the more limited goal of saving himself and the basis of his bureaucratic power.

These officials fancied having a leftist or "popular" orientation which naturally led them toward the expedient of a "people's war". The parallels with the self-assumed role of the Soviet Communist Party in 1941-42 are obvious. It will be recalled, however, that the main proponents of such a course throughout the early history of the Party had been the SA, and that even after the SA's eclipse, it continued to dominate programs such as civilian rifle training, which began in 1939. For a

short period in the spring of 1944 -- when the civilian rifle training course was expanded under the title SA -Wehrschiessen -- it appeared that the SA might emerge from the shadows, but this was only a momentary development. 3 By the late summer -- with the Soviets and Western Allies both hovering over Germany's frontiers -the preparation of domestic resistance was suddenly no longer a distant precaution, but a serious business in which the major institutions of the Nazi state began to involve themselves. It became apparent that the SA had never recovered from the blow of the Röhm "putsch", and the Storm Troopers helplessly found their former sphere of control in adult paramilitary training now poached upon by powers of a higher order. One captured SA official told the Americans that as a focal point of Nazi resistance warfare, "the SA may be considered a dead issue".4

With the <u>Wehrmacht</u> on the verge of collapse in August and September 1944, various generals began to demand civilian labour call-ups in borderland regions -- for the purpose of constructing defence works -- and they also requested the formation of a civilian defence militia, perhaps built around the surviving core of the

SA.⁵ Hitler accepted the basic plan, but rather than allot responsibility to the SA or to the military, he turned to the <u>Gauleiters</u>, who by Hitler's order were appointed as "<u>Reichsverteidigung Kommissars</u>" ("Reich Defence Commissioners"). The most energetic <u>Gauleiters</u> in the marchlands quickly seized this opportunity and established themselves as local warlords; Erich Koch, for instance, established a "People's Army" in East Prussia; Franz Hofer aided in the call-up of fifty thousand Alpine minutemen, or <u>Standschützen</u>, in the Tyrol; while in the eastern Ruhrgebeit, Albert Hoffmann established a "<u>Freikorps Sauerland</u>", as a regional formation of Home Guards.⁸

In the early fall such regional organizations were incorporated into a new national militia coordinated by the Party Chancellery, although the <u>Standschützen</u> and <u>Freikorps Sauerland</u> retained a limited autonomy within the larger organization. Helmuth Auerbach suggests that both the <u>Werwolf</u> and the new militia, the <u>Volkssturm</u>, were actually mirror images of the same program, with the <u>Volkssturm</u> serving as the component of the "people's war" at the front, and the <u>Werwolf</u> as its expression in the enemy rear. It is certainly true — in theory at

least -- that both the <u>Werwolf</u> and the <u>Volkssturm</u> were supposed to combine Party and SS efforts, with the Party handling the political and ideological side of matters, and the SS the military side. This new "people's war" was also launched with a great deal of blustery propaganda, which hinted at the possibility of fighting behind Allied lines but rarely stated this threat directly because of the "defeatist" implications of such declarations. 11

At the time of its establishment, there was some doubt about whether members of the <u>Volkssturm</u> were responsible merely for service on the German side of the front, or were also expected to act as franc tireurs and partisans in the enemy rear. Although the <u>Volkssturm</u> was based upon a secret <u>Führer</u> decree of 6 September 1944 (and a formal decree issued three weeks later), 12 it was introduced to the public in a speech by Himmler on 18 October. Not incidentally, the speech was given in East Prussia, where <u>Volkssturm</u> units first became operational, and it also commemorated the anniversary of the 1813 Battle of Nations, which was fought partly by the Prussian <u>Landsturm</u>. Himmler continually returned to the inspiration of the <u>Landsturm</u>, but he also made reference

to a revival of the <u>Werwolf</u> bands active during the Thirty Years War -- "Even in territory which [the enemy] believes they have conquered, the German will to resist will again and again flare-up in their rear, and like <u>Werwölfe</u>, death-defying volunteers will injure the enemy and cut his lifelines". 13

This statement naturally created considerable alarm among both friend and foe: "Hitler Rallies Guerrillas", ran the banner headline in Stars and Stripes, and at SHAEF, Allied officers hinted that unmarked Volkssturmmänner operating in the Allied rear would not be protected by the Hague Rules of War. On the same day that the Volkssturm was announced, SHAEF G-5 released the legal outline for Allied military government, which contained a well-publicized authorization for firing squads to deal with German civilians blocking the progress of Allied armies. 14

Thus facing this almost insurmountable barrier to the construction of the <u>Volkssturm</u>, most Nazi propagandists immediately began to reverse the signal sent out in Himmler's address. Both domestic and international propaganda heavily stressed that the militia would <u>not</u> be a partisan movement. "The

Volkssturm" said the 12 Uhr Blatt, "is no casual heap of poorly armed civilians, but a highly disciplined army of soldiers. It will not fight with flails or ARP axes, nor in secret and cowardly ambushes, but with weapons of modern war, and fearlessly, as true soldiers do..." The same message was conveyed in local newspapers and journals, and also in an important address to foreign journalists by the military propagandist Sündermann, made on the same day as Himmler's speech. To strengthen the claim of such irregular formations to proper treatment, the Germans were also careful to apply the Hague Convention to members of the AK captured in the Warsaw Uprising. 15

SHAEF G-2 decided in late October that it had originally misinterpreted the <u>Volkssturm</u>, and a week later SHAEF CoS, General W.B. Smith, issued a directive noting that <u>Volkssturm</u> units would be given appropriate treatment under the Hague Rules of War, provided they were commanded by a responsible officer, bore a recognizable emblem, and carried their weapons openly. ¹⁶ British Intelligence had already figured out that Himmler's reference to <u>Werwölfe</u> probably did not apply to the main body of the <u>Volkssturm</u>, and on the last day of

October, the Undersecretary of the Foreign Office told the House of Commons that, "No substantial distinction can be drawn between the position in international law of the Volkssturm and of the Local Defence Volunteers when they were formed in 1940...they are entitled to be treated as legal combatants". The Soviets, however, were unbound by any similar sense of restraint, perhaps because they had earlier employed their own militia units as guerrilla bands, and thus naturally expected that the Germans would do the same; in any case, they routinely massacred captured Volkssturmmänner on the assumption that they were partisans. 18

Was, in fact, the <u>Volkssturm</u> meant to have a guerrilla character? Directives from the Party Chancellery clearly show that the organization was regarded mainly as a means of stopping armoured thrusts by the enemy, and that it was intended to operate strictly within the bounds outlined in the Hague Convention; in fact, Bormann even forwarded to the <u>Gauleiters</u> summaries of the Hague rules in order to guide the proper formation and training of local <u>Volkssturm</u> units. 19 In actual practice, there were two types of <u>Volkssturm</u> detachments: <u>Einsatzbataillonen</u>, which were

mobile and were used as a tactical reserve for frontline service; and <u>Standbataillonen</u>, which were locally-raised levies intended for the defence of the hinterland, particularly against tank breakthroughs or air- and seaborne landings, and also served to protect German lines of communication.²⁰

Of course, the Volkssturm had its own "Spähtruppe" (reconnaissance units) which ran patrols behind the enemy's frontlines, 21 and it is also possible that according to the preferences of the local Gau- and Kreisleiters, whole Standbataillonen were trained for partisan warfare²² -- it is known, for instance, that certain training courses for the Standschützen in March and April 1945 were in fact training programs in sabotage intended to produce full-fledged Werwölfe.23 It is also true that the Volkssturm had definite associations with the Werwolf, particularly through the limited passage of personnel from the former to the latter, 24 and in Gau Lower Danube, there was an especially blurred distinction between the two groups, mainly because both functioned under a single commander, Obersturmbannführer Fahrion. 25 Arno Rose suggests that while the great majority of Volkssturmmänner did not consider themselves querrillas or terrorists, there were a few who identified with the Werwolf, and that this minority occasionally became involved in deeds that had little to do with the proper concerns of a conventional militia.²⁶

For several months immediately after Himmler's <u>Volkssturm</u> speech, however, the Party tended to keep its focus away from the SS-dominated Werwolf and upon the Volkssturm, where the Party was actually gaining influence at the expense of the SS.²⁷ It will be recalled, for instance, that the Gauleiters had been given important tasks relative to Werwolf recruitment, but that this allotment of responsibility had failed because of the tendency of Party bosses to direct resources toward the Volkssturm. The Gauleiters had also been given extensive local control of Werwolf propaganda (with guiding principles drafted by the Propaganda Ministry), and it was expected that the resulting material would be airdropped into enemy territory or shot in by means of leaflet shelling. Once again, almost nothing was done in this sphere aside from the air-drop a few miniature copies of Völkischer Beobachter, and the re-publication of Lön's Der Werwolf, which was mandatory reading both for members of the SS guerrilla organization and for so-called "worthy men" of the Volkssturm. 28

It is true that the master SS propagandist Gunther D'Alquen was attached to Prützmann's staff to handle propaganda matters, and that in October 1944, D'Alquen published an article on the likelihood of Nazi partisan warfare in his popular SS journal, Das Schwarze Korps. 29 However, D'Alquen was subsequently incapacitated by scarlet fever for the winter of 1944-45, and was in hospital from the beginning of November until March. 30 During this period, the Werwolf was thus left without much propaganda punch, although this actually pleased some of the secretive SS officers running organization, who saw its role as a diversionary force better served by secrecy than by open publicity.

Werwolf propaganda. In the first place, consideration of guerrilla warfare would have broken the Nazi taboo on admitting the possible loss of considerable stretches of territory, and also presumed that the Wehrmacht was no longer capable of defending the Reich. Such admissions seemed especially inappropriate during a period when the fronts in both East and West had solidified and the Army and Waffen-SS were in fact preparing a major counter-

attack aimed at splitting American and British forces. During the period of panic in September 1944 certain German sources had hinted at the possibility of partisan warfare -- as noted above -- but even during this period assurances of the Wehrmacht's capability to defend German frontiers easily overwhelmed any suggestions of guerrilla fighting occasionally heard or seen in the domestic media. 31 Little or nothing was said about partisan warfare against the Soviets.

A further difficulty was caused by German evacuation policy, according to which the bulk of the loyal citizenry was supposed to leave threatened areas in advance of the enemy's arrival. Although such directives were frequently flaunted in western Germany, Party and propaganda agencies could hardly report about extensive resistance activities in areas that were supposed to be evacuated, and the best they could do was suggest that German civilians would have readily ambushed the invaders had they been asked to do so.³²

Yet another problem for the Nazis lay in the fact that the limited scale of resistance actually underway in the occupied zones was carried out principally by teenagers. Although press and radio occasionally admitted this, Nazi opinion-makers probably feared that widespread knowledge of such a children's war would alienate the increasingly irritable home population in unoccupied areas, and as late as March 1945 reports of sabotage by teenage HJ members were attributed by DNB to "systemic" Allied black propaganda.³³

By the beginning of 1945, however, the factors which had oriented the Party away from the Werwolf in favour of the Volkssturm had begun to erode. In the first place, the much-heralded Volkssturm proved both incapable and vastly unpopular. When committed at the front, it performed so poorly that arrangements were made in January to keep Volkssturm battalions constantly stiffened by Army and Waffen-SS troops, lest they collapse and create holes in the front. Moreover, the compulsory mass call-up to the organization caused tremendous resentment, not only because of the demands caused by part-time training, but also because the formation of Einsatzbataillonen as a mobile reserve was felt a betrayal of the assurance that the **Volkssturm** was strictly a measure for local defence. 35 Most important of all, people naturally realized that civilians with pick-up weapons would be slaughtered attempting to succeed where the Wehrmacht had already failed; Himmler's comparison of the Volkssturm to the 1813 "Freiheitskämpfer" was rejected as totally unrealistic. 36 Himmler's Germans were further convinced by inaugural speech that Volkssturmmänner were in effect partisans -- notwithstanding Allied assurances protection under the Haque Convention -- and this unsettling suspicion also caused a continual erosion of morale.37

Another problem concerned the stubborn presence of the Anglo-American forces, who refused to be pushed back from their narrow beachheads on German soil. There were disturbing signs of timidity and collaboration by the few Rhinelanders under this enemy's thumb, so that despite the psychological restrains. German propagandists eventually had to admit the need to punish collaborators, even if this could be done only in fiction rather than actual fact. For this purpose, propaganda policy was altered to allow for the introduction of an alleged organization called the "Rächer Deutscher Ehre", or "Avengers of German Honour", which was supposed to combat collaborationism by executing the sentences of Vehme Throughout the first several months of 1945, courts.

various Rhenish newspapers carried harrowing reports about the killing of "dishonourable" Germans, beginning with an Aachen merchant allegedly executed in early December 1944. The increasing activity of the Rächer, said the Nazis, "made the Americans extremely nervous", "had stiffened the secret resistance of the and nationally-minded population". 38 The Allies, however, were doubtful that any such killings actually occurred; SHAEF's Psychological Warfare Division noted that, "No evidence has been received to suggest that the stories are true", and an American CIC unit characterized the Rächer as a "product... of fancy and fanatical imagination".39

By February 1945, the problems posed by the occupied territories had multiplied tenfold, since the Western Allies had further expanded their toe-holds in the Rhineland and the Soviets had also captured large stretches of territory in the wake of their massive Winter Offensive. Party leaders therefore began to take a second look at the Werwolf movement, which the SS was now accused of unconscionably neglecting. Several Bormann minions produced proposals for initiating partisan warfare, particularly Hauptbereichsleiter Hans

Dotzler, a Bavarian poultry farmer and Party official who suddenly bloomed into an expert on guerrilla warfare along the Eastern Front. Bormann passed one of Dotzler's memoranda on to Himmler, who, in turn, gave the document to Prützmann and ordered the Werwolf leader to report to Bormann and provide the Party chief with full details about his Sonderauftrag (special assignment).41

By March 1945, Bormann had waded deep into the Werwolf morass. Gauleiters in immediately threatened areas were supplied with false identity papers and ordered to go underground in order to help in organizing guerrilla groups, and Party officials were also ordered to give up any state or civic posts that might be held concurrently with their Party positions. This latter measure freed Party bureaucrats for possible underground work and also created a class of "surrender officials" who were specifically set up by the Nazis for the purpose of later knocking them down, either with propaganda, threats, or Werwolf assassination teams. Bormann also began to warm to the idea of an Alpine Redoubt: memorandum to the Führer suggesting the construction of an Alpine fortress had already been submitted in November 1944 by the Tyrolean Gauleiter, Hofer, but it lay gathering dust for four months until Bormann's opinions on the matter had shifted and he tardily forwarded the document to Hitler. 42

Even more importantly, Dotzler was appointed to head a <u>Werwolf</u> political directorate, which made plans for the re-establishment of secret Party cells and the spread of underground propaganda. According to Kurt Tauber, the desperados of <u>Dienstelle Prützmann</u> made big plans for Dotzler's office even as the Third Reich disintigrated and they themselves fled toward the Alpine Redoubt. Siebel and company reportedly saw the Dotzler bureau as the directing force in an eventual political revival of Naziism, perhaps under the camouflage of a religious movement with a Christian-Communist orientation.⁴³

After Bormann's meeting with Prützmann -- at which the latter presumably complained about the non-compliance of the <u>Gauleiters</u> in aiding <u>Werwolf</u> activities -- Bormann also issued a circular to the <u>Gauleiters</u> strictly ordering them to appoint a <u>W-Beauftragter</u> responsible for recruitment, and thence to forward the names to Dotzler's office at the Party Chancellery; the immediate posting of such officials, said Bormann, "was of great importance for this highly significant task". 44 The effort to

encourage the aid of Party bosses in <u>Werwolf</u>-related matters had heretofore fallen upon Prützmann, Ley, and the chief of the Party <u>Hauptpersonalamt</u>, Marrenbach, 45 but none of these figures could ensure the kind of compliance which Bormann could rightly demand.

It is not unreasonable to surmise that Bormann's increased commitment to Werwolf activism during this period ensured a reciprocal extension of his influence within the organization, particularly since the conversion of Werwolf into a strong-arm unit enforcing "scorched earth" decrees and assassinating "defeatists" bears the unmistakable imprint of his influence. It is notable, for instance, that some of the Werwolf murders in the Braunschweig area were actually committed by a Kreisleitung "Rollkommando" (a term with <u>Vehmisch</u> connotations dating back to the early 1920s), and that the posting of threatening Werwolf placards in Wuppertal was done by Kreisleitung functionaries who had taken it upon themselves to organize the local Werwolf. 46 Several senior German leaders who first came into contact with the Werwolf in March and April 1945 even believed that the organization was directly under Bormann's command and later testified to this effect at the

Nuremberg Trials.47

The Party also interested itself in repairing the unpreparedness of the SS by encouraging resistance in territories already overrun (despite Bormann's stern rebuke to Himmler "that at the moment of deep enemy breakthroughs it is already too late"48). A meeting was held in February between Bormann's deputy, Oberbefehlsleiter Friedrichs, and Goebbels' main underling, Staatssekretär Naumann, at which such matters were discussed. A suggestion to air-drop sabotage instructions and propaganda into Soviet-occupied areas was rejected on the assumption that the Soviets would react with massive reprisals, and that the measure would therefore be counter-productive. Rather, it was decided to exploit the apparatus of <u>Unternehmen Skorpion</u>, a top secret operation for spreading Vlasovite and pro-UPA propaganda which was originally launched by D'Alquen's "Kurt Eggers" Standarte in Poland during the summer of 1944. The Skorpion operation apparently had some sort of line-crossing capability, and Naumann supposedly established liaison with the ubiquitous Skorzeny, who had since assumed control of the Skorpion enterprise; a call subsequently issued for volunteer wireless was

transmitters who were "urgently required for special employment" with the "Kurt Eggers" unit. 49 It is likely that the construction of a mobile transmitter to control Werwolf Gruppen was also discussed at the Friedrichs-Naumann meeting, and shortly afterwards Naumann forwarded instructions to another Goebbels deputy, Hans Fritsche, directing the development of plans for a secret mobile station. 50

Goebbels' interest in the Werwolf lay mainly in its potential in the West, which was perhaps natural since the Propaganda Minister was a native Rhinelander. It was on this front that the policy of systemic evacuation had broken down during February — a development which was never paralleled in the East — and Bormann had soon recommended formally terminating the process because of the confusion it created in the interior. In fact, the Reichsleiter had openly advised Gauleiters in the West that German civilians left in the wake of the enemy advance were no longer to be regarded unfavourably. 51 One of the main factors inhibiting a guerrilla propaganda campaign had thus disappeared.

There was also an obvious need for a propaganda jolt to bring western Germans back into line, since most of the population which remained in the Allied rear had been unwilling to either confront the enemy advance or to show hostility to Allied troops once they arrived. Moreover, the Party had given an embarrassingly poor account of itself, its functionaries often being the first to flee towns threatened by the enemy. 52 Goebbels, however, did not lose faith in the fortitude of his countrymen, believing that they had shown courage under aerial bombing, but that this devastating campaign had shattered them both physically and mentally, a condition worsened by the experience of seeing the Wehrmacht routed. In retrospect, it must be noted that Goebbels possessed an amazingly optimistic faith in both the loyalty of Germans to the Nazi cause and in their capacity to maintain a fanatical antagonism toward the occupying powers; people need only a good sleep and release from the scourge of the air war to come to themselves again ... I am of the opinion that slowly the partisan war will start in West Germany. There are already a number of signs of it".53

Goebbels believed that the key to such a turn of events was the anticipated food shortage, and that if such a factor did not cause a rebellion before the loss

of the remaining sections of unoccupied territory, it would surely do so afterward. The Western Allies, he surmised, would unwisely attempt a dual-track policy of enforced starvation side-by-side with democratization:

Should the enemy in their blind hate really allow themselves to be led in leaving direction, a defeated German people hungry in a world of plenty, indeed possibly for months and years, then they would never know what hit them. Germany, they will not lure the dog out from behind the stove with democracy alone. And if democratic theory in practice denotes hunger, they will see how the emaciated and apparently dull Germans bear hunger through placards their cities, and how they unreservedly throw themselves into the arms of political radicalism. Where Communism cannot reap the fruit of radicalization -- and its chance of success in Germany is not very great after all the wrongs and horrors which the Bolsheviks have caused in our eastern provinces -- a Neo-National Socialism will be born, pure and honest, uncompromising and strong from the collapse and the following misery as emergence from a purgatory.⁵⁴

As a spark to ignite this conflagration, Goebbels hoped to win control of <u>Unternehmen Werwolf</u>, and then reorient it in a more radical direction, an initiative which also fit with Goebbels' general effort to get almost all matters of domestic policy under his own

control. He approached Hitler with this suggestion in late March 1945, and was rewarded with the transfer of initiative for Werwolf propaganda away from the Gauleiters and toward the Propaganda Ministry. Although he had presumably asked for more, Goebbels was pleased with this partial victory, which at least gave him a toe-hold from which to further expand his grip -- in early April he noted that he still had plans "to get the organization of the Werwolf movement into my own hands", although he now admitted this must be done gradually. "Not only do I think myself suited to do it", he noted, "but I believe the Werwolf must be led with spirit and enthusiasm". 55

Goebbels' intervention into <u>Werwolf</u> affairs naturally created an open rivalry between himself and Prützmann, particularly since the latter was not a party to the new arrangements allowing the Propaganda Ministry to conduct a <u>Werwolf</u> publicity campaign. Goebbels felt that <u>Unternehmen Werwolf</u> was a failure, and that Prützmann was proceeding far too hesitantly. Prützmann, in defence, argued that the population of occupied districts was apathetic and openly opposed to the Nazi Party, which made it necessary to proceed slowly in the

organization of partisan warfare.⁵⁶ In light of such a position, it is hardly surprising that Prützmann became enraged when the Propaganda Ministry proceeded to surround the <u>Werwolf</u> with a radical and spirited propaganda campaign that did not reflect his views nor had been previously submitted for the review of his office. Such an approach, he told <u>Gauleiter</u> Kaufmann, was "wrong, dangerous and stupid", and caused "grave dissentions" between himself and the Goebbels Ministry.⁵⁷

Several days after the propaganda campaign had begun, Prützmann burst into Goebbels' office and openly confronted him, claiming that his guerrillas needed to operate with a certain modicum of secrecy. Goebbels totally rejected such a view: "We do not intend to hide our light under a bushel and do secret service work", he noted in his diary. "On the contrary, the enemy should know precisely what we are planning and doing". Moreover, the Propaganda Ministry took a particularly broad view of the Werwolf: according to a memorandum circulated by Naumann on 4 April, the full activization of the movement would convert all activist fighters into Werwölfe, both in occupied areas and in unoccupied Germany as well. 60

The main subject of the Goebbels-Prützmann battle was Werwolf Sender, a radio station which Goebbels began to assemble in March 1945, possibly with Bormann's backing.61 This was the final development of the idea for a mobile transmitter -- which was first muted in February -- and after a considerable rush, it began to broadcast on Easter Sunday, 1 April (when the symbol of rebirth and the symbol of lunacy appropriately fell upon In the afternoon, the Home Service the same date). broadcast an "important bulletin" which had supposedly just been received: "In the German territories of the West which are occupied by the enemy, a German Freedom Movement has come into existence..." Thereafter, a steady stream of melodramatic reports about the new movement sought to build up excitement, until finally it announced that the Werwolf possessed its own was transmitter behind enemy lines and that an "effort" would be made to pick up their inaugural proclamation. was achieved and the proclamation was broadcast at peak listening time, between 19.00 and 20.00 Thereafter, it was announced that Werwolf Sender would broadcast nightly at 19.00 on 1339 m., the old Deutschlandsender wavelength.62

A Wehrmacht Signals expert later pointed out that Goebbels had actually botched the proclamation, since it appealed for listeners in both the West and the East, but mentioned only one secret behind-the-lines transmitter -the clever listener would have immediately realized that to reach listeners on both fronts, the station was probably in the mid-section of the country and had to be using broadcasting facilities of considerable output.63 In truth, the transmitter was located at the old Deutschlandsender station at Königswüsterhausen, southeast of Berlin, but the idea of a secret station on enemy occupied soil was apparently regarded as a necessary ingredient if the proceedings were to develop any decent sense of conspiratorial romance.

To provide an organizational structure for the new station, a special branch called the <u>Werwolf Referat</u> was reportedly organized within the Propaganda Department of the Ministry for Public Enlightenment and Propaganda. 64 The radio station itself was placed in the hands of Horst Slesina, who was transferred from his post as chief of the regional Propaganda Office in Westmark. He was chosen for the position because of his adroit understanding of the situation in western Germany —

where <u>Werwolf Sender</u>'s main efforts were directed -- and because he had made a considerable effort on the Saar Front to rouse civilian resistance to the invading Allied armies. Slesina, however, remained something of a junior manager, since both Goebbels and Naumann took great interest in the day-to-day affairs of the station, as well as regularly writing propaganda copy for its announcers. 66

Another bureaucratic adjustment was the dismissal of Goebbels' other Staatssekretär, Reich Press Chief Otto Dietrich, mainly because he had not shown sufficient zeal for this latest propaganda development -- "With men like Dr. Dietrich", Goebbels told the Führer, "how am I supposed to conduct propaganda, such as that for the Werwolf movement at present, which must be of an extraordinarily radical nature". Dietrich particularly angered both Goebbels and Hitler by his dilution of Goebbels' strongly worded announcement on the shooting of the Oberbürgermeister of Aachen, especially since he attempted to delete mention of a fictional Vehme trial which was supposed to have condemned the mayor to death.67 It is notable, however, that with the Press Department in an uproar, Goebbels failed in his intention to launch a <u>Werwolf</u> newspaper, which was projected to serve as a natural media partner for the radio station.

For the three weeks after its establishment, Werwolf Sender engaged in two chief operations, amid playing lively pop music: one was issuing threats, and the other was reporting on various acts of sabotage supposedly committed by the Werwolf movement. Propaganda against native collaborators did not go into great detail, but rather confined itself to general threats and the naming of lists of individuals under condemnation. Special invective was directed toward German officers in the Soviet-sponsored Freies Deutschland movement who were reportedly dropped behind German lines in the last weeks of the war -- "Upon discovery of such an officer", said Werwolf Sender, "it is the duty of every German citizen to tear him apart".68 As for the enemy, the main targets of abuse were General George Patton and the U.S. financier and presidential advisor Bernard Baruch, who visited occupied Germany in mid-April; Baruch an archtypical particular, was portrayed as representative of sinister, behind-the-scenes Jewish influences, and since he was in fact a veteran of the American delegation to Versailles and a key supporter of

the Morgenthau Plan, he merited repeated <u>Werwolf</u> death threats while in Europe.⁶⁹

Werwolf Sender's other main activity was to provide reports on Werwolf successes in inflicting damage upon Allied forces. Most of the reports broadcast by Werwolf Sender were quite fantastic: on 4 April, for instance, they claimed to have captured the Secretary of the "American Extermination Commission", an Allied Einsatzgruppe allegedly based in Koblenz, while three weeks later "Werwolf Commandos" were reported to have blown up part of the Leuna Synthetic Petroleum Works near Leipzig, an announcement that must have seemed strange to listeners in the Leuna area, where it was well known that most of the plant had already been flattened by Allied bombers.70

In truth, the Propaganda Ministry admitted in midApril that -- "We know little or nothing of what is
happening in these [occupied] areas", and Goebbels was
the first to admit, at least privately, that Werwolf
Sender's output was not actually the news, but "the news
as it should be". In fact, the Propaganda Minister
personally dictated many of the station's fictional
reports, and when he lost inspiration he would wander the

corridors of his office, calling out for ideas from his assistants. Needless to say Goebbels and his aides received no help from <u>Dienstelle Prützmann</u> -- although that office prepared its own internal reports documenting local successes by <u>Werwolf Gruppen</u> -- and one <u>Werwolf</u> official disapprovingly noted in mid-April "That the heroics extolled over the <u>Werwolf</u> radio net were either pure fiction or the accomplishments of small scattered remnants of troops who had no connection with the Prützmann program". 72

The purpose of broadcasting largely fictional reports was to create the impression that the Werwolf was widespread, or at least had extensive reach, thus building the proper psychological climate for a real terrorist campaign. It also gave sympathetic listeners in the occupied territories implicit instructions on the kinds of activities they might employ in order to disrupt Allied forces. In fact, Werwolf Sender even broadcast blunt indications of what could be done -- "set up barriers and traps on roads, remove place names and signposts... remove minefield markings... take note of the location of the enemy's ammunition and petrol dumps, food stocks and other material. Whenever there is an

opportunity -- and such opportunities must be brought about by every possible means -- the enemy's dumps and stores must be destroyed". Such instructions formed a "Sixteen Commandments" large part of the Werwolf broadcast on 7 April. It was admittedly inconvenient that the enemy could listen in and take the necessary counter-measures, but Goebbels had already indicated -both to Prützmann and in his diary -- that his flights of unaltered fancy would remain by such minor embarrassments. 73 In truth, of course, the public airing of sabotage instructions was actually an indication of extreme weakness; such a measure would have been unnecessary but for the rapidity of the Allied advance into Germany and Prützmann's inability to get his own agency ready to fully meet this contingency.

Perhaps the most interesting aspect of <u>Werwolf</u>

<u>Sender</u> was the highly ideological nature of its propaganda output, which both recalled the revolutionary roots of National Socialism as well as recent political and social trends within the Nazi state. Goebbels repeatedly pointed out that <u>Werwolf Sender</u> represented a return to the essential features of National Socialism, and would play an extremist role similar to the newspaper

Der Angriff "in the good old days of our struggle". Even the notorious early Nazi rabble-rouser Julius Streicher, whose pathological behaviour had caused his dismissal as Gauleiter of Franconia in 1940, was recalled from the wilderness in order to deliver short Werwolf diatribes, although Werwolf Sender apparently ceased broadcasting before the world was treated to a glimpse of this Streicher's presence was not political come-back. missed, however, since Goebbels himself wrote much wildeyed copy for the station, which proudly took no account "of regular methods of conducting war or of wartime foreign policy", and thus -- in terms of radicalism -far surpassed the regular propaganda in which Goebbels' authorship was openly acknowledged. This was a great psychological release for the Propaganda Minister who, after being muzzled since 1934, was finally able to vent his own brand of leftist radicalism -- "It is really refreshing", he said, "for once to be able to talk as one used to do during our struggle period". interesting to note that by April 1945, Goebbels liked to place himself in the same category as Stennes, Strasser, and Röhm, except that he was loyal to the Führer, and they supposedly were not.74

In line with Goebbels' opinions, Werwolf Sender found the war almost immaterial compared with the fact that a pan-European, anti-bourgeois revolution was underway, and it revived the old SA heresy about the need for "permanent revolution", a matter that had cost Röhm his head in 1934. 5 Goebbels also believed that in the course of such a revolutionary struggle, the methods of "bourgeois" warfare should be totally abandoned, and it was mainly through the intervention of such "moderates" as Himmler and Göring that his call for a unilateral abrogation of the Geneva Convention went unheeded. Werwolf Sender provided a handy forum for such views, however, and declared on its opening day of broadcasting that Werwölfe would happily disregard the rules of war. 76 However, such heady revolutionary declarations were too extreme even for the Werwolf's target audience, and on 5 April the station was forced to broadcast a lengthy apologia, in which the disavowal of the rules of war was attributed to enemy propaganda and met by the argument that it was the Allies who had broken international law by unleashing a war of aggression and conducting aerial bombing -- the Werwolf, it said, was "rising to reinstitute the violated law".77

From the very beginning, Werwolf Sender was designed to appeal to "the unflinching pertinacious political minority which has always formed the steel tip of the popular leaden lance". This vanguard was believed to consist of about ten percent of the German population, but was thought capable of carrying the majority in the direction which it led, 78 a concept which has since become a general article of faith among revolutionaries. In order to build an attitude of tolerance for Werwolf activities beyond the activist minority, however, Werwolf Sender also took the views of the population-at-large into consideration. Despite publicly divorcing itself from "stuffy public opinion", Werwolf Sender displayed a surprising willingness to recognize and even pardon the war-weariness of the western German population -- "We Werwölfe blame no one for being tired. This weariness will pass. No one can do more than his strength allows". An early broadcast from the station openly admitted that pressuring civilians to join the Werwolf would be useless, but indicated that, "There will come a time when all will join us, including those who have been tired out by war and the murderous bombing". 79

In order to further make itself palatable to the

general populace, <u>Werwolf Sender</u> could hardly portray its followers as the cutting edge of the National Socialist revolution -- Nazi popularity was, after all, in serious decline -- but it rather sought to portray <u>Werwölfe</u> as local vigilantes protecting civilians from the wanton cruelty of Allied soldiers. In Cologne, for instance, a <u>Werwolf</u> was said to have distinguished himself by attacking an American soldier who had pushed an old woman with his gun barrel, and dozens of similar stories were told. <u>Werwolf Sender</u> also claimed that guerrillas stole food from Allied depots in order to foil the enemy "starvation campaign".⁸⁰

Goebbels also injected into <u>Werwolf Sender</u> his repugnance of the western <u>Gauleiters</u>, whose corruption and parochialism had generally impeded his effort to concentrate domestic power around himself, especially after his appointment as General Plenipotentiary for Total War in July 1944. However, this anti-establishment tendency arose not only from Goebbels' own particular obsession, but was probably inevitable given the situation in which the Nazi state now found itself: <u>Werwolf Sender</u>, for instance, closely followed the example of the Fascist Republican Party in Italy, when,

in the wake of the 1943 Armistice, it re-established its credentials as a radical movement and condemned the Party "bosses" who had sacrificed their patriotism for wealth, rank, and a life of comfort. Werwolf Sender also proclaimed its intention to "suffer no careerists, no job-hunters, no doddering place holders, no bosses, for they put their own ends before the common good". The station's program of 13 April was especially critical of Party bosses and corrupt Bürgermeisters:

In the good old times they made use of their social position to grow rich at the expense of the people. For years they have been preaching a Spartan life without living it. positions were more Their own important to them than a moral life. Most of them have never come near a real fight in this war; they have never felt the war to the same extent the as masses of the people... They are lazy and out only for personal power.83

In private conversation with his aides, Goebbels went even a step further, claiming that the rising tide of chaos brought about by the <u>Werwolf</u> and enemy occupation was a blessing in disguise: the fire of National Socialism, he said, had "threatened to smother under the slag of the 'bosses regime' in the Third Reich. The storm wind of enemy rule will rekindle it to a new

heat".84

Werwolf propaganda was also remarkable for avoiding the name of the Führer, as if this supreme "boss" was considered a liability rather than an asset. When Hitler was mentioned, as on his birthday on 20 April, he was "revolutionary Socialist", presented as a "historical achievement is to have freed Socialism from surrounding propaganda, lies, distortions, and misinterpretations and to have led it to victory". Even this occasion was used as yet another chance to attack those "bourgeois souls" who "loudly proclaimed [Hitler's] name" because "they feared socialism".85 Only during the last few hours of its existence, when the Führer was besieged in Berlin, did Werwolf Sender present him as the heroic figure so common in Nazi propaganda: "Hitler", it was noted, "did not flee to South Germany... He stands in Berlin and with him are all those whom he has found worthy to fight beside him". The "bosses", "reactionary elements", "cowards" and other "impeding elements" had all been sent away, so that "only the uncompromising revolutionary fighters have remained" -- led, of course, by Gauleiter Goebbels, "the Führer's trusted friend".86

Because of such rhetoric, it is hardly surprising

that the Werwolf was formally disavowed by the Party establishment, which portrayed it as a spontaneous movement of freedom fighters about which little was Perhaps the Party leadership felt that such a disclaimer would automatically absolve it of blame for guerrilla activity;87 after all, it was hardly eager to accept blame for a propaganda movement which was openly hostile to many Party officials as well as to the enemy powers. Even the most devout Nazis also had considerable doubts on the whole principle of partisan fighting, since they, like almost all Germans, feared Allied reprisals and an indefinite prolongation of confusion. It is perhaps a measure of Werwolf Sender's distinctiveness -and its contrast to the Nazi establishment -- that the term "neo-Nazi" was first coined in April 1945 as a description of its output.88

Werwolf Sender was certainly a harbinger of future trends -- most of the distinctive features of postwar Eurofascism were already apparent in its broadcasts -- but it was also a product of radicalizing currents which arose in the several years before it was born, particularly the leftward turn of Naziism and the revival of revolutionary sentiments reminiscent of the 1933-34

period. After the July 1944 Putsch, National Socialists increasingly saw themselves as the spearhead of a "people's war" against not only Jewry, Bolshevism and western plutocracy, but also against the surviving forces of reaction and defeatism at home — forces which, incidentally, might be expected to reveal their treachery by collaborating with the enemy powers once they had crossed the German frontier.

Another radicalizing trend was the class levelling caused by bombing, rationing, and ground warfare, all of which destroyed the material goods forming the background of bourgeois society. Goebbels and company could barely contain their joy arising from this process "proletarianization", which had begun in the Great War and was advanced by the erosive inter-war years of inflation and depression. This destruction of the bourgeois way of life created new legions of propertyless outcasts and casualties of society, exactly the kind of people who formed the bed-rock support of Naziism before the Junkers and industrialists had hitched on to the In the 1930s, National Socialism had rising star. diluted itself by appealing to a middle class which still existed but felt threatened, mainly at the upper level by Communism, and at the petite bourgeois level by Jewish economic competition. Werwolf Sender, on the other hand, sought to build a new base among those dispossessed by the bombs of "Anglo-American plutocracy", while at the same time not totally neglecting the danger to Germany's "culture" posed by Russian "barbarism". 89

The rhetoric to stimulate the desired anti-bourgeois impulses reached well beyond the boundaries of socialist radicalism and into the realm of nihilism:

Together with the monuments culture [said Werwolf Sender], there also crumble the last obstacles separating us from the fulfilment of our revolutionary task. Now that everything is in ruins we are forced to rebuild Europe. In the past private possessions tied us bourgeois morality and mentality; these possessions have gone now and with them all our bourgeois Far from killing all the bombs have only restraint. Europeans, smashed the prison walls which held them captive... In trying to destroy Europe's future, the enemy has only succeeded in smashing the past and with it everything old and outward The crumbling of the has gone. facade of tradition only has revealed the inception of a new revolution, and all who are strong healthy realize their task, which is that of a revolutionary. 90

Thus was revealed what Hugh Trevor-Roper called "the authentic voice of Naziism uninhibited" -- "The doctrine

of purposeless but gleeful destruction of life and property and all those values of civilization which the German Nazi, though he sometimes tries painfully to imitate them, fundamentally envies and detests". 91 Hermann Rauschning's "Revolution of Nihilism" was thus brought full circle.

A second main element of Werwolf Sender propaganda was its romantic adventurism, specifically designed for teenage boys and girls. The station gave considerable attention to the adventure stories of Karl May, a 19th century literary hack whose novels about the old American West were eagerly consumed by several generations of Such adolescent romanticism, brought to German boys. life, had inspired the Wandervogel organizations of the late Imperial period, and since the beginning of the war, had motivated the independently-minded Edelweiss Piraten groups which fought the HJ and whose members lived a vaguely anarchistic life based on love of adventure. These groups -- and a much larger number of teenagers acting alone or in small gangs -- were responsible for the steep rise in juvenile delinquency in Germany after 1940, and for the general increase in misbehaviour and rudeness among German youth. Such problems became worse as teenagers were increasingly drawn further away from the influence of the family, and even the school, as they were drafted into war industries or employed as Flak auxiliaries. 92

Werwolf Sender sought to convert these problems from liabilities into assets by using the spirit of teenage rebellion against the new authority figures in the western occupied zones; the followers of Werwolf Sender were, in effect, Nazified Edelweiss Piraten.93 This appeal to teenage romanticism was especially apparent in the symbols which Werwolf Sender provided for the resistance movement, and even in its story for the origin of the Werwolf name, which it claimed was derived from the "wild men" of German mythology, "who clad in the skins of animals bound from the darkness of the woods with the utmost fury upon everything living".94 Werwolf emblem was the Wolfsangel, which was variously explained as either the curve of a werewolf fang, or the hinge of a wolf's trap, a symbol which during the Thirty Years War was carved into trees where foreign soldiers were hanged. 95 Werwolf Sender also provided the movement with its own theme song, appropriately sung by "Werwolf Lily":

I am so savage; I am filled with rage,
Hoo, Hoo, Hoo
Lily the werewolf is my name,
Hoo, Hoo, Hoo,
I bite, I eat, I am not tame,
Hoo, Hoo, Hoo,
My Werwolf teeth bite the enemy,
and then he's done and then he's gone,
Hoo, Hoo, Hoo.

This, then, was the sorry stuff with which <u>Werwolf Sender</u> sought to inspire a new generation of German heroes.

Surprising as it may seem, however, Werwolf Sender did make some impact on young minds already oriented toward Nazi ideology. Within the rapidly shrinking limits of the unoccupied Reich, a wave of new adolescent recruits reportedly stepped forward to volunteer for Unternehmen Werwolf, 97 and throughout the occupied western zones a variety of local resistance gangs were inspired -- in theme at least -- by the Goebbels publicity campaign; few of these groups had any formal contact with the Prützmann program. Such spontaneous Werwolf groups remained active as late as 1947. conducting minor sabotage and propaganda against the occupation forces and harassing the workings of the KPD. 98

When not preaching to the converted, however, Werwolf Sender had much less effect, which even the

station itself admitted: "Only a small minority", they noted, "refuses to be intimidated and accepts the challenge". The remainder not only found the Werwolf broadcasts absurd, 99 but deeply resented the danger posed to the general population by such a call to arms. Moreover, much of the listenership was permeated by an abhorrence of guerrilla fighting which Werwolf Sender -despite its best efforts to portray Werwölfe as selfdefence vigilantes -- could not erode. Most Germans, after all, had been taught since the Prussian experience with French franc-tireurs in 1870-71 that partisan warfare was dishonourable, and Nazi propaganda since 1940 indoctrination, had certainly reinforced this particularly by equating guerrilla fighters with bandits and criminals. 100 An extrapolation of such attitudes querrilla warriors toward their was almost own inevitable, at least to some extent, so that in 1945 it was not uncommon to find Germans who believed that Werwölfe should suffer the same fate as other partisanbandits, ie., they should be flogged, imprisoned, or shot. One Rhinelander told American officers that the Allies need not worry themselves with inflicting such punishments -- "We'll take care of that". 101

The end for Werwolf Sender came with the final Soviet advance upon Berlin, which prompted a last minute shift of focus away from the West, and toward the advancing nemesis in the East. On 23 April, Werwolf Sender announced that Hitler and Goebbels were remaining in Berlin, and that they would be defended by the best surviving forces at Hitler's disposal, even if these had to be withdrawn from the western Front; sixteen divisions were said to be already marching toward the threatened capital and were soon expected. "Herewith", said the station, "the Reich testifies to its resolve to defend Berlin at all costs". Moreover, Werwolf Sender noted that even if the city were lost, "the Werwölfe in it will never be overcome...We shall fight until the Reich capital is once again the capital of freedom". declarations were supported with a ringing affirmation that, "the main enemy now lay in the east". 102

After this final release of bombast, <u>Werwolf Sender</u> ceased broadcasting because its transmitter was overrun by the Red Army, and only a week later Goebbels committed suicide in the Chancellery bunker, shortly after his appointment as Chancellor of the Reich. In the interim between these two events, little more was heard of the

Werwolf in any of the Reich's remaining media services, a policy apparently dictated by the need to rebuild bridges to the Western Allies and recruit them in the anti-Communist crusade. In any case, the most powerful transmitter yet in Nazi territory was kept out of the hands of fanatics by the shrewd actions of <u>Gauleiter</u> Kaufmann, who on 27 April sent a special <u>Volkssturm</u> company to occupy <u>Hamburg Sender</u> and thus prevent it from becoming a replacement for the Königswüsterhausen station. 103

In late April, however, units of the <u>Luftwaffe</u> Radio Interception Service were also given instructions to split up into small groups and infiltrate Allied lines in order to set up auxiliary stations and "supplement <u>Werwolf</u> activity", and it is likely that members of the SS Interception Service and the Gestapo Wireless Service were given similar tasks. Little came of these plans to establish truly clandestine propaganda networks, although one such <u>Werwolf</u> unit of about a dozen men was reported in the Andreasberg-Westharz district (April 1945), 104 and a few underground Nazi transmitters were sporadically active during the immediate postwar period. 105

Before concluding, mention must also be made of the

third major figure in the Party triumvirate, Dr. Robert During the period when Bormann and Goebbels were Ley. attempting to strengthen the Werwolf -- or at least bend it toward their own particular purposes -- Ley was consumed by the problems posed by the failure of the <u>Volkssturm</u>, particularly the question of whether Party was still capable of effective mass action. was firmly convinced that despite all appearances, the Party was still a credible agent of revolutionary zeal, and as proof he touched upon the idea of a national, Party-based Freikorps, which would presumably show the fiery spirit that had recently been lacking in German defence efforts. 106 Following numerous precedents in naming a Freikorps after its leader, Ley decided to apply the name of the Führer himself as the unit's designation.

Ley was a strange figure to head an "elite" paramilitary organization. In fact, he was an even more unlikely guerrilla chief than Bormann, who, incidentally, kept well away from the Freikorps project because he was convinced that Ley had neither the temperament nor the prestige to lead it. Ley, unlike Bormann, was not a former member of the post-WWI Freikorps, nor was he especially capable in organizational matters. Rather, he

was best known as a drunkard and inveterate womanizer, and he was not particularly successful even at the latter, since his thick composition and stocky, low-slung build gave him a brutal and neanderthal appearance. bore no exciting experiences in his past, but was by profession a chemist who had left a job at IG Farben to become a full-time member of the NSDAP, thereafter rising ranks stolidly through of the movement. the Ideologically, he sympathized with the radical wing of the Party, and yet his capacity as a chief Party organizer led him to a close association with the corrupt and over-bureaucratized Party hierarchy. 107

Finally, it is also worth noting that in the last months of the war, Ley's inherent instability made him the proverbial loose cannon on the ship of state. Goebbels noted in his diary in late March 1945 that Ley, "has become somewhat hysterical... He is pretty well knocked-out and thoroughly rattled by developments, particularly in the west". The diary jottings of another senior Propaganda Ministry official were less delicately phrased: "As usual, Ley has had a clownish brainwave which he is trying to sell all over the place. He has cast himself for the part of last minute saviour. Everybody, even Goebbels, is laughing at this repulsive idiot". 108

The inspiration for the Freikorps apparently came to Ley in a sudden flash in late March, while on a tour of Vienna and eastern Austria. Since he was a man whose passion for an idea burned intensely bright, if usually only for a short period, he immediately rushed back to Berlin and demanded to see Hitler. Ushered into the Führer's presence, Ley suggested enthusiastically that an elite volunteer corps could be formed from National Socialist officials who had fled from occupied territory and were therefore ready for further employment. promise you at least forty thousand fanatical fighters, mein Führer. They can hold the Upper Rhine and passes through the Black Forest. You can rely on that."

Hitler, at first, did not seem overly impressed, but he gradually warmed to the idea -- in fact, two days after Ley had suggested the formation of the <u>Freikorps</u>, Hitler was already heard to babble that if the gaps in the Western Front could be plugged for the immediate future, "The Adolf Hitler <u>Freikorps</u> can then slowly make its appearance". As a man of intuition, Hitler apparently began to feel that Ley's radical enthusiasm

was more inspiring than any practical difficulties involved in either the basic scheme or in Ley's suggestion of himself to run it -- Ley, he said, was "a real fanatic who, within certain limitations, can be useful for tasks requiring fanaticism". 109

Ley argued that the purpose of Freikorps Adolf Hitler (FAH) was to ambush tank spearheads with Panzerfäuste, a task which he had once expected of the Volkssturm, 110 but which that organization performed effectively. During the last year of the war, the menace of tank breakthroughs had become increasingly severe, although it was hoped that once these occurred on German soil they could at least be combatted by a concerned civilian population. In late 1944, military political authorities formed "Panzerabwehr and a Organisation" from various elements of replacement troops and <u>Volkssturm</u>, and in 1945 regular civilians were also inducted into the early warning system of organization. 111 Although the FAH did not wholly replace the Panzerabwehr, it definitely comprised a Party initiative to consolidate efforts in this direction -- in fact, several Wehrmacht Panzerjagd units in Western Germany were formally subordinated to Freikorps authority (although they remained under the operational control of the Army). 112 Not surprisingly, the <u>Freikorps</u> also underwent a rapid transition to guerrilla activity similar to that which affected the Army in April 1945, as combat against enemy tank spearheads naturally degenerated into partisan warfare.

The purpose and constitution of the FAH was made clear in a trio of documents signed on 28 March and published several days later. The first of these was a Führer Directive which decreed the creation of the movement, and ordered that it should be formed of volunteers from the Party, the Volkssturm, and the Wehrmacht. This was no ordinary comb-out of extraneous personnel, but a plain effort to rob these organizations of their best people in order to create an elite band of tank destroyers and partisans. The Volkssturm, military and business concerns were under compulsion to release volunteers of eighteen years and older who wished to enlist in the Freikorps, a measure which angered even hardened Nazis. 113 Supporters of the Volkssturm felt that their organization, in particular, would lose what little backbone it possessed. 114

A second inaugural document consisted of an

hysterical appeal by Ley which attempted to derogate the very doctrine of armoured movement and concentrated superiority which had earlier formed the basis of the German Blitzkrieg:

A small number of enemy tank packs are engaged in utilising critical situations at the front to break into the Reich. In fact they are nothing but a bogey. We have men and arms to annihilate them and the small groups of infantry which follow without remainder. It is only a question of our will and our readiness to act. You, my old Party comrades, have already once before achieved victory as a minority in numbers but fanatics of our nation faithful self-sacrifice energy... Volunteers, come forward! To the merciless annihilation of these intruders into our country. They must and will never be allowed to rest. Invisible and therefore hard to catch, we shall continually attack and annihilate them.

Ley also outlined the organizational structure of the <u>Freikorps</u>, noting that like the <u>Volkssturm</u>, detachments would be led by the <u>Gauleiters</u> and set up by the <u>Kreisleiters</u> and <u>Ortsgruppenleiters</u>. 115

A third document was distributed by Goebbels, who overcame his own original opposition to the <u>Freikorps</u> as soon as he heard of the <u>Führer</u>'s approval; thereafter, he received Ley for a visit and negotiated with him for

control of Freikorps propaganda. 116 Goebbels' text dealt with further organizational matters, particularly the fact that volunteers would be employed full-time by the FAH, regardless of the importance of their civilian jobs. He also noted that Freikorps volunteers were expected to supply their own field kit and clothes -- preferably of military cut and colour -- plus three days worth of rations. Their transport was to be accomplished not by railway, but by bicycle, which were provided by the recruits themselves or were drawn from a communal stock. Finally, Goebbels noted that each Gau was supposed to contribute one hundred men, although this may have only been an initial allotment 117 -- in his diary, Propaganda Minister mentioned that the Gauleiters were actually capable of contributing ten thousand "activists" to the movement. 118

Although Party officials were not particularly pleased about such a fuss over the Easter holiday, 119 formation of the Korps proceeded apace in the next several weeks. An organizational staff and main supply depot was established at Heuberg, in Swabia, and an operational staff was also set up and based in Berlin. 120 Recruits were drawn mainly from Ley's own organization,

the DAF, 121 although volunteers also reported from the HJ, the SA, and the Gau staffs. According to Allied intelligence reports, the new organization also depended heavily upon the cadres of the Politische Staffeln, which were para-military goon squads formed by Ley in 1943 in order to give the local Kreisleiters a counter-weight to the Gestapo. 122 Drawn from such incongruous elements, approximately three thousand volunteers reported in early April to military training grounds scattered throughout Germany, mainly at points between the Rhine and the Elbe. 123 As James Lucas notes, the mental image presented by this congregation is a sad one: hundreds of middleaged cyclists pedalling sedately through the German countryside, dressed in sensible clothes and provided by their wives with packed lunches, few of them with any realistic idea of what lay ahead. 124 It was certainly a far cry from the marching legions of young Aryan supermen who had once been the only fit material for Nazi "elite" units.

As Lucas suggests, many of the <u>Freikorps</u> volunteers were middle-aged bureaucrats, although their ranks were nearly matched by a number of over-excited teenaged boys. It is also true that nearly fifteen percent of the

organization's total membership was composed of girls and women (one of whom was Lore Ley, daughter of the Freikorps chief himself). 125 When this mixed assembly reached the various training grounds, Wehrmacht and SS instructors found that they were not generally the type of trainees who easily responded to the tasks put before them, although they were still forced to race through an extremely restricted training schedule -- at most, preparation for combat consisted of two weeks training. The brief courses which the instructors had time to present emphasized tank-busting techniques, plus such guerrilla tactics as laying booby-traps and learning how to blow up sabotage targets with high explosives. Females were given the same training course as men, although less intensive, and were expected to take part in combat if necessary. 126

Toward the end of the <u>Freikorps</u>' formative stage, the organizers became increasingly reconciled to the fact that FAH members would probably engage in partisan warfare, if only because the field for conventional antitank warfare was rapidly diminishing. In response, secret arms caches were laid, false identity papers were forged, and cadres were given alternate missions, such as

terrorizing collaborators, in case their frontline positions were overrun. Deep in the Alpine Redoubt (near Admont), Ley even ordered the establishment of a special training camp — designated as a <u>Werwolf</u> facility—at which one hundred and thirty-five guerrillatrainees were given instruction in partisan warfare, and subsequently formed into sabotage "<u>Schwärme</u>" of twenty-five men each. 128

When Ley began Freikorps Adolf Hitler, he worried about adequate armament for the troops, and in late March he told Hitler that OKW would have to make eighty thousand sub-machine guns available. Ley thereafter bounced from one authority to another in search of arms, until he finally arrived at the office of General Juttner, head of the Heereswaffenamt (or Army Ordnance). Once conducted along the right channel, however, Ley was treated like a king, his needs being given precedence even over those of the Wehrmacht. An Oberleutnant from the Heereswaffenamt was attached to his staff, and his FAH partisans were given access to the best remaining small arms in the Reich, including sub-machine guns and rifles with telescopic sights. Hitler himself was induced to pressure one of Speer's section chiefs to make

twenty thousand <u>Panzerfäuste</u> available to the new organization, and as noted earlier, it is also likely that stocks of poison gas were issued. 129

In mid and late April, Freikorps units were actually deployed at the Front, especially at a number of points in southwest Germany, and in Berlin; in the Czech Protectorate, a special formation, "Freikorps Böhmen", was also in the process of formation and deployment. Freikorpsmänner faced the enemy in Wehrmacht camouflage uniforms and peaked although instructions caps, stipulated that this uniform was to be quickly discarded in case of a switch-over to partisan activities, and it is known that female FAH members often carried out reconnaissance missions in civilian clothes. Freikorps troops fought alongside the Wehrmacht, and were usually deployed as one hundred man Gau contingents, although these groups were sub-divided into eight-to-ten man operational units, obviously prepatory to their conversion into partisan cells. Intelligence reports and divisional histories of the Western Allied armies bear no reports of encounters with the Freikorps Adolf Hitler, although this may result largely from the fact that FAH contingents could easily be mistaken as Volkssturm or

<u>Wehrmacht</u> scratch units. Two thousand FAH members in Berlin fought alongside the <u>Waffen-SS</u> in the desperate last ditch defence of the central Government section, and Ley later testified that these formations were almost completely wiped out. 130

In Southwestern Germany, the FAH was also deployed "inner enemy", particularly so-called Bavarian separatists who rose in revolt at the end of After the withdrawal of some six hundred Freikorps members from the collapsing front in Baden, a para-political task force was formed called "Gruppe Hans," so named because the regional chief of the FAH was the writer Hans Zöberlein. Members of "Gruppe Hans" served in special execution squads code-named "Werwolf Oberbayern", who specialized in terrorizing "defeatists" and in breaking up the ranks of Bavarian particularists who re-emerged from the shadows as the Allies approached. On 28 April, drunken squads of "Werwolf Oberbayern" reacted to separatist demonstrations in the town of Penzberg by launching a savage raid upon the community, which resulted in at least fifteen dead and in a hardfought shoot-out on the outskirts of town. Bavaria was also flooded with "Werwolf Oberbayern"

handbills, which showed the <u>Wolfsangel</u> and warned, "Our vengeance is death!" 131

As the end steadily approached, Ley -- like so many German querrilla leaders -- failed to immolate himself in a final furioso, but rather sought to melt into the background. Ultra intercepts show that he was still busy establishing Gau contingents of the FAH as late as 24 April, 132 but he then declined to join his "elite" units in a final fight; rather he fled to the Redoubt, supposedly to join in a last ditch effort by a more credible military force, the SS Sixth Panzer Army. such action occurred -- Ley claimed that Sepp Dietrich's wife convinced him of the futility of this intention 133 -- and in May the Freikorps chief was discovered near Berchtesgaden by American troops; hardly the picture of a dangerous desperado, Ley was captured and taken into custody in his pyjamas and slippers. Five months later, shortly before the opening of the Nuremberg Trials, he brought his tortured existence to an end with an ugly suicide in his prison cell.

Meanwhile, most <u>Freikorps</u> detachments were dispersed, including the <u>Werwolf Schwärme</u> at Admont, and members were prohibited from killing Allied officers. 134

As was the case with the Werwolf, a few units outlived the desertion of their chief and attempted to maintain a shadowy post-capitulation existence, although they were by no means intended for such a role. For instance, one FAH unit led by Hauptmann Keller -- and composed mainly of Politische Staffel hoodlums -- fled into the Alps in Voralberg, obviously with the intention of forming a querrilla band. 135 Several other Freikorps cells in Bavaria also survived the end of the war, and thereafter occupied themselves with composing the task of threatening letters and pamphlets; as a reprisal against denazification proceedings, for example, they threatened to lift the ban on assassinations that had been imposed in May 1945. 136 FAH remnants also functioned in British and French occupied areas, and French authorities charged in 1946 that an organization of two thousand Freikorps members existed in southwest Germany, still under the direction of Zöberlein. 137

In the final analysis, however, neither the <u>Freikorps</u> nor its postwar shadow were ever effective. Locally, of course, it was perhaps of some significance when organized by an effective <u>Gauleiter</u> or when commanded in combat by an adroit SS officer. 138 A few of

the post-capitulation Freikorps remnants, in particular, were dominated by former officers and NCOs of the SS, which represented the take-over of a body which was originally a product of the Party's political side, especially the DAF. Considered in its original form, however, the FAH was doomed to failure simply because it was established by the most inefficient and corrupt segment of the Nazi Party. Moreover, the concept itself was fatally flawed; it was intended to replace the Volkssturm with a kind of elite, Party-based super-Volkssturm, and yet most of the elite were already in the armed forces or were dead, leaving only boys and middle aged officials to serve as Freikorps cannon fodder. Any fit human material between these extremes usually consisted of professional slackers who had previously used every possible dodge to escape active service and were thus not likely to set an example of courage in the field.

An Allied intelligence summary from late April 1945 probably touched upon the essence of the <u>Freikorps</u> in surmising that it grew forth from the small-minded rivalry between the Party proper and the SS, which had already organized the <u>Werwolf</u>. "It is difficult to

believe", said the report, "that its formation was not due to the sudden belated realisation of the Party 'bosses' that the direction of the Werewolves had gotten into the hands of people who were hostile rather than friendly to the established Party hierarchy. The "Freikorps Adolf Hitler' is nothing but the quasimilitary organization of all these 'bosses', from the local Ortsgruppenleiter at the bottom to the fat drunken Reichsleiter Ley at the top, whom the Werewolves disown". While only a few misguided zealots were willing to fight on for the Nazi revolution, even fewer were ready to sacrifice themselves for the sake of Party hacks and local political kingpins who hardly represented the idealistic side of the movement.

The <u>Freikorps</u> was not the only Nazi resistance movement which disintegrated while its leaders fled for safety or dickered with the enemy; in fact, certain Party chieftains showed a pronounced tendency to sacrifice the <u>Werwolf</u> in a last minute bid to preserve themselves or save some small measure of their power. Bormann himself may serve as the prime example: on 2 May 1945 -- with the Red Army only several blocks away -- he reached a last minute deal with Goebbels' deputy Fritsche, in which

the capitulation of the Berlin garrison was briefly delayed in order to facilitate his (Bormann's) own personal attempt to flee the Government Quarter and break-out of the encircled capital; Bormann, in return, agreed to Fritsche's contention that further guerrilla warfare was senseless and issued an order to dissolve the Werwolf, which was his last act as a public official. How Bormann himself had presumably dispatched Vehme assassination teams for acts which paled in comparison to this ultimate betrayal of the Werwolf spirit.

and his family upon the funeral pyre of the regime, made
little effort during his final days to maintain Werwolf!
hostility against the West. Goebbels, however, was much
more than a glorified appartchik of the Bormann or Ley
type; rather, he was the archetypical revolutionary
rabble rouser — much more effective at undermining
authority than in exercising it. As Joachim Fest notes,
Goebbels' power rebounded exactly during the period when...

Goebbels' power rebounded exactly during the period when...

the position of the Third Reich became critical,
precisely because no one was more psychologically adept
at fighting a desperate battle of survival; only then
could his brutal demagogy and revolutionary passions be

unleashed without fear of causing offence. "We have burnt our bridges behind us," he said in 1943. "We are forced to proceed to extremes and therefore resolved to proceed to extremes." 141

Goebbels, moreover, was the only senior Nazi leader fully cognizant of the need for a political and ideological foundation for partisan warfare; in fact, he shared much of the spirit of the Marxist and anticolonial revolutionary warfare which was waged intensely in the years after 1945. While Anglo-American statesmen and soldiers had worried about unleashing the chaos of guerrilla fighting, Goebbels thought more like Mao Tse-Tung, who exploited partisan warfare not only as a diversionary tactic, but as a means of bonding a revolutionary Party to the people it claimed to represent. The Werwolf, in Goebbels' view, emerged as a means of changing society, and as a true movement rather than a mere organization. It was in this sense that Werwolf Sender obviously sought to set the tone for postcapitulation resistance, 142 despite the absence of any explicit admission to this effect.

It has already been shown that Goebbels' propaganda struck the right note for a small minority amongst the

Party's dwindling constituency, but for most Germans it The anti-materialist and antilacked any appeal. establishmentarian themes were more suited to a mature materialist society beginning to tire of consumerism than to a people who had just grown accustomed to the benefits of the industrial and agricultural revolutions, only then to promptly lose them. The bombed-out refugee who had once enjoyed a warm hearth and a comfortable bed was hardly likely to find ideological satisfaction sleeping in the cold, eating turnip soup, or -- worst of all -risking violent reprisals for the purpose of further prolonging the violence which had already brought ruin upon his country. Mass resistance is based upon the calculation by a significant segment of the population that present conditions are certainly no worse than the risks entailed by resistance (the latter, of course, gains added attractiveness by idealistic expectations of a better life after the expulsion of the invader). These assumptions did not exist in the occupied Reich -- at least not in the West -- nor was any amount of nihilistic bombast able to compensate for this lacking, or even to cause a deterioration of conditions to such a degree that the resistance equation would take effect.

It is true that the first bare cupboard years of enemy occupation caused a spiritual yearning in many Germans -- particularly in light of the vacuum which followed the bankruptcy of National Socialism -- but this longing was filled largely by religion rather than ideology. In any case, the first signs of economic recovery in 1948 encouraged Western Germans to embrace materialism more strongly than ever, and they were joined by literally millions of compatriots from the East who obviously wished to live in the same environment. The revolutionary crises of confidence in material things which Werwolf Sender sought to create only occurred in the 1960s, and in turn created the impetus for the radical terrorist groups of the following decade.

Footnotes

- 1. J. W. Baird, "La Campaign de propagande nazie en 1945", in Revue d'Historique de la Deuxième Guerre Mondiale, #75 (July 1969), p. 75.
- 2. Hans Mommsen, "National Socialism: Continuity and Change," p. 204.
- 3. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 3 April 1944, pp. B5, C4; 22 May 1944, pp. C5-C6; 28 May 1944, pp. C3-C4; 12 June 1944, p. C3; 26 June 1944, p. C7; 3 July 1944, pp. C5-C6; 10 July 1944, pp. C1-C2, all in FO 898/187, PRO; The Times, 31 March 1944; OSS R & A #1934 "The Problem of the Nazi Underground", 21 Aug. 1944, pp. 46-47, in OSS/State Department Intelligence and Research Reports, Micf. Roll XIII; and OSS R & A #1934.1 "The Clandestine Nazi Movement in Post-War Germany", 13 Oct. 1944, p. 8, in OSS/State Department Intelligence and Research Reports, Micf. Roll XIV.
- 4. 1st US Army Interrogation Report Extract "Lorenz' Opinions on the Occupation of Germany" (undated), OSS XL 5732, RG 226, NA.
- 5. Lucas, Reich!, p. 118; Blitzkrieg to Defeat:
 Hitler's War Directives, 1939-1945 ed. Hugh TrevorRoper (New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston,
 1971), pp. 172, 179, 182-184; and Heinz Guderian,
 Panzer Leader (New York: Ballantine, 1967), p. 288.
 The idea of establishing a Lands turm in the
 threatened eastern provinces had long been
 advocated by the Operations Department of OKH, but
 it had been previously refused by Hitler.
- 6. Thorwald, pp. 20-21.
- 7. Hofer, "National Redoubt", pp. 6-7, World War II German Military Studies, Vol. 24.
- 8. Willy Timm, Freikorps "Sauerland," 1944-1945 (Hagen: Stadtarchiv Hagen, 1976), pp. 8-11; FO "German Intelligence Report" #107, 14 Jan. 1945, p. 3, FO 371/46764, PRO; PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 15 Jan. 1945; 9 April 1945, p. C5, FO

898/187, PRO; and Mobile Field Interrogation Unit #1 "PW Intelligence Bulletin" #1/32, 30 January 1945, G-2 Intelligence Div. Captured Personnel and Material Branch Enemy POW Interrogation File (MIS-Y) 1943-45, RG 165 NA.

- 9. Timm, pp. 9-12; Review of the Foreign Press, 1939-1945, Memorandum #266, 2 Jan. 1945, p. 1, Series A, Vol. IX; Mobile Field Interrogation Unit #2, "PW Intelligence Bulletin #2/44", 12 March 1945, p. 4, OSS 124057, RG 226, NA; CC (BE) "Intermediate Resistance in Germany", c. April-May 1945, p. 5, WO 219/1602, PRO; and K.G. Klietmann, "Der Deutsche Volkssturm in Tirol-Voralberg: Uniform und Abzeichen der Tiroler Standschützen, 1944-1945," in Zeitschrift für Heereskunde, Vol. 47, #310 (1983), pp. 157-158. A Party Chancellery circular of 2 October 1944 prohibited distinctive local names for Volkssturm units, although the approval of such names for especially reliable Gaue was reserved for the discretion of the Führer.
- 10. Auerbach, p. 354. The title "Deutscher Volkssturm" was apparently only chosen very shortly before the Führer decree of 25 September which set the requisite wheels in motion. A Bormann memorandum to the Gauleiters only a week earlier referred to the militia by the alternate designations of Volkswehr, or Landsturm. M. Bormann, Partei-Kanzlei, "Rundschreiben" 262/44, 18 Sept. 1944, NS 6/98, BA. It seems possible that the first half of the first alternate name was combined with the last half of the second.
- OSS R & A #1934.1 "The Clandestine Nazi Movement in 11. Post-War Germany", 13 Oct. 1944, pp. 20-21, in OSS/State Department Intelligence and Research Reports, Micf. Roll XIV; oss Report Switzerland #TB 206, 5 Sept. 1944, RG 226, OSS 90852, NA; OSS Report from North Italy #J-2594, 15 Oct. 1944, OSS 101229, RG 226, NA; The Times, 5 Sept. 1944; 5 Oct. 1944; FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 10, Summary #258, 13 Sept. 1944, p. 2; PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 4 Sept. 1944, pp. A2-A3; 11 Sept. 1944, pp. A3-A4, C5-C6; 18 Sept. 1944, p. A1; 9 Oct.

- 1944, pp. A1-A2, C4-C6; 16 Oct. 1944, p. C11; and 23 Oct. 1944, p. 3, all in FO 898/187, PRO.
- 12. A. Hitler, "Erlass über die Bildung des Deutschen Volkssturmes", 25 Sept. 1944, NS 6/78, BA. The original decree is cited in SS-H/Stuf. and Adj. Eppenaur to Persönlichen Stab Reichsführer-SS, 7 Oct. 1944, Records of the Reich Leader of the SS and Chief of the German Police, Microcopy #T-175, Roll 122, frame 2648068, NA.
- 13. "Ansprache an Volkssturmänner in Bartenstein am 18.10.1944", NS 19/4016, BA; and PWE "German Propaganda and the German" 23 Oct. 1944, pp. A3, C2-C4, FO 898/187, PRO.
- 14. The Stars and Stripes, 19 Oct. 1944; and 20 Oct. 1944.
- 15. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 23 Oct. 1944, pp. A3, C2; 30 Oct. 1944, pp. C1, C3, both in F0 898/187, PRO; The Times, 19 Oct. 1944; Review of the Foreign Press. 1939-1945, Memorandum #262, 12 Dec. 1944, p. 1, Series A, Vol IX; OSS R & A "European Political Report RAL-3-33", 20 Oct. 1944, p. 1, WO 219/3761A, PRO; and The New York Times, 14 March 1945.
- 16. SHAEF G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #32, 29 Oct. 1944, Part I, pp. 16-17, WO 219/5168, PRO; and SHAEF CoS Lt. Gen. W. B. Smith, memo on "Treatment of Partisans in Germany", 6 Nov. 1944, WO 219/1602, PRO.
- 17. FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 10, Summary #264, 25 Oct. 1944, p. 2; and The Times, 1 Nov. 1944.
- 18. Soviet Partisans in World War II, p. 79; Silesian Inferno, pp. 55, 192; Thorwald, pp. 72, 135; Lucas, The Last Days of the Reich, pp. 28, 59; RSHA Amt VI C2b, "36 Wochenbericht über Aussen- und Innenpolitik der SU," 10 March 1945, p.13, RH 2/2330, BMA; Adolf Fischer, "Insterburg und Ostpræssen in der Zeit vom 1.6.44 bis 10.2.1945," 8 March 1950, p.3; Frau Traum, "Mein Erlebais, 1892-1951" (no date), both in

Ost Dok. 2/18, BA; W. Magunia, "Der Volkssturm in Ostpressen, 1944/45," 10 April 1955, Ost Dok. Dr.Carl Brenke, "Die Vorgänge 8/592, BA; Königsberg seit Bedrohung der Stadt, " 7 March 1953, 2, Ost Dok. 8/518, BA; Walter Petzel, "Militärische Vorbereitungen für Verteidigung des Warthegaus," 15 June 1949, p. 4, Ost Dok. 8/399-400, BA; Oberstl. Kahl, "Ostwallbau u. Volkssturm in Ost Brandenburg, "p. 3, Ost Dok 8/712, BA; and Münde, "Organisation und Einsatz Volkssturms in und um Landsberg/Warthe, " Jan. 1953, p.4, Ost Dok. 8/704, BA. A Soviet POW told the Germans that a Stalin Order in December 1944 had stipulated that Volkssturmmänner be wiped out or summarily executed. "Auszug aus V.O. St. O. Pro. H. Gr. Mitte" (no date), Records of OKH, Microcopy #T-78, Roll 488, frame 6474434, NA.

- 19. M. Bormann, Partei-Kanzlei "Anordnung" 290/44, 1 Oct. 1944, "Auszug aus and Landkriegsordnung", Annex to "Anordnung" 277/44, 27 Sept. 1944, both in NS 6/98, BA. Dietrich Orlow also argues that in the wake of 20th July, Bormann -- by placing the instrument of a regionally based militia within the hands of the Gauleiters sought to deter any would-be putsch by the military Wehrkreis commands. Involvement by the Party bureaucracy also prevented the other main anti-reactionary force -- the SS -- from pushing the Party into the background. The Volkssturm, in this view, emerges as a vital mass-based counterweight to the Army and as the Party's last main effort to launch a Nazi social revolution in the face of such conservative forces as the military, the orthodox nationalists, and the clergy. Orlow, pp. 462, 474-475.
- 20. Review of the Foreign Press, 1939-1945, Memorandum #161, 12 Dec. 1944, Series A, Vol. IX; and PWE "German Propaganda and the German" 20 Nov. 1944, pp. C7-C8, FO 898/187, PRO. After the beginning of 1945, Volkssturm Battalions "for Special Service" were also formed, although their purpose is unclear. They were probably intended for internal security. Ultra Document BT 5196, 19 March 1945, Ultra Micr. Coll., Reel 62.

- 21. For one example -- the report of a patrol conducted behind enemy lines by a five man group from <u>Sonder kommando</u> Haupt of the Gotha <u>Volkssturm</u> -- see sig. illegible, "Meldung", April 1945, NS 6/135, BA.
- 22. Civilians interrogated by the US 1st Army in the vicinity of Eschweiler claimed that newly formed Volkssturm units in this area had been trained for sabotage, the disruption of communications, and sniping. Although organized as military units, they were instructed to escape enemy scrutiny by posing as normal civilians. US 1st Army, "Intelligence Bulletin" #2, 6 Nov. 1944, p. 7, WO 219/3761A, PRO.
- 23. Direction Générale des Études et Recherches "Bulletin de Renseignements - Allemagne: Wehrwolf," 23 June 1945, pp. 1-2, P7 125, SHAT.
- 24. EDS Report #34 "Notes on the 'Werewolves'", p. 4; 21 AG "News Sheet" #20 Extract, both in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; and USFET MIS Center "Interrogation Report (CI-IIR/42) SS-H/Stuf. Wolfram Kirchner", 3 Jan. 1946, p. 6, OSS XL 40257, RG 226, NA. A Werwolf officer in northern Germany told Allied interrogators that senior Volkssturm officers were either Werwölfe or knew of its members. 21 AG/Int. "Appendix "C" to 2 Cdn. Corps Sitrep" 22 June 1945, p. 4, in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA.
- 25. 12th AG Mobile Field Interrogation Unit #4 -Schimana, Walter, Gen/Lt.," 27 May 1945, IRR File
 XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. 1," RG 319,
 NA; and USFET Interrogation Center "Intermediate
 Interrogation Report (IIR) #6 Walter Schimana",
 31 July 1946, p. 2, OSS 142090, RG 226, NA. A HJVolkssturm battalion in Vienna even bore the name
 "Werwolf". Trial of the Major War Criminals before
 the International Military Tribunal (Nuremberg:
 International Mil. Tribunal, 1948), Vol. XIV, 448.
- 26. Rose, p. 272.
- 27. The matter of declining SS involvement in the

Volkssturm was touched upon by the Polizeipräsident in Leipzig, who claimed that in Himmler confided that December 1944 withdrawing from deep involvement in the Volkssturm because it had become an instrument of power for Bormann. Grolmann, "The Collapse of the German Reich as Seen from Leipzig," p. 19, World WarII German Military Studies, Vol. 24. In the autumn of 1944, Himmler's deputy Berger had actually tried to increase Waffen-SS control within the Volkssturm, but this met with a white hot reaction from was who determined to keep Bormann, organization under the supervision of the Party. Orlow, pp. 475-476; and Erickson, The Road to Berlin p. 399.

- 28. M. Bormann, Partei-Kanzlei "Rundschreiben" 410/44, 23 Nov. 1944, NS 6/349, BA; CSDIC WEA BAOR "Second Interim Report on SS Obergruf. Karl Gutenberger", pp. 1, 6, OSS 123190, RG 226, NA; CSDIC (WEA) BAOR, "Final Report on SA Brgf. u. HDL Fritz Marrenbach", FR #29, 21 Jan. 1946, pp. ii-iii ETO/MIS-Y-Sect. Final Interrogation Reports 1945-49 RG 332, NA; <u>Völkischer Beobachter</u>, 16 Nov. 1944; and PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 23 Oct. 1944, p. A3, FO 898/187, PRO. As early as 1943, there was increased discussion in Nazi journals about partisan warfare. Werner Best, for instance, published a series of articles in Zeitschrift für völkisch Verfassung und Verwaltung concerning the methods used by the German underground opposed to Allied forces in the Rhineland after World War One. (OSS R & A #1934 "The Problem of the Nazi Underground", 21 Aug. 1944, p. 46, in OSS/State Department Intelligence and Research Reports, Micf. Roll XIII). Arthur Erhardt's <u>Kleinkrieg</u> was also re-published in 1944. (The copy held by the Library of Congress is a 1944 edition).
- 29. Brown, p. 739; FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 10, Summary #262, 11 Oct. 1944, p. 2; and PWE "German Propaganda and the German," 9 Oct. 1944, p. A2, FO 898/187, PRO.
- 30. For reference to D'Alquen's hospitalization, see Steenberg, p. 149; and Jurgen Thorwald, The

- Illusion: Soviet Soldiers in Hitler's Armies (New York: Harcourt, Brace & Jovanovich, 1974), pp. 230-231. D'Alquen was back on active service by mid-March 1945. See Pavlo Shandruk, Arms of Valor (New York: Robert Speller and Sons, 1959), p. 237.
- 31. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 18 Sept. 1944, p. A1; and 9 Oct. 1944, p. A1, FO 898/187, PRO.
- 32. <u>FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries</u>, Vol. 11, Summary #288, 11 April 1945, p. 12.
- 33. FO "German Intelligence Report" #162, 20 March 1945, p. 4, FO 371/46764, PRO.
- 34. Blitzkrieg to Defeat: Hitler's War Directives, 1939-1945, p. 204; The Memoirs of Field-Marshal Kesselring, p. 73; CSDIC (UK) "Entlassungstelle der Waffen SS", 17 April 1945, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC (UK) Special Interrogation Reports 1943-45, RG 332, NA; Ultra Document BT 4210, 6 Feb. 1945, Ultra Micf. Collection, Reel 60; Barbara Selz, Das grüne Regiment (Freiburg: Otto Kehrer, 1970), p. 235; and Wilhelm Prüller, Diary of a German Soldier (London: Faber and Faber, 1963), p. 178. For the ineffectiveness of the Volkssturm, see SHAEF PWD "The Volkssturm in Action", 15 March 1945, FO 371/46894, PRO.
- 35. USSBS "The Effects of Strategic Bombing on German Morale" (May 1947), Vol. I, p. 51, in <u>The United States Strategic Bombing Survey</u> (New York: Garland, 1976), Vol. IV.
- 36. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 27 Nov. 1944, pp. C4-C5; 8 Jan. 1945; 12 March 1945, pp. C1-C2, all in FO 898/187, PRO; SS Ostuf. to SDRF-SS-SD Leitabschnitt Stuttgart "Stimmen zum Erlass des Führers über die Bildung des Deutschen Volkssturms", 8 Nov. 1944, Records of the NSDAP, Microcopy #T-81, Roll 95, frames 108117-108119, NA; and OSS Report "Germany -- Morale, the Volkssturm, etc.", 27 Nov. 1944, OSS L 50687, RG 226, NA. In the Saarland, a Volkssturm company was code named

. (- - -

"Massenmord" (Mass Murder), but when it became apparent that this morbid joke was simply too blatant, the code was changed to "Alpenveilchen", a mountain flower with a short lived bloom. US 1st Army G-2 "Periodic Report" #262, 27 Feb. 1945, p. 5, OSS OB 25552, RG 226, NA. <u>Volksstürmanner</u> in the Eifel area actually refused to answer the callup, or if they did show up at the front they often abandoned or buried their weapons. Hptm. T. Heinz, Pz. jag.-Abt. 246 to Reichsleiter M. Bormann, 15 March 1945, p. II, NS 6/51, BA.

- SS O/Stuf. to SDRR-SS-SD Leitabschnitte Stuttgart 37. "Stimmen zum Erlass des Führers über die Bildung des Deutschen Volkssturms", 8 Nov. 1944, Records of the NSDAP, Microcopy #T-81, Roll 95, frames 108118-108120, NA; The New York Times, 14 March 1945; The Christian Science Monitor, 14 March 1945; The Times, 13 March 1945; Dr. Heinrich Gröll, Ereignisse im Kreise Kranau O/S während russischen Offensive auf Oberschlesien in Januar 1945" (1953), p. 2, Ost Dok. 2/768, BA; and Ultra Document, KO 340, 13 April 1945, Ultra Micf. Collection, Reel 70. Shortly after the Himmler address, one brave Alsatian wrote an open letter to his local Kreisleiter, claiming that his countrymen were dubious of protection under international law for the Volkssturm. He requested dissemination of the relevant Hague texts protecting the militia: "If the Alsatians -- against all international law -- are being forced to fight, let them at least be honest soldiers, and not terrorists or bandits". Annex "A" to SHAEF G-2 "Report" #178, 14 Dec. 1944, WO 219/1602, PRO.
- Rhein-Mainische Zeitung, 6 Feb. 1945; FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 10, Summary #271, 13 Dec. 1944, p. 3; Vol. 10, Summary #273, 27 Dec. 1944, p. 2; PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 27 Dec. 1944, p. A6; 29 Jan. 1945, p. A7; 12 Feb. 1945, p. A6, all in FO 898/187, PRO; SHAEF PWD "Weekly Intelligence Summary for Psychological Warfare" #22, 24 Feb. 1945, Part I, p. 4, FO 371/46894, PRO; and FO "German Intelligence Report" #222, 24 Feb. 1945, p. 3, FO 371/46764, PRO. A rumour current among the population of Cologne

after the American occupation of the city claimed that a hundred man <u>Gestapo</u> unit in civilian clothes -- "<u>die rächende Schar</u>" -- had been left behind after the main body of the <u>Gestapo</u> was evacuated. The main mission of the unit was supposedly the detection and elimination of collaborators. Allied Intelligence regarded the story as dubious. "Weekly Summary for Psychological Warfare" #25, 19 March 1945, p. 3, FO 371/46894, PRO.

- 39. "Weekly Intelligence Summary SHAEF PWD Psychological Warfare" #22, 24 Feb. 1945, Part I, p. 4, FO 371/46894, PRO; and History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XIX, p. 62, NA. Another CIC unit, however, "developed new information which showed that the underground organization known as Rächer Deutscher Ehre (Avengers of German Honour) History of the Counter was functional". Vol. XIX, p. 73, NA. Intelligence Corps,
- 40. In a note to Himmler on 8 February, Bormann strongly implied that the SS had allowed preparation of guerrilla warfare to fall behind. M. Bormann to H. Himmler, 8 Feb. 1945, NS 19/3705, BA.
- Noack to Rüder, "Richtlinien für das Verhalten der 41. deutschen Zivilbevolkerung in den vom Feind besetzten Gebeiten", 14 Feb. 1945, NS 6/135, BA; Feind "Vorschlage Dotzler, zum Aufbau Widerstandsbewegung in den von den Bolschewisten besetzten deutschen Ostgebeiten", 23 Jan. 1945; M. Bormann to H. Himmler, 27 Jan. 1945; H. Himmler to M. Bormann, 8 Feb. 1945; SS-Staf. (sig. illegible) to O/Gruf. Prützmann (no date), all in NS 19/832, BA; and Michael Kater, The Nazi Party: A Social 1919-1945 Profile of Members and Leaders, (Cambridge: Harvard UP, 1983), p. 227.
- 42. Lang, pp. 319; A. Hitler, "Verfügung 1/45", 14 Feb. 1945, NS 6/78, BA; SHAEF G-5 "Weekly Journal of Information" #9, 19 April 1945, p. 10, WO 219/3918, PRO; The New York Times, 8 April 1945; Nettl, pp. 2-10; and Hofer, "National Redoubt," pp. 9-11, 22-23, World War II German Military Studies, Vol. 24.

- 43. Tauber, pp. 23-24.
- 44. M. Bormann, "Rundschreiben 128/45 -- Durchführung von Sonderaufgaben in Rücken des Feindes", 10 March 1945, NS 6/354, BA; CSDIC (WEA) BAOR "Final Report on SA Brgf. u. HDL Fritz Marrenbach" FR #29, 21 Jan. 1946, Appendix "A", p. iii, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Final Interrogation Reports 1945-49, RG 332, NA; USFET MIS Center, "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #18 -- Stubaf. Ernst Wagner", 30 Aug. 1945, p. 2, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; and Rose, pp. 231-232.
- 45. CSDIC (WEA) BAOR "Final Report on SA Brgf. u. HDL Fritz Marrenbach" FR #29, 21 Jan. 1946, Appendix "A", pp. i-iii, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Final Interrogation Reports 1945-49, RG 332, NA; and 9th US Army "Report #1658 Fritz Georg Schlessmann", 30 May 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA.
- 46. Rose, pp. 232-237; and 15th US Army HQ Interrogation Report on "Hellwig, Friedrich," 4 June 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I," RG 319, NA.
- Trial of the Major War Criminals before the 47. <u>International Military Tribunal</u> Vol. XVII, 230; Rose, p. 218; Enemy Personnel Exploitation Sect., Field Information Agency Technical CC (BE), Brief Discussions of German CW Policy with Albert Speer", 12 Oct. 1945, p. 12, OSS XL 22959, RG 226, NA; Tauber, p. 23; and Trevor-Roper (1950 ed.), p. Speer believed that Bormann attempted to form the <u>Werwolf</u> as a mass, popular movement, which was a jealous reaction to the formation of an elite militia, the Freikorps Adolf Hitler, Party Speer's information on the controlled by Ley. Werwolf was second hand, however, provided mainly by his own Armaments Ministry section heads and by several of Bormann's deputies.
- 48. M. Bormann to H. Himmler, 8 Feb. 1945, NS 19/3705, BA.

- 49. Sig. illegible to Noack, 24 Feb. 1945, NS 6/135, BA; and Ultra Document KO 386, 14 April 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 70. For the background of Unternehmen Skorpion, see O/Stubaf. Grothman to Staf. D'Alquen, Kommandeur SS-Standarte "Kurt Eggers", 23 June 1944, NS 19/2451, BA; Thorwald, pp. 202-203; Steenberg, pp. 135-137; and Dallin, pp. 604-605.
- 50. Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, Vol. XVII, 229.
- 51. M. Bormann to H. Himmler, 8 Feb. 1945; Bormann Memo to Ten Western Gauleiters, "Vorbereitungen auf Feindoffensive in Westen" (no date), both in NS 19/3705, BA; and Ultra Document BT 4666, 12 Feb. 1945, Ultra Micf. Collection, Reel 61.
- 52. <u>Final Entries, 1945 The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels</u>, pp. 38,49, 68, 76, 94-95, 105, 114-115, 121, 134-135, 149, 233-234, 237, 244-245, 258, 271.
- 53. <u>Ibid</u>, pp. 188-189, 286-287. See also pp. 170-171, 195. For the same view in a circular signed by Naumann, see Rose, p. 266.
- 54. Wilfred von Oven, <u>Final Furioso: Mit Goebbels bis</u> <u>zum Ende</u> (Tübingen: Grabert, 1974), pp. 619-620.
- 55. Final Entries, 1945 The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels, pp. 258, 269, 277, 296; and "Report from Captured Personnel and Material Branch issued by MID, US War Dept., by Combined Personnel of US and British Services for the Use of Allied Forces", 4 Aug. 1945, p. 2, OSS XL 15506, RG 226, NA.
- 56. Final Entries, 1945 The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels, pp. 258, 269, 289; and Rose, p. 253.
- 57. "Extract from Interrogation of Karl Kaufmann", 11 June 1945, Appendix "A" -- "The Werewolf Organization in Hamburg", pp. 1-2, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA. Arno Rose claims that great unease was caused among the Prützmann Werwölfe by the work of Werwolf Sender, mainly because these paramilitary commandos now

found themselves lumped together with Goebbels' spontaneous "Werwölfe". This, in turn, further increased the chances of dying a humiliating death at the end of a hangman's rope. Rose, p. 265.

- 58. Curt Reiss, <u>Joseph Goebbels</u> (London: Hollis and Carter, 1949), pp. 400-401.
- 59. Final Entries, 1945 The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels, p. 234.
- 60. Rose, pp. 265-266.
- 61. Auerbach, p. 354.
- 62. Final Entries, 1945 The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels, p. 296; PID Background Notes, 5 April 1945, p. 2, F0 371/46790, PRO; and PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 2 April 1945, p. A2, FO 898/187, PRO.
- 63. Detailed Interrogation Report, "German Signals Counter-Intelligence", 6824 DIC (MIS)/M.1136, 23 April 1945, p. 4, OSS 126394, RG 226, NA.
- 64. 7th US Army Interrogation Center "'Wehrwolf Section' of Propaganda Ministry", 10 July 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol, I", RG 319, NA.
- 65. Final Entries, 1945 The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels, pp. 232-233, 289.
- 66. <u>Ibid.</u>, p. 296; and Special Detention Center "Ashcan", "Detailed Interrogation Report Friedrich Wilhelm Kritzinger", 27 July 1945, p. 7, OSS XL 13731, RG 226, NA. Naumann was later arrested by the British in 1953 after the discovery of the infamous Naumann Conspiracy, in which the former <u>Staatssekretär</u> had followed the Trotskyite tactic of "entryism" by secretly infiltrating Nazis into a legitimate political party as a stepping stone toward the re-establishment of Nazi doctrines.

- 67. Final Entries, 1945 The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels, pp. 277, 280; Oven, p. 611; and Otto Dietrich, The Hitler I Knew (London: Methuen, 1957), pp. 101-102.
- 68. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 9 April 1945, p. C5, FO 898/187, PRO; and Amb. Johnson, Stockholm to Sec. of State, 24 April 1945, State Dept. Decimal Files 740.0011 EW, Micf. M982, Roll 217, NA.
- 69. Bernard Baruch, The Public Years (New York: Rinehart and Winston, 1960), p. 351; Jordan Schwarz, The Speculator: Bernard M. Baruch in Washington (Chapell Hill, N.C.: Univ. of North Carolina Press, 1981), p. 478; SHAEF G-5 "Weekly Journal of Information" #11, May 1945, WO 219/3918, PRO; The New York Times, 3 April 1945; 12 April 1945; and <u>The Nation</u>, Vol. 160, #16 (21 April 1945), p. 445. Even General Patton -- who routinely disregarded the danger of guerrillas based upon his experience with Villaistas in Mexico -- made a point of sleeping with a carbine in case headquarters was attacked by airborne General George Patton, War As I Knew It assassins. (New York: Bantam, 1981), pp. 274-275.
- 70. The Nation, Vol. 160, #16 (21 April 1945), p. 445; and The New York Times, 23 April 1945.
- 71. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 23 April 1945, p. A4, FO 898/187, PRO; Lang, p. 313; and Reiss, pp. 401-402.
- 72. USFET MIS Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report (IIR) #18 Krim. Rat. Stubaf. Ernst Wagner", 30 August 1945, p. 3, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA.
- 73. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 9 April 1945, p. C6, FO 898/187, PRO; and The Nation, Vol. 160, #16 (21 April 1945), p. 445. During the same period when Werwolf Sender became active, the HJ also published its own series of mass leaflets containing broad information on sabotage

- techniques. The New York Times, 1 April 1945; The Christian Science Monitor, 31 March 1945; and Hoegh and Doyle, pp. 318-319.
- 74. Final Entries, 1945 The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels, pp. 269, 277-278, 280, 296, 310; and Oven, p. 641.
- 75. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", pp. 2-3, 16
 April 1945; 23 April 1945, pp. C9-C10, both in FO
 898/187, PRO; and SHAEF G-5 "Journal of
 Information" #10, 26 April 1945, p. 4, WO 219/3918,
 PRO.
- 76. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 2 April 1945, p. A-2, FO 898/187, PRO; FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 11, Summary #187, 4 April 1945, p. 2; and FORD "Review of the Foreign Press, Series A #319 The German Home Front and the War (April 1945)" in Review of the Foreign Press, 1939-1945, Series A, Vol. IX, p. 2.
- 77. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 9 April 1945, p. C7, FO 898/187, PRO.
- 78. Final Entries, 1945 The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels, pp. 296, 304; PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 9 April 1945, pp. A1, C4; 16 April 1945, p. 3, both in FO 898/187, PRO; ECAD "General Intelligence Bulletin" #43, 26 April 1945, p. 2, WO 219/3760A, PRO; and CX Report "Werewolf Personnel", 24 April 1945, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA.
- 79. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 9 April 1945, p. C8; 16 April 1945, p. 3; 23 April 1945, p. C12, all in FO 898/187, PRO.
- 80. SHAEF G-5 "Weekly Journal of Information" #9, 19 April 1945, p. 17, WO 219/3918, PRO; OSS Report, OSS XL 7836, RG 226, NA; and EDS Report #34 "Notes on the 'Werewolves'", p. 8, IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA.
- 81. SHAEF Report, "Observations Concerning Occupied Germany", 5 May 1945, p. 11, State Dept. Decimal

- Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA.
- 82. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 9 April 1945, p. C4, FO 898/187, PRO.
- 83. <u>Ibid.</u>, 16 April 1945, p. 3, FO 898/187, PRO.
- 84. Oven, p. 620.
- 85. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 23 April 1945, pp. A3, C5, FO 898/187, PRO; and FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 11, Summary #290, 25 April 1945, pp. 2-3.
- 86. EDS "Extract from PID Daily Intelligence Summary for Germany and Austria, #211 of 24 April 1945", IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; and The Globe and Mail, 24 April 1945.
- 87. FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 11, Summary #287, 4 April 1945, p. 2; OSS Report, p. 9, OSS XL 7777, RG 226, NA; ECAD "General Intelligence Bulletin" #42, 11 April 1945, p. 11 WO 219/3760A, PRO; and The Times, 3 April 1945.
- 88. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 23 April 1945, pp. C4, C10-C11, FO 898/187, PRO; and PID "Background Notes", 26 April 1945, pp. 1-2, FO 371/46790, PRO.
- 89. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 23 April 1945, pp. C9-C10, FO 898/187, PRO; Trevor-Roper, pp. 57-58; and SHAEF G-5 "Weekly Journal of Information" #10, 26 April 1945, p. 4, WO 219/3918, PRO.
- 90. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 16 April 1945, p. 2; and 23 April 1945, p. C9, both in FO 898/187, PRO.
- 91. Trevor-Roper, p. 57.
- 92. PWE Report "Edelweiss-Piraten and Similar Oppositional Groups", 4 Dec. 1944, FO 898/187, PRO; 21 AG "CI News Sheet" #7, 5 Oct. 1944, Part I, p.

- 3, WO 205/997, PRO; SHAEF PWD "Guidance Notes for Output in German for the Week 30 April 7 May 1945", 29 April 1945, p. 1, FO 371/46894, PRO; and EDS Report #34, "Notes on the 'Werewolves'", p. 7 IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA.
- 93. SHAEF PWD "Guidance Notes for Output in German for the Week 30 April-7 May 1945", 29 April 1945, pp. 1-2, FO 371/46894, PRO.
- 94. <u>FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries</u>, Vol. 11, Summary #287, 4 April 1945, p. 2.
- 95. Kahn, p. 37.
- 96. The New York Times, 6 April 1945; 8 April 1945; and Time, Vol. XLV, #16 (16 April 1945), p. 26.
- 97. Whiting, <u>Hitler's Werewolves</u>, pp. 146-147. within several days of the commencement of Werwolf Sender's activities, German mail captured by the Allies yielded several letters by young girls eager to join the newly-revealed Werwolf organization. PID Background Notes, 19 May 1945, p. 371/46790, PRO. An individual example of this last minute wave which stepped forward for the Werwolf program was Ruth Thieman, who was captured by the CIC in Frankfurt in 1946. Thieman had been a member of the BDM since 1938, and in the last few weeks of the war she volunteered for service in the After the capitulation she also joined a Werwolf. right-wing <u>Edelweiss Piraten</u> group, and concurrent member in both organizations, assisted in hiding SS men, bought and distributed weapons, cut US Army communication lines, and snipped off the hair of various women associating with the American occupation troops. "I am still very much in favour of the Werewolf organization", she told her CIC interrogators. "I am and always will be a Nazi; nobody can convince me otherwise". USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #58, 22 Aug. 1946, p. C6, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA.
- 98. Intelligence Office, Chief of Naval Operations

"Intelligence Report", 26 July 1945, p. 2; Col. C.M. Culp, Acting Chief CIC, USFET to Brig. Gen. Edwin Sibert, 13 April 1946, both in IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; Intelligence Division, Chief of Naval Operations "Intelligence Report," 1 Aug. 1945, p. 2, OSS XL 14154, RG 226, NA; ACA (BE) CMF "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #21, 1 Dec. 1945, p. 5, FO 1007/300, PRO; History of the Counter Intelligence "Weekly Corps, Vol. XX, p. 126, NA; USFET Intelligence Summary" #18, 15 Nov. 1945, p. 2; #74, 12 Dec. 1946, p. C15; Eucom "Intelligence Summary" #8, 22 May 1947, pp. C13-C14, all in State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), NA; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Review" #5, 6 Feb. 1946, p. 1, FO 371/55807, PRO; MI-14 "Mitropa" #21, 7 May 1946, p. 10, FO 371/55630, PRO; and 250 British Liaison Mission Report #8, July 1947, p. 18, FO In Hamburg, former HJ leaders 1005/1615, PRO. organized a "Hermann Löns Klub", named after the author of Der Wehrwolf. MI-14 "Mitropa" #8, p. 4, FO 371/46935, PRO.

- 99. Baird, "La Campagne de Propagande Nazie en 1945," p. 84.
- 100. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 9 April 1945, p. C5; 16 April 1945, pp. 3-4, both in FO 898/187, PRO; Baird, p. 84; Rose, pp. 260-261; Theodore Heuss, <u>Aufzeichnungen</u>, 1945-1947 (Tübingen: Rainer Wunderlach, 1966), pp. 48-49; and Kästner, p. 79.
- 101. SHAEF PWD Intelligence Div. "Reactions to 'Werewolf' in Cologne", 18 April 1945, OSS 128265, RG 226, NA.
- 102. PID Background Notes, 26 April 1945, p. 1, FO 371/46790, PRO; FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 11, Summary #290, 25 April 1945, p. 2; The New York Times, 24 April 1945; The Globe and Mail, 24 April 1945; PWE "German Propaganda and the German," 30 April 1945, pp. A4, C4, FO 898/187, PRO; Amb. Johnson, Stockholm to Sec. of State, 24 April 1945, State Dept. Decimal Files 740.0011 EW, Micf. #M982, Roll 217, NA; SHAEF G-5 "Journal of

Information" #12, 11 May 1945, p. 4, WO 219/3918, PRO; and EDS "Extracts from PID Daily Intelligence Summary for Germany and Austria #211 of 24 April 1945", IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol I", RG 319, NA.

- 103. Moller, p. 114.
- 104. EDS Report #34 "Notes on the 'Werewolves'", IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG 319, NA; 21 AG "CI News Sheet" #25, 13 July 1945, Part III, pp. 16-17; and #28, 9 Sept. 1945, pp. 6-7, both in WO 205/997, PRO.
- 105. For specific instances of illicit radio broadcasting, see PID "News Digest" #1767, 25 May 1945, p. 16, Bramstedt Coll, BLPES; HQ 3rd US Army, "Military Government Weekly Report," 11 June 1945, 1, OSS 137425, RG 226, NA; The Stars and Stripes, 14 June 1945; PWD Liaison Sect. SHAEF to SHAEF G-2, 30 June 1945; Col. H.G. Sheen, Office of ACOS SHAEF G-2 to ACOS, 12 Army ACOS USFET G-2 to ACos SHAEF G-2, 10 July 1945; Col. H.G. Sheen, SHAEF G-2 to PWD Liaison Sect. SHAEF, 12 July 1945, WO 219/1602, PRO; FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 11, Summary #298, 20 June 1945, p. 3; "Allemagne -- Activité du Werwolf", 15 June 1945, 7P 125, SHAT; Intelligence Office, Chief of Naval Operations "Intelligence Report," 26 July 1945, IRR File "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", RG NA; The Times, 7 Aug. 1945; USFET G-5 "Political Intelligence Letter" #1, 3 Aug. 1946, p. 6; SHAEF JIC "Political Intelligence Report," 2 July 1945, p. 4; USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #30, 7 Feb. 1946, p. 69 through to #56, 8 Aug. 1946, p. C4, all in State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; CCG (BE) "Intelligence Bulletin" #7, 28 Feb. 1946, p. 6; #8, 13 March 1946, pp. 2-3; #10, 10 April 1946, p. 3, all in FO 1005/1701, PRO; 12 (Berlin) Intelligence Staff "Monthly Summary" #7, 30 Sept. 1947, p. 9, FO 1005/1708, PRO; Constabulary G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Report" #9, 18 Oct. 1946, Annex #1, p. 1, WWII Operations Reports 1940-48, RG 407, NA; Livingston to Bevin, 25 July 1947, FO 371/64351, PRO; and ACA Intelligence Organisation

- "Joint Fortnightly Intelligence Summary" #51, 7 Feb. 1948, p. A2, FO 1007/303, PRO.
- 106. Arno Rose claims that Ley conceived of this Freikorps as being an elite concentration of Party fanatics and activists within the Wolkssturm. Rose, p. 281.
- 107. 7th US Army Interrogation Center "Interrogation of Dr. Robert Ley", 29 May 1945, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; Final Entries, 1945 The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels, pp. 269-270; PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 23 April 1945, p. C9, FO 898/187, PRO; and Rose, p. 280.
- 108. Final Entries, 1945 The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels, pp. 243-244; and Rudolf Semmler, Goebbels The Man Next to Hitler (London: Westhouse, 1947), p. 189.
- 109. Guderian, p. 348; and <u>Final Entries</u>, <u>1945 The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels</u>, pp. 243, 278-279. Semmler noted that, "Ley is being enthusiastically backed by Hitler". Semmler, p. 190.
- 110. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 23 Oct. 1944, p. A3, FO 898/187, PRO.
- 111. General-Inspekteur d. Pz.-Truppen, "Richtlinien für die Durchführung der Panzerabwehr im rückwärtigen Gebeit und in den Grenzwehrkreisen", 1 Jan. 1945 (frames 109899-109903); and Kommandant, Wehrmachtkommandateur, Hamburg to Kreisstabsführer, Obersturmführer Koppenberg, 11 April 1945 (frames 109887-109888), both in Records of the NSDAP, Microcopy #T-81, Roll 95, NA.
- 112. Rose, p. 281.
- 113. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 23 April 1945, p. C7, FO 898/187, PRO.
- 114. Final Entries, 1945 The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels, p. 269.

- 115. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 23 April 1945, pp. C7-C8, FO 898/187, PRO
- 116. Final Entries, 1945 The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels, pp. 234, 261, 269-270. It is notable, however, that Goebbels underplayed the FAH in propaganda, lest it draw attention and resources from his own efforts to boost the Werwolf. Rose, p. 280.
- 117. Gauleiter Karl Wahl, "Rundspruch #11 an alle Kreisleiter", 30 March 1945, Records of the NSDAP, Microcopy #7-81, Roll 162, frames 300554-300555, NA. See also Lucas, Kommando, pp. 338-339.
- 118. Final Entries, 1945 The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels, p. 270.
- 119. Gauleiter Karl Wahl, "Rundspruch #11 an alle Kreisleiter", 30 March 1945, Records of the NSDAP, Microcopy #T-81, Roll 162, frame 300555, NA.
- 120. Ultra Document KO 1402, 25 April 1945, Ultra Micf. Collection, Reel 72; and Air P/W Int. Unit, 1st Tactical AF (Prov.) (Adv.), "Detailed Interrogation of an ME 109 Pilot," 25 April 1945, p. 4, OSS 127823, RG 226, NA.
- 121. Sig. illegible, NSDAP Gauleitung Schwaben, "Rundschreiben #96/45", 18 April 1945, Records of the NSDAP, Microcopy #T-81, Roll 162, frame 300551, NA; and 7th US Army Interrogation Centre "Interrogation of Dr. Robert Ley", 29 May 1945, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA.
- 122. SHAEF Rear G-2, EDS to SHAEF Main for G-2 (CI), 19 June 1945, WO 219/1603, PRO; and OSS R & A Branch, "European Political Report", RAL-3-33, 20 Oct. 1944, p. 3, WO 219/3761A, PRO. The OSS suspected that the formation of the Politische Staffeln had definite ramifications for postwar resistance, and this theory was later partially substantiated by a German POW, who claimed "that members of the Politische Staffel were under orders to stay behind in the event of occupation". OSS R & A #1934.1,

- "The Clandestine Nazi Movement in Post-War Germany", 13 Oct. 1944, pp. 9-10, in OSS / State Department Intelligence and Research Reports, Roll XIV; and 15th US Army G-2, "Periodic Report" #58, Annex 4, p. 2, OSS XL 11747, RG 226, NA. See also, Kater, p. 216.
- 123. SHAEF G-5 "Weekly Journal of Information" #11, 4
 May 1945, p. 6, WO 219/3918, PRO. For the estimate
 on FAH manpower, see British Troops Austria "Joint
 Weekly Intelligence Summary" #9, 31 Aug. 1945, p.
 11, FO 1007/300, PRO.
- 124. Lucas, Kommando, p. 339.
- 125. Air P/W Int. Unit, 1st Tactical AF (Prov.) (Adv.), "Detailed Interrogation of an ME 109 Pilot", 25 April 1945, p. 4, OSS 127823, RG 226, NA; and CSDIC/WEA BAOR, Appendix H, "Report on Nursery", SIR 28, Part I, pp. i-ii, 18 April 1946, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Intelligence and Interrogation Records 1945-46, RG 332, NA.
- 126. History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol XXVI, p. 43, NA; and CSDIC/WEA BAOR Appendix H, "Report on Nursery", SIR 28, Part I, p. i, 18 April 1946, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Intelligence and Interrogation Records 1945-46, RG 332, NA. According to Berlin Radio, women of the FAH were reported to have actually joined the fighting in Berlin. The Globe and Mail, 24 April 1945.
- 127. History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol XX, p. 98; Vol XXVI, p. 44, NA; and CSDIC/WEA BAOR, Appendix C, "Report on Nursery", SIR 28, Part I, p. vi, 18 April 1946, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Miscellaneous Intelligence and Interrogation Reports 1945-46, RG 332, NA.
- 128. 5 Corps "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #1, 11 July 1945, p. 6, FO 1007/299, PRO.
- 129. Enemy Personnel Exploitation Section, Field Information Agency Technical CC (BE), "Two Brief Discussions of German CW Policy with Albert Speer", 12 Oct. 1945, pp. 12-16, OSS XL 22959, RG 226, NA;

Air P/W Int. Unit, 1st Tactical AF (Prov.) (Adv.), "Detailed Interrogation of an ME 109 Pilot", 15 April 1945, p. 4, OSS 127823, RG 226, NA; Guderian, p. 348; and <u>History of the Counter Intelligence Corps</u>, Vol. XXVI, p. 43, NA. While the FAH had some luck in siphoning supplies from the Army, they apparently had less success in leaching the SS. A <u>Freikorps</u> unit in the Alpine Redoubt failed in mid-April to get either equipment or billets from the SS <u>Hauptamt</u>. Ultra Document KO 1007, 21 April 1945, Ultra Micf. Collection, Reel 72.

130. The Times, 24 April 1945; 7th US Army Interrogation Center "Interrogation of Dr. Robert Ley", 29 May 1945, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; Air P/W Int. Unit. (Adv.), "Detailed lst Tactical AF (Prov.) Interrogation of an ME 109 Pilot", 25 April 1945, p. 4, OSS 127823, RG 226, NA; <u>History of the</u> Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XXVI, p. 43, NA; David Irving, Hitler's War (New York: Viking, 1977), pp. 782-783; CSDIC/WEA BAOR, Appendix H, "Report on Nursery", SIR 28, p. i, 18 April 1946, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Intelligence and Interrogation Records 1945-46, RG 332, NA; Rose, pp. 281-282; and Tony le Tissier, <u>The Battle of Berlin, 1945</u> (London: Jonathan Cape, 1988), p. 31. For reference to the "Freikorps Böhmen," see Ultra Document BT 9963, 9 April 1945, Ultra Micf. Collection, Reel 69; and Ultra Document KO 1581, 28 April 1945, Ultra Micf. Collection, Reel 73. It is probable that "Freikorps Böhmen" was the forerunner of a resistance group called Organisation Schäfer, which was limited strictly to the Sudetenland and Bohemia. Like the Freikorps, Schäfer was composed wholly of Nazi Party members and was under the operational control of the Party, although it was trained by the SS and was supposed to cooperate closely with <u>Unterhehmen Werwolf</u>. A meeting to launch Schäfer was held on 30 April, when it was decided that members should remain inactive for several months until security restrictions eased. Schäfer signs were occasionally seen chalked upon walls after the enemy occupation of Sudetenland. History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XXVI, pp. 76-77, NA.

- 131. Rose, pp. 282, 284, 289-293, 305-306.
- 132. Ultra Document KO 1581, 28 April 1945, Ultra Micf. Collection, Reel 73.
- 133. 7th US Army Interrogation Centre "Interrogation Centre "Interrogation of Dr. Robert Ley", 29 May 1945, State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA.
- 134. GSI 8th Army "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #5, 3 Aug. 1945, p. 12, FO 371/46611, PRO; CSDIC/WEA BAOR Appendix H, "Report on Nursery", SIR 28, Part I, p. ii, 18 April 1946, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. Intelligence and Interrogation Records 1945-46, RG 332, NA; British Troops Austria "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #5, 3 Aug. 1945, p. 12, FO 1007/300, PRO; 5 Corps "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #1, 11 July 1945, p. 6, FO 1007/299, PRO; and MI-14 "Mitropa", 8 Sept. 1945, p. 4, FO 371/46967, PRO.
- 135. lère Armée Française 2ème Bureau "Bulletin de Renseignements", 16 May 1945, "Annex 4", 7P 125, SHAT.
- 136. Brewster Morris, USGCC "Observations on the Situation in Bavaria", 16 July 1945, State Dept. Decimal File 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; Richard Barnett, Allies: America Europe Japan Since the War (London: Jonathan Cape, 1983), p. 20; ACA (BE) Intelligence Organisation "Digest" #15, 8 Jan. 1946, pp. 3-4, FO 1007/289, PRO; MI-14 "Mitropa" #4, 8 Sept. 1945, p. 4, FO 371/46967, PRO; and MI-14 "Mitropa" #12, 29 Dec. 1945, p. 5, FO 371/55630, PRO.
- 137. ACA Intelligence Organisation "Joint Weekly Intelligence Summary" #11, 14 Sept. 1945, pp. 11-12, FO 1007/300, PRO; and ACC Report for the Moscow CFM Meeting, Feb. 1947, Sect II, "Denazification", Part 9, French Report, pp. 2-3, FO 371/64352, PRO. British security agencies suspected that the line of reasoning evident in FAH pamphlets scattered throughout Carinthia in the summer of 1945 -- i.e. that resisters should perpetrate sabotage

singularly rather than in groups -- showed that the writers were not original members of the <u>Freikorps</u>, but were rather using the name to give greater significance to their activities than they would otherwise achieve.

- 138. Several German sources noted that certain Freikorps
 formations were of impressive fighting calibre.
 Air P/W Int. Unit, 1st Tactical AF (Prov.) (Adv.),
 "Detailed Interrogation of an ME 109 Pilot", 25
 April 1945, p. 4, OSS 127823, RG 226, NA; and
 History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, Vol. XX,
 p. 98, NA.
- 139. PWE "German Propaganda and the German", 23 April 1945, p. C9, FO 898/187, PRO.
- 140. Simon Wiessenthal, The Murderers Among Us (London: Heinemann, 1967), p. 279; von Lang, p. 333; Thorwald, Defeat in the East, p. 211; Histoire secrète de la Gestapo, ed. Jean Dumont (Genève: Éditions de Cremille, 1971), Vol. 4, p. 190; and Rose, pp. 319-320. According to Bormann's personal secretary, his last order to her -- on 1 May 1945 -- was to withdraw Werwolf orders and prohibit Werwolf authority to carry-out death sentences.
- 141. Joachim Fest, <u>The Face of the Third Reich</u> (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1970), pp. 94-97.
- 142. PWE "German Propaganda and the German," 16 April 1945, p. 2, FO 898/187, PRO; and Rose, pp. 148-149.

Conclusion: Consequences and Significance of the Werwolf

A great deal of ground has been covered in this work, but from this mass of material a few primary conclusions arise. Perhaps the most basic of these points is the very existence in 1944-45 of a significant Werwolf organization, which comprised one of the chief initiatives of the dying Nazi Reich, and which was intended to harass the invading Allied and Soviet armies to such a degree that the Nazi regime could save some semblance of its power and authority.

Moreover, the Werwolf and its sister groups were sporadically active, particularly if we accept Goebbels' expanded definition of the movement; ie., that any German who committed an act of resistance -- even if solely on his/her own initiative -- was in fact a Werwolf. We now for instance, that civilian franc tireurs occasionally fired at Allied troops; that by-passed groups of soldiers and SS men harassed Allied supply lines (and were occasionally stiffened by special staybehind sabotage teams); of German that scores "defeatists" and collaborators were liquidated by Werwolf assassins; that <u>Werwölfe</u> and SS stay-behind units attempted to disrupt the Soviet rear behind the Eastern Front; and that minor sabotage and terrorism continued for several years after the end of the war. In addition, we now know that the Germans attempted to support <u>Volksdeutsch</u> and non-German guerrilla resistance and that they had some success in this endeavour on the Eastern Front, where nationalist partisans actively disrupted Soviet lines of supply -- in fact, the war did not wholly peter out in Eastern Europe until the late 1940s.

The final toll of such violence is unknown, but must certainly extend into the thousands, even if we do not strictly include the damage done by nationalist guerrilla groups allied to the Germans. In addition to persons killed directly as a result of Werwolf activity, the toll must also include many hundreds who died in reprisal killings or in anti-partisan razzias such as that which occurred at Aussig-an-der-Elbe in late July 1945. A final total of at least a thousand dead ranks the Werwolf as a final drop in the torrent of blood spilt during World War Two, but it is more significant if considered in its own right as an example of recent partisan warfare and terrorism in Europe.

While a considerable degree of Nazi partisan warfare must be granted, however, the final note on the Werwolf must address why it failed in its objectives. obvious determinants of this failure appear repeatedly throughout this study and comprise the debilitating structural faults in the movement. Recall, for instance, the absence of strong leadership; the lack of independent access to weapons and personnel by the Prützmann agency; and the general employment of policemen who were often burdened with an overly legalistic attitude toward guerrilla tactics. There was also a bitter competition between rival agencies, and as the Werwolf decisionmaking Prützmann's control loop grew larger, correspondingly diminished: the military took over Werwolf Gruppen for use in tactical or reconnaissance missions; Bormann expanded the Werwolf as a domestic terror force; and Goebbels established a propaganda channel which launched a call to arms mainly aimed at teenagers.

Perhaps worst of all, Prützmann and Skorzeny alike were stuck in a frame of thought outlined by Clausewitz more than a century before, which considered guerrilla warfare strictly as an adjunct to regular military

operations. Only at the last desperate minute was guerrilla warfare given consideration as a post-capitulation, revolutionary sort of tactic, and even these hasty plans were mere wisps of smoke which disappeared during the final scramble for safety -- only Axmann had the verve to actually carry through an attempt to bring the Werwolf into the post-capitulation period. Among the most senior echelon of the Nazi leadership, it was Goebbels alone who perceived the vast revolutionary possibilities of partisan warfare, although he lacked either the time or the means to shape such a movement.

Evidence of such chaos and confusion within the Nazi regime adds extra weight to the so-called "structuralist" "functionalist" school of historiography, which or regards the Third Reich as a "polycracy" of competing centres of power, and which portrays the Führer as a figure strangely remote from the day-to-day operations of the civil and Party bureaucracies. 1 The Werwolf, fact, was the penultimate act in the bureaucratic anarchy that resulted in the black night of lawlessness and selfdestruction so aptly described by Hans Mommsen. other hand, one would doubt that even the staunchest Hitler-centered, "programmatic" advocates of a

historiography would deny that Hitler's position had drastically weakened by 1944-45, and that any "program" advocated by the dictator had already failed, thus allowing the bureaucratic factions within the regime to spiral into a whirlwind of confusion and barbarism.

Another basic problem -- and one of even greater impact -- was that the Werwolf enjoyed no public support beyond a fringe element usually estimated at ten to fifteen percent of the population.2 In fact, most Germans were eager to point out Nazi saboteurs to the occupation authorities, since failure to eliminate this danger in a quick and efficient fashion seemed to promise reprisals as a consequence. In fact, the entire Werwolf program was based on a faulty premise, at least in western Germany, where the Allies were the only potential force standing in the way of Soviet occupation; the average German could hardly have relished the prospect of a continual Soviet push westwards should Allied forces slow up the pace of their advance in order to deal with harassments in the rear. Since considerable public support has traditionally been regarded as a necessary prerequisite for large-scale querrilla warfare -- a point repeatedly made in the Werwolf instruction manual itself -- the Werwolf must be regarded as a misbegotten effort.

Aside from the psychological complications of the basic <u>Werwolf</u> strategy in the west, five main factors contributed to the widespread disillusionment with Werwolf warfare:

First, the <u>Werwolf</u> was irrevocably associated with the National Socialist Party -- despite propaganda efforts to prevent this association -- and by 1945 National Socialism was discredited in the eyes of most Germans. The Nazis, as Edward Peterson notes, were a populist party dependent upon success, and in this sense they could not sustain the terrible failure which they had incurred.³ It is clearly evident that the collapse of the Third Reich gave rise to a reassertion of the centuries old German tradition of aversion to politics, rather than to a wave of final loyalty to either the Party or the <u>Führer</u>: "Alles vorüber, alles vorbei" became the motto of the common man.⁴

Given these circumstances, the best chance of success for the <u>Werwolf</u> would have been to convert itself into a strictly patriotic rally against the occupiers or to portray itself as a self-defence mechanism. Both strategies were in fact applied -- usually without much

effect -- although it is perhaps significant that the Soviets and French, the least benevolent of the conquerors, probably also experienced the most trouble. It is also interesting to note that Nazi efforts to stir up a spirit of vengeance based upon the Allied <u>Luftkrieg</u> almost totally backfired: the majority of the populace in heavily bombed areas felt that their own Government's failure to clear the skies of the Reich was inexcusable and they staunchly refused to become cannon fodder for resistance efforts.⁵

Second, Germany's moment of defeat was much worse than that of such countries as France or Yugoslavia, in the sense that partisans in those nations had foreign sources of supply, and a justified hope for eventual victory. Even in these cases, it is significant that resistance was minimal until well after the entry of the USSR and the United States into the war. Alternately, Nazi guerrillas had no foreign supply bases, one were they able to preserve the so-called "National Redoubt" as a base area (another prerequisite of successful partisan warfare). Considering that most Werwölfe assumed on Clausewitzian grounds that guerrillas alone were incapable of defeating a regular military force, they

were left with no belief in the possibility of eventual victory. The only flicker of hope for Naziism's mere survival was a clash between the Western Allies and the Soviet Union, and the continued existence of the movement even amidst the flames of such a conflict seemed unlikely. The desperation of this situation was realized by the bulk of the population and made the Werwolf seem an entirely hopeless effort.

Third, the German people were too tired, both physically and psychologically, to respond to Werwolf appeals, a factor which even Werwolf Sender was forced to acknowledge. People who worked ten hours per day; who spent almost all their spare time in food queues; and who suffered under a constant barrage of aerial bombardment, could hardly have been expected to oppose the final end of the conflict which had created these conditions in the first place. "The war-weary population", said one German general, "will prove to be a poor breeding ground for guerrilla activities of any kind other than of irresponsible and sporadic nature".

Similarly, in the post-capitulation period, the average German was too concerned with the immediate survival of himself and his family to find time to engage

in resistance activities -- foraging and Black Market operations necessarily consumed spare time. In fact, British intelligence reports noted in early 1947 that resistance to Allied rule was a reasonable expectation but for the factors of cold and hunger that largely governed German behaviour; one is reminded of the maxim that revolutions are made not by the desperate, but by the marginally well-off. On the other hand, it is certainly no coincidence that the spirit of Nazi underground resistance flourished most among children and teenagers, the segment of the population least affected by the demands of war, and -- in the postwar period -- the only social group with spare time to fill.

Fourth, there was a great fear of enemy reprisals against anyone harbouring resisters, and even in Soviet-occupied territory, where deep hatred of the conqueror created a considerable psychological basis for guerrilla warfare, the intense savagery of the occupation troops largely paralysed the populace and sapped any capacity for vigorous activity. A few supporters of the Werwolf had believed that harsh enemy reprisals would actually help the movement by driving uncommitted Germans into the Nazi camp, but in truth, fear of retaliation produced

the opposite effect: captured <u>Werwölfe</u> told Allied interrogators they often had as much difficulty evading German civilians as in dodging Allied troops, and many Germans were sorely tempted to attack or disarm <u>Werwölfe</u> in order to prevent any possible disturbances. ¹² <u>Werwolf</u> supply dumps were also plundered or betrayed to the occupation authorities, ¹³ and the written report of one SS guerrilla band — in noting such plunderings — said that the opposition of the local population generally made partisan operations most difficult: "The civilians are glad the war is over for them. They pander to the Americans in the most revolting way and bar their doors to German soldiers still willing to fight". ¹⁴

Certainly this widespread fear of the <u>Kleinkrieg</u> was not without reason, since the invading powers generally adopted draconian reassures to crush partisan resistance -- measures which, in a few extreme cases, led to unfortunate incidents that might rightly be described as atrocities. Resistance by guerrillas or civilian gunmen resulted in the whole or partial destruction of a number of captured towns in reprisal, most notably Jarmin, Naumberg, and Koch, all on the Eastern Front, 15 Sogel and Freisoythe, which were destroyed by the

Canadians, 16 and Marbach, which was partially sacked and destroyed by French and Morrocan soldiers; 17 General Patton's personal war diary reveals that several towns near the Thuringian Forest were "removed" by the US Third Army due to sniping and the ambush of an American staff car. 18 Other towns were forcibly evacuated or hostages were taken and sometimes shot; 19 in at least three cases -- Arnsberg, 20 Freudenstadt, 21 and Memel 22 -- the entire male populations of newly-occupied communities were locked up in concentration compounds for a limited Invasion troops also had orders to summarily period. execute any resisters in civilian clothes who hid weapons or fired on the occupation forces, 23 and throughout 1945 scores of Germans were executed on such grounds.24 Moreover, Soviet troops were instructed to regard as a partisan anyone found in the woods and to treat such persons accordingly; as well, all civilians caught aiding Army and SS stragglers were executed and their homes burned down.²⁵

Reprisals against German and <u>Volksdeutsch</u> resisters in Eastern Europe were especially harsh, the Soviets having set an unfortunate precedent by the mass expulsion of <u>Volksdeutschen</u> along the Middle Volga (August 1941)²⁶

and in Transylvania and the Banat (January 1945),²⁷ in both cases on grounds of pro-German resistance activity. Thereafter, the Russians regularly conducted mass "labour drafts" among Germanic populations in newly occupied areas, and it was even suggested by a captured Soviet officer that there were plans to disperse all the Germanic settlement areas in Eastern Europe because of the threat of partisan warfare.²⁸ As late as 1946, outbreaks of resistance in the Soviet Zone were routinely answered by the large-scale round-up and deportation of teenagers in the affected area (much to the embarrassment of the Soviets when news of such operations leaked out to the West).²⁹

Pro-Soviet regimes in several central European countries also exploited resistance by ethnic Germans in order to uproot entire towns and villages in mass expulsions, 30 and in a number of cases, large groups of hostages were shot as a reprisal for alleged resistance activity: 31 in the Yugoslavian Banat, for instance, one hundred and seventy-five Volksdeutschen were executed in March 1945 because a Soviet officer had been killed by a civilian sniper. 32 Such measures unfortunately remind one of the Nazis own tactics in Eastern Europe, where anti-

partisan operations were designed to achieve genocide as well as physically eliminating active partisans. worst single instance of this self-righteous policy of vengeance occurred in the Sudeten town of Aussig-an-der-Elbe, where an ammunition dump was blown up by alleged "Werwolf sabotage" in the mid-summer of 1945, and where a large number of innocent Sudeten-German townspeople were subsequently beaten and killed in a wild razzia by Czech security forces -- the final number of deaths arising from this pogrom have estimated at anywhere between four hundred and two thousand. 33 It is little wonder, therefore, that a Czech labour unionist who toured the Sudetenland in mid-1945 reported that despite numerous reports of sabotage, most of the Germanic population was in a zombie-like state and seemed to lack the psychological capabilities for any effective resistance.34

A fifth and final factor mitigating against resistance was that the social and political climate of the unified Reich had conditioned several successive generations of Germans to regard partisan warfare as an illegitimate tactic. Werwolf propaganda desperately sought to reverse this belief by appealing to strong

traditions of German "popular" warfare, but given the short time in which <u>Werwolf Sender</u> could influence opinion, it is hardly surprising that little was accomplished. In the final analysis, most Germans retained almost as much contempt for their own guerrilla fighters as for the "bandits" and "Reds" who had harassed the <u>Wehrmacht</u>. It would be incorrect to conclude, however, that Germans were somehow unsuited for partisan warfare on racial or long-term cultural grounds.

Finally, one must add that lack of popular support also doomed many of the foreign resistance movements sponsored by the <u>Jagdverbande</u> and FAK units, although the Germans achieved considerable results in Rumania, and also succeeded in urging several independent resistance groups, such as UPA and the Chetniks, toward a program of cooperation with German forces. There was certainly no reservoir of pro-German sentiment in Eastern Europe, but there was a great wave of anti-Communist feeling which the Germans were able to exploit. A corresponding attempt to seed guerrilla warfare in liberated western Europe failed almost completely -- particularly in France and the Low Countries -- but the fact that the Germans still pushed forward with such matters is hardly

surprising; recall, for instance, the strange euphoria that had overcome England in the summer of 1940, when it was hoped that undercover exploits and a call to rebellion in Europe could reverse the vast material resources then pitted against embattled Britain.

Examination of the German side of the story does not, of course, tell the entire tale. No one can have read this account without wondering about the reactions of the Allies and Soviets, and it is perhaps proper to offer a few final observations on this matter before closing. In short, it might be concluded that the threat of Nazi partisan warfare had a generally unhealthy effect on broad issues of policy among the occupying powers. General Eisenhower, for instance, considered the Germans a warlike race who would never surrender, and he suggested that the German Army would break down into individual centers of resistance -- possibly anchored in an Alpine Redoubt -- rather than capitulate. 35 Based on such expectations, he contributed substantially to the hardening of American occupation policy in the late summer and fall of 1944: in August, he encouraged Treasury Secretary Morgenthau's quest for a so-called "hard Peace", 36 and soon after he also asked for the revision of a directive from the Combined Chiefs of Staff which had made Allied forces initially responsible for the maintenance of regular public services and utilities in occupied Germany:

...it may well be that the German Army as a whole will never actually surrender and that we shall enter the country finding no central German authority in control, with the situation chaotic, probably guerrilla fighting and possibly even civil war in certain districts ... If conditions in Germany turn out to be as described it will be utterly impossible effectively to control or save the economic structure of the country .. and we feel we should not assume the responsibility for its support and control.³⁷

The pragmatic British were mortified by such a suggestion,³⁸ but the American War Department naturally took considerable account of the Supreme Commander's opinions and for some time was quite amenable to suggestions from the Treasury that occupation policy should be more draconian in nature.³⁹

The eventual outcome of these changes in policy was Joint Chiefs of Staff Directive 1067 (for US forces only), the SHAEF Occupation Directive of 9 November 1944, and the much-revised <u>Handbook for Military Government in Germany</u>, a final version of which was published in

December 1944.⁴⁰ Such documents called for harsh denazification guidelines, non-fraternization between Allied troops and German civilians, and the schooling and re-education of German youth -- all measures which were intended to safeguard the immediate security of the occupation forces, as well as laying the groundwork for a long-term solution of "the German Problem."⁴¹

When Allied forces arrived in Germany they brought with them an immense system of rules and regulations which governed the day-to-day existence of Germans well into the summer of 1945, and in some cases much longer. German life, for instance, was regulated by a curfew and by strict travel restrictions (which damaged agricultural production); 42 all meetings of more than five persons were banned (which effectively eliminated all political activity); 43 Germans had to surrender hunting rifles and ceremonial arms (which meant that farmers could not protect crops from wild animals);44 German mail services and news media were closed and when re-opened were subject to strict censorship (which suffocated freedom of communication and expression); 45 and German children were prohibited from forming Boy Scout Troops46 or clubs engaged in so-called "militaristic" sports47 (which put the onus on ill-equipped Allied troops to entertain and remould German youth). 48 In addition, German POWs were held by the victorious powers for several years after the conclusion of the war -- in contravention of international law 49 -- and in 1945 several hundred thousand suspect Nazis were locked away in internment camps. 50

These anti-partisan measures certainly contributed to the successful suppression of underground activity, but at a considerable price: treating the German nation as a uniformly hostile entity also undermined the confidence of anti-Nazi Germans, and it created a vast gulf between the occupation forces and the German people during a brief period of profound psychological and social dislocation, when German society might otherwise have been most open to new influences. Revolutionary committees, or "antifas," were broken up, and the first major anti-Nazi demonstration in postwar Germany -- a rally in Cologne for home-coming concentration camp prisoners (20 May 1945) -- was dispersed by Allied military police who fired above the heads of the demonstrators.⁵¹

Such incidents occurred not from a conscious fear of

the Left, as is sometimes suggested, 52 but from a zealous application of measures specifically meant to smother Nazi opposition. Allied security mania, for instance, was evident in an American intelligence summary from the summer of 1945, which noted that even seemingly legitimate political movements could be a cloak for subversives, or in a British directive which warned that, "It is ... necessary to ensure that [Naziism's] place is not taken by other more disguised anti-democratic, reactionary, and militarist movements."53 The final results of such a fear were soon obvious: the postwar premier of Schleswig-Holstein, Herr Steltzer, noted in December 1946 that Allied expectations of Werwolf resistance had led to an attempt at bureaucratic overcontrol, and had thus resulted in a reign of debilitating inefficiency. Once this "vast apparatus" was in place, claimed Steltzer, it became an end in itself and worked "so negatively" that it crushed any hope of a German recovery and generally convinced Germans that it was an instrument for the "annihilation or enslavement" of the country.54

The first security measures to be rescinded were strict travel and curfew limits, which damaged the German

economy, but it was only after the Potsdam Conference in the mid-summer of 1945 that a general thaw began, first in the removal of bans on political activity, 55 and then in the cancellation of formal non-fraternization rules. 56 Even then, the various Allied security agencies continued to zealously ferret out underground plots and to "national generally cast aspersions German upon character," and numerous restrictions upon German society As late as 1948-49, the American remained in place. Civil Liberties Union complained that restrictive licensing and censorship regulations were still imposed upon western Germans.⁵⁷ However, it might also be noted that fear of guerrilla warfare had at least one positive implication: as early as June 1945, it was realized that food would necessarily have to be imported into Germany in order to prevent starvation and the resultant breakdown in law and order, particularly since it was suspected that many of the arms and sabotage caches lain "If they're by Nazi commandos were not yet uncovered. hungry this winter," said one Allied officer, "they'll dig up the guns and start shooting."58

Fear of Nazi guerrilla warfare also influenced Allied military strategy during the final months of the

As the Allies advanced into Germany, General war. Eisenhower specifically instructed that no towns be left unoccupied and that no pockets be left in the Allied rear, a policy which naturally complemented the broad front strategy and avoided the kind of mistakes made by the Germans themselves in Russia and Yugoslavia -mistakes which had eventually yielded large scale guerrilla resistance. Rather than reaching geographic targets, Eisenhower constantly emphasized the destruction of the German Wehrmacht and the Nazi capability for resistance. Thus, the Allies rarely ignored by-passed straggler/querrilla bands, but constantly employed troops to double back and eliminate these dangers. 59 Several counter-insurgency combat manuals were also published, 60 and troops were trained in the methods necessary for suffocating guerrilla resistance. 61 In March 1945, an entire Army, the 15th, was activated as a garrison force in the Rhineland, specifically for the purpose of blocking possible efforts at sabotage by bands of Germans on the western bank of the river.62

Eisenhower's decisions to eliminate the Alpine Redoubt and the Ruhr Pocket rather than to drive upon Berlin comprised a natural culmination to the broad front

strategy and the desire to eliminate any pockets of possible partisan resistance. The last minute switch of emphasis away from Berlin and toward Berchtesgaden was a particularly difficult choice, and was certainly influenced by the flood of low grade intelligence which had been surging into SHAEF since 1943 and which told of extensive preparations for German guerrilla warfare, possibly based upon strongholds in an Alpine base area. 63 There was some tendency to disregard these reports as deliberate SD disinformation, 64 but many highly competent intelligence authorities took the available intelligence at face value -- Colonel Dick White, for instance, noted in February 1945 that, "Not enough weight is given to the many reports of a probable Nazi last stand in the Bavarian Alps."65 During this same period SHAEF received the first Ultra intelligence about German intentions to transfer important aircraft manufacturing facilities into the mountains, 66 and in early March came the first Ultra confirmations of the German withdrawal of military headquarters into the Alps and of the attempts to establish a widespread Werwolf guerrilla movement.67 Aerial reconnaissance showed the construction of bunkers in the Berchtesgaden area.68

Around this same period, the SHAEF Joint Intelligence Committee warned that if the Alps were not rapidly occupied "querrilla or dissident movements will gain ground and the Nazis may be able to put into effect of their plans for establishing subversive organizations in Germany and other countries." conclusion was obvious: "We should... be prepared to undertake operations in Southern Germany in order to overcome rapidly any organised resistance by the German Armed Forces or by guerrilla movements which may have retreated to the inner zone and to this redoubt."69

Based upon such advice, Eisenhower and Bradley decided in mid-March to shift the focus of Allied operations away from a northern drive toward Berlin, in favour of a push into central Germany in order to cut Germany in two by linking up with the Soviets — in the bargain, the Allies would also get the Thuringian industrial complex, which was the center of German small arms production and was thought to play an important role in the manufacture of weapons for Nazi guerrilla warfare. A second step was then to destroy Nazi forces in southern Germany before they could withdraw into the National Redoubt. 70

It often been argued, of course, Eisenhower's central and southern drives resulted from a faulty strategy which over-emphasized the threat of an Alpine Redoubt and underemphasized the political value of However, given the fact that within several Berlin. weeks of Eisenhower's decision, numerous German partisan bands had actually congregated in the Allied rear; given the fact that the Werwolf and the Jagdverbände actually did attempt to turn the mountains into a guerrilla stronghold; and given the fact that Hitler decided only on 22 April to stay in Berlin and forego the tremendous option of personally rallying his troops in the mountains, 71 Eisenhower's decision was perhaps not Moreover, the actual totally misquided after all. inadequacy of preparations in the Alps should not obscure the fact that the Germans had a consistent record of muddling through such disabilities and achieving more with less, particularly when given a breathing space in which to recoup. In their postwar memoirs, both Eisenhower and his intelligence chief, General Kenneth Strong, recalled that the Nazi guerrilla movement was a real threat which may well have posed a considerable danger to the Allied forces had it not been speedily

neutralized. 72

It is likely that Soviet strategy and occupation policy was also influenced by the <u>Werwolf</u> danger, although the outline of this story is not nearly so clear as in the West. We do know, however, that like the Western Allies, the Soviets were exercised by the possibility of a guerrilla stronghold in the Alps (or in East Prussia);⁷³ that like the Western Allies, the Soviets were deeply suspicious of Germans claiming socialist or democratic leanings and therefore broke-up local antifas on the suspicion that they were penetrated by Nazis;⁷⁴ and that like the Western Allies, the Soviets maintained stringent security measures,⁷⁵ and even added an extra element by the deployment of full-scale NKVD divisions organized to maintain security in the rear.⁷⁶

Although the evidence is thin, it appears that the development of Soviet policy in Germany was a mirror image of the same process in the West. First came a reactive policy designed partly to crush Nazi underground resistance, although this policy was much more dependent on the indigenous population than was its Western counterpart. Once the Werwolf failed to bloom into a major threat to the occupation forces, this improvised

policy was gradually replaced by an ideological attempt to mould the Germans in the image of their occupiers, as also occurred in the West.

During the early part of 1945, Soviet policy in Germany was clearly disorganized, short-term, exploitative. The dominant figures were Georgi Malenkov, whose Reparations Committee sought to deindustrialize Germany as quickly as possible, 77 and Ilya Ehrenburg, whose blood-curdling hate propaganda helped whip millions of troops into a frenzy of pillage and rape. Aside from these destructive forces, official Soviet policy was based upon a "liberation" of the German people, 78 and the final destruction of fascism through the continued unity German Communist cadres were of the Grand Alliance. trained to aid the occupation forces, but were told not to expect the establishment of socialism; rather, their task was to "democratize" the German people and to construct an anti-fascist, democratic mass organization, the ultimate purpose of which was "to convince [the population | that the extermination of Naziism is in the interest of the German people, and that therefore all honest Germans must help with the tracking and elimination of war criminals, fascist terrorists, and saboteurs" (5 April 1945). Soviet propaganda appealed to Germans for help in eliminating Nazi resisters, and threats to kill hostages in retaliation for Nazi terrorism were carefully funnelled through newly-appointed German civil officials in order to keep such declarations one step removed from Soviet Military Authorities. 80

When several German Communist special teams were actually sent into eastern Germany in early May 1945, they aided in liquidation of secret Nazi resistance cells, and reportedly attempted to prevent "excesses" in German-Soviet relations. In fact, the Berlin team was encouraged by Marshal Zhukov to be even more vigilant in such matters, and its chief, Walter Ulbricht, testily replied that it was Soviet Intelligence which was failing to hold Nazi activists even after they had been identified and apprehended. "In the Ulbricht group," noted one member, "we greatly overestimated the influence of the Nazis."

By June, however, the contours of Soviet and German Communist policy had begun to change. The head of the Berlin <u>Werwolf</u> had recently been captured, and although there had been scattered sniping, arson attacks, and

querrilla warfare, there had been no major outbreaks of rebellion, the possible exception being an uprising in the Berlin district of Charlottenburg. Not surprisingly, it was at this point that Communist policy showed signs of turning away from a solely reactive, securityconscious position, and toward a more ideologically oriented policy: the KPD was officially refounded, a Communist press was established, and directives from Moscow ordered an acceleration of leftist policies such as land reform. Although this change was clothed as part of a general democratic revival, in which major bourgeois parties were also allowed to reorganize, the real shift in policy was impossible to ignore: the monolithic antifascist movement, which had earlier been posited as a weapon against the Nazi underground, was now being even appeared, mainly replaced before it reestablished Communist Party.82 There were also other external manifestations of a much-heralded Communist revival -- the so-called Zhdanovschina -- within the Soviet Union: for instance, Malenkov's powerful Reparations Committee was progressively weakened by opposition from the Party, the military, and the Commissariate of Foreign Trade. 83 Moreover, Political

Officers attached to the Army had made a desperate effort to stop looting and rape by Red Army troops, and in April 1945, Ehrenburg's nationalist hate propaganda was publicly denounced by a senior Party official.⁸⁴

With Soviet patronage assured, German Communists were subsequently able to seize the commanding heights of the expanding Eastern Zone bureaucracy. Together with Soviet security agencies, they gradually combined the process of wiping out the surviving Nazi opposition with the act of emasculating all legitimate contenders for power. It is rarely possible, as Isaac Deutscher notes, to separate these two processes and determine when the authorities were acting on valid concerns for Red Army lines of communication and the suppression of fascism, and when they were settling accounts with non-Nazi parties and groups which they were only too eager to suppress.85 Within a relatively short period of time, however, Communist-dominated police agencies began to cast an increasingly wide net which turned up alleged links between the armed underground and legitimate bourgeois political groupings, or at least "demonstrated" bourgeois tolerance of Nazi activity.86 Occasional terrorist attacks -- such as the attempted assassination President of the Thuringian Diet, or the bombing of a Socialist Unity Party headquarters in Halle -- were fabricated into elaborate conspiracies and thus seized as opportunities to cajole the various Länder Diets into passing so-called "Laws for the Protection Democracy."87 Notably, the exploitation of such sporadic terrorist incidents as an excuse for authoritarian crackdowns is a familiar tradition both in the history of the Soviet Union (ie., the Purge of the Old Bolsheviks, 1935), and in the history of Germany as well (ie., the Karlsbad Decrees, 1819; the Anti-Socialist Laws, 1878; and the Enabling Act, 1933). In such an atmosphere, elections eventually became little better than stagemanaged shams, and the opposition parties were either neutralized or -- in the case of the Socialists -annexed and communized by the KPD.

The full significance of this turn of events in the Soviet Zone was that it represented merely one instance of the general pattern of affairs in Eastern Europe — allowing, of course, for regional variations. Throughout the so-called "Soviet security zone," Communist parties were uniformly placed in charge of police apparatus by the Soviets, and were thus encouraged to push themselves

forward as the quardians of law and order. In the process of crushing pro-German underground groups -- many of which had been organized or at least belatedly supported by the Jagdverbände and FAK units -- the Communists helped lay the groundwork for their own dictatorships.88 The classic case was Rumania, where guerrillas trained and supported by the Jagdverb ande in early 1945 in creating considerable succeeded confusion deep in the Soviet rear; with a major German counter-offensive looming upon the adjacent front in Hungary, the Soviets willingly replaced the moderate Rumanian coalition government with a strongly pro-Soviet regime, claiming that the Rumanians were otherwise unable or unwilling to protect Soviet lines of communication.89 Together with the Soviet secret police, this Rumanian puppet regime subsequently wiped out all opposition, fascist and democratic alike.

Seen in dialectical terms, it might thus be concluded that it was the antithesis to the <u>Werwolf</u> and to <u>Werwolf</u>-type groups which gave the Nazi guerrilla movement its historical significance: the <u>Werwolf</u> had an impact not because it succeeded, but merely because it existed. As a diversion, it drew Allied troops away from

Berlin -- only to allow the capital to fall to the Soviets -- and it also momentarily diverted the occupying powers from the long term task of imposing their own social beliefs and value systems upon Germany. After a brief interim, when it quickly became clear that the occupation forces would not have to function under a continuous state of siege, the occupying powers got back to the work of achieving their own long term goals within the truncated Reich. The reactive influence of the Werwolf threat thus dates mainly to a few months in the spring and early summer of 1945, the so-called "Stunde Null," although the significance of this brief period for the overall history of the occupation should not be underestimated. Only a profoundly Whiggish approach to historiography would deny that the lost periods and failed movements of history have no influence upon the continuity of events.

Of course, considered solely on the merits of its success in prompting a guerrilla war, the <u>Werwolf</u> was a movement which achieved a few limited successes, but which otherwise stands as a classic example of the <u>Kleinkrieg</u> gone wrong. One is especially reminded of another partisan levy raised in a lost cause, the French

franc tireurs of 1870-71, particularly in the sense that both movements caused much more damage to their own people than to the enemy. The obvious willingness of the Hitler regime to subject its people to this final trial is perhaps the ultimate indictment of the Nazi system; Hitler was in fact heard to groan that because Germany had lost a war of extermination, the welfare of the surviving population was no longer a matter of consequence. 90 "Homo homini lupus est" -- man is indeed wolf to his fellow man.

Footnotes

- 1. For the "functionalist" school of thought, see Broszat; Peterson, <u>The Limits of Hitler's Power;</u> and Hans Mommsen, "Hitlers Stellung im nationalsozialistischen Herrschaftssystem."
- 2. For estimates that the "hard core of resistance"
 composed approximately ten to fifteen percent of
 the German population and soldiery, see "Weekly
 Summary of Psychological Warfare" #25, 19 March
 1945, p. 13, FO 371/46894, PRO; OMGUS Information
 Control "Weekly Review" #13, 1 March 1947, p. 9,
 State Department Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119
 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; Morris Janowitz and
 Edward Shils, "Cohesion and Disintegration in the
 Wehrmacht in World War II," in Morris Janowitz,
 Military Conflict: Essays in the Institutional
 Analysis of War and Peace (Beverly Hills: Sage,
 1975), p. 183; M.I. Gurfein and Morris Janowitz,
 "Trends in Wehrmacht Morale," in The Public Opinion
 Ouarterly, Vol. 10, #1 (Spring 1946), p. 82; and
 Henry Dicks, "Personality Traits and National
 Socialist Ideology," in Human Relations, Vol. III,
 #2, (June 1950), p. 152.
- 3. The American Occupation of Edward Peterson, Germany: Retreat to Victory (Detroit: Wayne State UP, 197), p. 341. See also, CSDIC/WEA BAOR "Second Interim Report on SS Obergruf. Karl Michael Gutenberger, " IR 34, 1 Nov. 1945, p. 7, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC.WEA Interim Interrogation Reports 1945-332, NA; DIC(MIS) "Possibilities Guerrilla Warfare in Germany as Seen by a Group of Seventeen German Generals," 17 May 1945, p. 4, OSS 130749, RG 226, NA; and Janowitz and Shils, pp. 205-206. Prützmann himself was forced to report that the civil population in the West wanted nothing to do with either the Party or the Werwolf. Lucas, <u>Reich!</u>, pp. 130-131.
- 4. Earl Beck, <u>Under the Bombs: The German Home Front,</u>

 1942-1945 (Lexington: UP of Kentucky, 1986), p.
 187.
- 5. Clifford Kirkpatrick, "Reactions of Educated

Germans to Defeat," in <u>American Journal of Sociology</u>, Vol. 54 (1948/49), pp. 39-42, 46-47; and USSBS "The Effects of Strategic Bombing on German Morale" (May 1947), Vol. I, pp. 1, 12, 17-18, 21, 51-52, 62, 76-77, 97-99, in <u>The United States Strategic Bombing Survey</u>(New York: Garland, 1976), Vol. IV. Contrary to all expectations, Allied forces reported that the inhabitants of towns which were heavily bombed actually tended to have a more cooperative attitude toward the occupiers than the inhabitants of towns which were undamaged. SHAEF G-5 "Political Intelligence Letter" #8, 28 May 1945, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA.

- 6. See, for instance, Steven Ambrose, <u>Eisenhower and Berlin: The Decision to Halt at the Elbe</u> (New York: Norton, 1967), pp. 73-74; ECAD "General Intelligence Bulletin" #25, 12 Nov. 1944, p. 2, WO 219/3761A, PRO; and <u>The New York Times</u>, 8 April 1945, Sect. IV.
- 7. DIC (MIS) "Possibilities of Guerrilla Warfare as Seen by a Group of Seventeen German Generals," 17 May 1945, OSS 130749, RG 226, NA. See also, Heuss, p. 48.
- 8. Hamburg Regional Intelligence Office "Political Intelligence Summary" #7, 31 Jan. 1947, p. 1; and #8, 28 Feb. 1947, p. 1, both in FO 371/64527, PRO. See also, "Monthly Report of the Military Governor, US Zone: Intelligence and Confidential Annexes" #6, 20 Jan. 1946, p. 2, FO 371/55659, PRO.
- 9. PWE "German Propaganda and the German," 23 April 1945, p. C11, FO 898/187, PRO; SHAEF Report "Observations Concerning Occupied Germany," 5 May 1945, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; SHAEF "Consolidated Report on the Reaction of 18 Ps/W on the 'Werewolf'", 16 April 1945, WO 219/1602, PRO; Direction Générale des Études et Recherches "Bulletin de Renseignements -- Allemagne: Wehrwolf," 26 June 1945, pp. 1-2, 7P 125, SHAT; and Lucas, Reich!, p. 133.

- 10. <u>Silesian Inferno</u>, pp. 11, 72, 79; Rose, pp. 318-319; Alfred de Zayas, <u>Nemesis at Potsdam</u> (London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1977), p. 202; David Childs, <u>The GDR: Moscow's German Ally</u> (London: Unwin Hyman, 1988) p. 3; and Max Florheim, "Der Einmarsch der Russen in mein Heimatgebeit Först/Lausitz im Früjahr 1945 und die dort durch geführten Kämpfe," 11 Jan. 1956, p. 3, Ost Dok. 8/711, BA.
- 11. Schimitzek, p. 313.
- 12. Intelligence Div., Office of Chief of Naval Operations, "Intelligence Report," 25 June 1945, p. 2, OSS XL 12705, RG 226, NA. One of the main aims of the "antifas" established in the spring of 1945 was the neutralization of the Werwolf. See, for instance, Niethammer, pp. 307-308, 312. An anti-Nazi pamphlet circulated in Berlin in the spring of 1945 openly encouraged Berliners to exterminate Werwolf members. Intelligence Div., Office of Chief of Naval Operations, "Intelligence Report," 25 June 1945, p. 2, OSS XL 12705, RG 226, NA.
- 13. <u>History of the Counter Intelligence Corps</u>, Vol. XX, p. 72, NA; and Whiting, <u>Hitler's Werewolves</u>, p. 189.
- 14. Allied Intelligence Report, pp. 12-13, OSS 133195, RG 226, NA.
- 15. M. Gross, "Beglaubigte Abschrift im Auszuge," 23 Nov. 1950, Ost Dok. 2/13, BA; Silesian Inferno, p. 77; and The Tragedy of Silesia, 1945-46, p. 190. According to a report forwarded to American sources by the Vatican, the Soviets waged a fierce campaign against partisan resistance in Berlin -- "Russian reprisals to certain reactions of the Wehrwolf were terrible; the Russians using flame throwers destroyed entire blocks of houses causing the deaths of hundreds of the inhabitants." Enclosure, H. Tittmann, Asst. to the Representative to the Holy See to the Sec. of State, 15 Oct. 1945, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA.

- The Globe and Mail, 20 April 1945; 23 April 1945;

 The New York Times, 20 April 1945; Capt. R. Spencer, History of the Fifteenth Canadian Field Regiment (Amsterdam: Elsivier, 1945), pp. 248-251; Col. C.P. Stacy, The Victory Campaign: Operations in Northwest Europe, 1941-45 (Ottawa: Ministry of National Defence, 1960), p. 558; Tony Foster, Meeting of Generals (Toronto: MacMillan, 1986), pp. 436-437, 489; Maj. R.A. Paterson, A Short History: The Tenth Canadian Infantry BDE (10th Inf. Bde., c. 1945), p. 66; and Terry Copp and Robert Vogel, Maple Leaf Route: Victory (Alma, Ont.: Maple Leaf Route, 1988), p. 129.
- 17. Hermann Riedel, <u>Marbach: Eine Badisches Dorf bei Villingen im Schwarzwald und ein franzosische Kompanie im Wirbil des Krieges Ende April 1945</u> (Villingen: Albert Wetzel, 1971), pp. 15, 35-42.
- 18. Patton Diary, pp. 315, 322-323, in <u>David Irving</u>, <u>Papers Relating to the Allied HIgh Command</u>, <u>1943/45</u>, Reel #4.
- Görlitz, Vol. II, pp. 544-545; von Lang, p. 313; . 19. White, p. 199; Roy Willis, The French in Germany, 1945-49 (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford UP, 1962), pp. 71, 262; Alfons Heck, The Burden of Hitler's Legacy (Frederick, Colo.: Renaissance House, 1988), p. 2; The New York Times, 21 May 1945; 26 May 1945; PID "Germany: Weekly Background Notes," 8 June 1945, pp. 8-9; Swiss Press Extracts on Germany, 26 July 1945, pp. 4-5, both in FO 371/46933, PRO; Kuby, p. 238; The Tragedy of Silesia, 1945-46, p. 454; Silesian Inferno, pp. 39, 65, 76-77; and Dickens, For specific cases where the French and Soviets threatened to execute hostages, see The Stars and Stripes, 30 Nov. 1945; The Times, 2 Dec. 1944; 4 Dec. 1944; FORD "Review of the Foreign Press: Series F; France and the French Empire, " 11 Dec. 1944, #48, in Review of the Foreign Press, <u>1939-1945</u>, Series F: France #1-62, p. 175; <u>FO</u> Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 10, Summary #271, 13 Dec. 1944, p. 8; The Times, 2 June 1945; PID "Germany: Weekly Background Notes" #1, 8 June 1945, pp. 1-2; and #4, 4 July 1945, pp. 2, 14, both in FO 371/46933, PRO.

- 20. The Fifth Division in the ETO.
- 21. 6th AG G-5 Mission "Alleged Sanctions at Freiburg and Freudenstadt," 26 July 1945, pp. 1-2, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA.
- 22. Fremde Heere Ost (III/Prop.) Memo, p. 8, Records of OKH, Microform #T-78, Reel 488, frame 6474504, NA.
- 23. Armed resistance, sabotage, and possession of weapons were all defined as capital crimes in the basic SHAEF ordinances promulgated in the autumn of although General William Beddell-Smith removed from the final draft of Allied Proclamation #1 an outright threat of death for resisters, which he replaced with a notation that -- "Resistance to the Allied Forces will be ruthlessly stamped out." It was only after Allied forces encountered heavy civilian resistance in the area around the Main River (ie., late March 1945) that Eisenhower authorized the immediate execution of German franc tireurs. MG Ordinance #1 -- "Crimes and Offences," filed under SHAEF Directive for Military Government in Germany Prior to Defeat or Surrender, 9 Nov. 1944, WO 219/1634, PRO; SHAEF Hist. Sect. Analysis Sheet, 6 Nov. 1944, containing draft Proclamation #1, WO 219/3761A, PRO; The New York Times, 26 March 1945; 28 March 1945; 12 April 1945; and Wallace, p. 184.
- 24. The New York Times, 1 April 1945; 18 May 1945; 11 June 1945; 20 June 1945; 25 June 1945; 1 July 1945; 25 July 1945; The Globe and Mail, 18 May 1945; 11 June 1945; 25 June 1945; News of Germany, 21 July 1945, p. 2; PID "Germany: Weekly Background Notes" #2, 15 June 1945, p. 2, FO 371/46933, PRO; Christen Andree, "Die Heimat in der Handen der roten Armee und der Polen" (no date), Ost Dok. Dickens, pp. 163, 252; The Stars and Stripes, 28 June 1945; 3 July 1945; SHAEF G-5 "Civil Affairs --Military Government Weekly Field Report" #54, 23 June 1945, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; Cookridge, p. 100; Gen. Devers HQ Communications Zone ETO to WD, 19 June 1945; Gen. Bradley, HQ Communications

Zone ETO to WD, 26 June 1945, both in CAD 250.401, RG 165, NA; Lord Ogmore, "A Journey to Berlin, 1944-45 -- Part II," in Contemporary Review, Vol. 206, #1189 (Feb. 1965), pp. 88-89; Rose, p. 121; Judith Strick Dribben, A Girl Named Judith Strick (New York: Cowles, 1970), pp. 224-225; Trees and Whiting, p. 263; and Conquer: The Story of the Ninth Army, p. 342. In at least two cases, Werwölfe were captured and immediately executed after assassinating Allied officers. SHAEF JIC (45) 16 (Final) "Political Intelligence Report," 14 April 1945, p. 2, WO 219/1700, PRO; and The New York Times, 26 May 1945.

- The Tragedy of Silesia, p. 329, 450; SD Report 25. "Verhalten der Sowjets in den von ihnen besetzten Gebeiten des Gaues Mark Brandenburg, " 20 Feb. 1945; "Auszug aus Bericht über die Erlebnisse des SS-Sturmscharführers Säss in dem von den Russen in Russen besetzten Gebeit und die dort gemachten "Auszug Beobachtungen," 17 Feb. 1945; Schilderungen des Meisters d. Gend. Friedrich Reikeheer -- Verhältnisse hinter der Sowj. Front," 11 March 1945, all in RH 2/2129, BMA; Wilhelm Heinel, "Anlage 1: Schilderung der Ereignisse in Lauenbrunn, 3 July 1954, Ost Dok. 2/177, BA; and Heinrich Kober, untitled report, 7 Feb. 1951, Ost Dok. 2/189, BA.
- 26. For the Soviet decree connecting the Volga deportations to the threat from "diversionists and spies," see Koch, p. 284; and Fleischhauer, p. 81.
- 27. For claims that the 1945 deportation of a hundred thousand Transylvanian and Banat Volksdeutschen was connected with the dangers caused by Nazi guerrilla warfare, see OSS Report from Rumania, GR-136, 7 Jan. 1945, OSS L 51159, RG 226, NA; OSS Report from Rumania, GR-150, 13 Jan. 1945, OSS L 51507, RG 226, NA; OSS Report from Rumania, GR-160, 16 Jan. 1945, OSS L 51646, RG 226, NA; Joseph Schechtman, European Population Transfers, 1939-1945 (New York: Oxford UP, 1946), p. 236; and Das Schicksal der Deutschen in Rumänien, ed. Theodore Scheider, Band III, Dokumentation der Vertreibung der Deutschen aus Ost-Mitteleuropa (Bonn: Bundesministerium für

Vertreibene, Flüchtlinge und Kriegsgeschädigte, 1957), pp. 233-234.

- 28. Oberkommando der Heeresgruppe Mitte Abt. Ic/AO "Ic Tagesmeldung vom 24.4.1945," RH 2/2008, BMA. See also The Christian Science Monitor, 12 Feb. 1945; "Auszug aus Meldehaupt Kdo. 'Weichsel' #220/45 u. 23.3.45"; and "Auszug aus 'Feststellungen zur Feindliche (A/Ausw. 314)' -- Leitst. III Ost f. FAK #3181/45 geh. Lge M vom 14.3.45," both in Records of OKH, Microform #T-78, Reel 488, frame 6474436, NA.
- 29. USFET G-2 "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #46, 30 May 1946, p. C4; R. Murphy to State Dept., Eur., "Summary of Coordinating Committee Meeting of 29 Oct. 1946," 30 Oct. 1946; R. Murphy, US Pol. Adv. Germany to Sec. of State, 16 Aug. 1946, all in Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 State Dept. Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; The Times, 19 Aug. Intelligence Control Staff Berlin "Intelligence Summary," #58, 22 Aug. 1946, p. 1, FO 1005/1707, PRO; and FORD "Germany: Weekly Background Note" #87, 2 April 1947, pp. B1-B2, FO 371/64390, PRO.
- 30. See, for instance, <u>The Tragedy of Silesia</u>, p. 345; <u>The Stars and Stripes</u>, 23 July 1945; and Sig. illegible to Dr. Renner, 11 Aug. 1945, p. 5, Ost Dok. 2/240, BA.
- 31. In at least three separate cases, groups of twenty Sudeten-German hostages were shot by militiamen in reprisal for alleged Werwolf attacks and sabotage. Franz Dresler, untitled report, 5 "Bericht Kirmke, March 1953; Emil über die Austreibung 1945/46," 8 Dec. 1955, p. 3; Johann Wildner, "Schreckensregiment und Blutgericht in Freudenthaler KZ," 28 Aug. 1947, p. 2, all in Ost Dok. 2/253, BA; Sig. illegible, "Meine Erlebnisse der Tschechoslowakei nach Beendigung Krieges" (undated), Ost Dok. 2/313, BA; Hans Happ, "Verhandlungsschrift," 3 July 1954, p. 2; and Johann Weisbach to the Staatskommissariat für das Flüchtlingswesen, 28 March 1947, pp. 1-3, both in Ost Dok. 2/262, BA.

- 32. The Times, 9 March 1945.
- 33. Dokumente zur Austreibung der Sudetendeutschen, pp. 121-125, 151-152, 317; Die Vertreibung der Deutschen Bevölkerung aus der Tschechoslowakei, pp. 284-286, 626; Geflohen und Vertrieben, ed. Rudolf Muhlfenzel (Königstein: Athenaum, 1981), pp. 217-218; Emil Franzel, Die Vertreibung Sudetenland 1945-Aufstieg, 1980), pp. 248-251; (München: "Deportation Drama in Czechoslovakia: The Case of Dying People," ed. Wenzel Jaksch (London: Sudeten German Social Democratic Party, 1945), pp. 9-10, FO 371/46901, PRO; F/O A. Reitzner, RAF, "Reports on his Observations in Sudeten Territory" (undated), FO 371/46901, PRO; Erich Kern, <u>Das Andere Lidice</u> (Wels: Verlag Welsermuhl, 1950), pp. 80, 100-101, 103; Dr. Franz Bardachzi to Dr. Korb, 22 May 1946; Dr. F. Bardachzi, "Schilderung der Ereignisse in Aussig/Elbe nach dem Umsturz 1945," 31 Oct. 1948; H. Horejschi to Herr Saksch, 21 June 1947; Dr. Adalbert Kohler, "Gesamtdokumentation Ausweisung Deutschen aus der Tschechoslowakei, 9 March 1947, pp. 4, 8, 11-14, 21-22; Theresia Mayer, "Augenzeugen-Bericht über das Blutbad von Schonpriesen am 30 Juli 1945," 11 Aug. 1946; Sig. illegeable to Dr. Renner, 11 Aug. 1945, pp. 4-5; Fritz Schneidler, "Das Blutbad von Aussig-Schreckenstein am 31.7.1945," 1 Aug. 1945; and Hermann Schindler to Arbeitsgemeinschaft zur Wahrung Sudeten-deutschen Interessen, c. June 1947, all in Ost Dok. 2/240, BA.
- 34. Report by the Parliamentary Delegation of Sudeten Labour in England, "The 'Prodigious Drama' of the Sudeten People," Oct. 1945, FO 371/46901, PRO.
- 35. The Papers of Dwight David Eisenhower -- The War Years, ed. Alfred Chandler (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press, 1970), IV, pp. 2107, 2119, 2187; The Times, 13 Oct. 1944; The New York Times, 6 April 1945; and The Globe and Mail, 17 April 1945.
- 36. Fred Smith, "Rise and Fall of the Morgenthau Plan," in <u>U.N. World</u>, Vol. I (March 1947), p. 32; Henry Morgenthau, "Our Policy toward Germany," in <u>The New York Post</u>, 24 Nov. 1947; <u>The Morgenthau Diary</u>

(Germany) (Washington, D.C.: Subcommittee on Internal Security, US Senate, 1967), p. 424; Stephen Ambrose, <u>Eisenhower the Soldier</u> (London: Allen and Unwin, 1984), p. 422; Dwight D. Eisenhower, <u>Crusade in Europe</u> (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1948), p. 287; Bradley Smith, <u>The Road to Nuremberg</u> (London: Andre Deutsch, 1981), p. 21; and <u>Foreign Relations of the United States</u>, 1945 (Washington: USGPO, 1968), Vol. III, p. 390.

- 37. SCAF 68, SHAEF to AGWAR for CCS, 23 Aug. 1944, CAD 014 Germany, RG 165, NA. One of Eisenhower's main advisors on military government policy, General Julius Holmes, noted in September 1944 that SHAEF's rejection of mandatory resuscitation of the German economic infrastructure had actually anticipated the new Morgenthauist policy -- "... we were the first to become aware of the fact that it would be not only dangerous but futile for us to attempt to prop up the rickety economic and financial structure of Germany." Gen. J. Holmes to Gen. J. Hilldring, 11 Sept. 1944, CAD 014 Germany, RG 165, NA.
- 38. Draft telegram to the JSM in Washington, Annex II to Note by Secretariat, APW, 29 Aug. 1944, CAB 87/8, PRO. Churchill, on 26 July 1944, advised the War Cabinet that Germany would submit "totally" once organized resistance ceased, and that there would be little SS guerrilla warfare in mountainous areas of the Reich. (The Second World War Diary of Hugh Dalton, ed. Ben Pimlott (London: Jonathan Cape, 1986), p. 774.) A British study completed and circulated by the Joint Intelligence Committee during this same period concluded that limited Nazi guerrilla resistance was to be expected, but it was implied that it was no more of a concern than the reemergence of German Communism or the weakening of the food collection and price control systems. Even with these elements considered, Germany would probably not relapse into a state of economic Joint Intelligence Committee (44) "Estimate of Conditions in Germany following Collapse, pp. 2-3, 5-8, 10, CAB 87/88, PRO.
- 39. Ziemke, p. 105; Foreign Relations of the United

States, 1944 (Washington: USGPO, 1966), Vol. I, p. 420; Foreign Relations of the United States, 1945, Vol. III, p. 457; The New York Times, 20 May 1949; and Peterson, The American Occupation of Germany, pp. 33, 39.

- 40. Foreign Relations of the United States: The Conferences at Malta and Yalta, 1945 (Washington: USGPO,1955), pp. 143-154; SHAEF Directive for Military Government of Germany Prior to Defeat or Surrender, 9 Nov. 1945, WO 219/1634, PRO; and The Handbook for Military Government in Germany, Part III, Dec. 1944, WO 219/2920, PRO.
- security 41. the immediate aspect denazification, see 21 AG "Counter Intelligence Instruction No. 4: The Occupation of Germany," The Occupation of Germany," 1944, WO 205/1086, PRO; and Gen. Robertson to 1947, Jenkins, Control Office, 7 March 371/64352, PRO. For the relationship of nonfraternization to security against Nazi terrorists, see SHAEF G-5 Historical Sect. Analysis Sheet, 2 Aug. 1944, Hilldring to Troops in Germany, p. 3, WO 219/3652, PRO; Paraphrase of State Dept. cable information War Dept., 13 July 1945; and Maj. Gen. R.B. Lord, Comm. Zone ETO, Memo on "Relations with German Clergy, 9 April 1045, both in CAD 250.1, RG For the desire to get German children 165, NA. back into school in order to occupy their time and remove any residual influences leading them toward resistance activities, see SHAEF G-5 "Educational Technical Manual Advanced Edition, " Jan. 1945, p. 1, WO 219/2587, PRO.
- 42. Sayer and Botting, America's Secret Army, pp. 203-204; Signature X, SHAEF G-5 to Chief, Post-Hostilities Planning Sub-Section, SHAEF G-3, 29 July 1944, WO 219/3868, PRO; 21 AG "CI News Sheet" #13, Part III, p. 15, WO 205/997, PRO; SHAEF CAD "Staff Study (Govt. Affairs Br.) Travel and Exemptions in Liberated Restrictions Occupied Territories," 27 Feb. 1944; 7th Army to 6th AG G-5, 11 May 1945; Col. H.G. Sheen, SHAEF G-2 (CI) to Col. O'Rorque, SHAEF G-5 Public Safety Sect.; Lt. Col. R.E. McLeod, SHAEF G-2 to AG Int. Staffs, 18 May 1945; Col. S.B. Story, Chief SHAEF

G-5 Internal Affairs to ACoS SHAEF G-2, 1 July 1945, all in WO 219/1648A, PRO; SHAEF sigd. SCAEF to AMSSO for JIC, 17 March 1945, WO 219/1651, PRO; SHAEF G-5 "Political Intelligence Letter" #9, 4 June 1945, FO 371/46933, PRO; Peterson, The American Occupation of Germany, p. 157; and Dyer, Extensive restrictions of movement were p. 462. also placed upon North German fisherman , since the Allies were well aware of the value of fishing vessels in providing escape routes and aiding Again, however, this restriction subversion. curtailed food production. SHAEF G-5 "Political Intelligence Letter" #9, 4 June 1945, FO 371/46933, PRO; and 21 AG "News Sheet" #26, 30 July 1945, Part III, p. 10, WO 205/997, PRO.

- 43. John Gimbel, A German Community Under American Occupation: Marburg, 1945-52 (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford UP, 1961), p. 49; S.F.V. Donnison, Civil Affairs and Military Government, Northwest Europe, 1945-1946 (London: HMSO, 1961),pp. 240-241; and John D. Montgomery, Forced to Be Free: The Artificial Revolution in Germany and Japan (Chicago: Univ. of Chicago Press, 1957), pp. 36-69.
- 44. Peterson, The American Occupation of Germany, p. 138; Davidson, p. 137; The Stars and Stripes, 9 March 1947; James Warburg, Germany -- Bridge or Battleground (London: William Heinemann, 1947), p. 7; and Zonal Advisory Council, Minutes of the 3rd Meeting Held in Hamburg, 2/3 May 1946, FO 371/55614, PRO.
- 45. MG Notice for Reichspost Officials, WO 219/3499, PRO; "Plan for Censorship in Germany" (Goldcup), c. Feb. 1945, WO 219/1826, PRO; Col. H.G. Sheen, SHAEF G-2 (CI) to CI War Room, 1 April 1945; SHAEF Signal Div. Memo on Monitoring of German Telecommunications, 7 Jan. 1945, pp. 3-7, both in WO 219/1561, PRO; Report by British 2nd Army "Administration and Military Government," WO 205/1084, PRO; Peterson, The American Occupation of Germany, p. 157; The New York Times, 11 May 1945; and FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 11, Summary #298, 20 June 1945, p. 2.

- W. Strang, "Diary of a Tour through Westphalia and the North Rhine Province, 15-17 October 1945", FO 371/46935, PRO; US Berlin District, "The Problem of German Youth," 3 Dec. 1945, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; R. Murphy, Pol. Adv. Germany to Sec. of State, 10 Aug. 1945, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 862.4081/1-145, RG 59, NA; and CG, USFET from Clay sgd. Eisenhower to War Dept. CAD, 3 Aug. 1945, CAD 080 Boy Scouts of America, RG 165, NA. The Scouting Movement was initially prohibited by the Allies and Soviets because of the fear that local Scout groups might metamorphose into neo-HJ cells.
- 47. MI-14 "Mitropa" #10, 1 Dec. 1945, pp. 3-4, FO 371/46967, PRO; and FORD "Digest for Germany and Austria" #726, 26 Feb. 1948, p. 9, FO 371/70792, PRO.
- For reference to the mediocre youth training 48. programs fostered in the Western Zones, see USFET MG Office "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #19, 21 Nov. 1945, p. 7; USFET "Weekly Intelligence Summary" #13, 11 Oct. 1945, p. 1; #22, 13 Dec. 1945, pp. 52-54; #30, 7 Feb. 1946, pp. 71-72; #37, 28 March 1946, p. C8; #38, 4 April 1946, p. A22; #42, 2 May 1946, p. C9; #44, 16 May 1946, p. C8; USFET "Theatre 23 May 1946, p. A10; Commander's Weekly Staff Conference" #16, 9 April 1946, p. 3; State Dept. Div. of Foreign Activity Correlation Memo, 16 May 1946; OMGUS Information Control "Intelligence Summary" #23, 15 Dec. 1945, p. 1; #45, 8 June 1946, pp. 1-2, all in State Dept Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; The New York Times, 17 April 1946; 11 Aug. 1946; Mission Accomplished: Third US Army Occupation of Germany (Munich: US Third Army, 1947), pp. 22, 28; The Stars and Stripes, 13 Sept. 1945; 10 Feb. 1947; 7 March 1947; and 6 April 1947. US Third Army,
- 49. Davidson, p. 168. Churchill announced in the House of Commons in April 1945 that Allied policy was to hold all German officers as POWs as long as the threat of Nazi guerrilla warfare existed. The New York Times, 25 April 1945; and The Globe and Mail, 25 April 1945.

- 50. "Draft: Outline for Instructions for the Organizational Administration of Internment Camps in Germany"; 21 AG to 1st Canadian Army and 2nd British Army, 12 May 1945, both in WO 205/388, PRO; Mission Accomplished: Third US Army Occupation of Germany, p. 44; C.O. Debate 29/vii/46, FO 898/386, PRO; W. Griffiths, cited in Peterson, The American Occupation of Germany, pp. 146, 168; Bower, Blind Eye to Murder, p. 485; Donnison, pp. 360-362; ACC Report for the Moscow Meeting of the CFM, 21 Feb. 1947, Sect. II -- "Denazification," Part 5, p. 3, FO 371/64352, PRO; The Times, 5 June 1946; The New York Times, 2 April 1946; The Observer, 26 May 1946; and Montgomery, pp. 38-39.
- 51. Gimbel, A German Community under American Occupation, pp. 52-53; Lt. Cdr. R.W.B. Izzard, "Situation Report on Conditions in Germany," 17 Aug. 1945, FO 371/46934, PRO; PID "Background Notes," 26 May 1946, p. 2; 2 June 1946, p. 4, both in FO 371/46790, PRO; and Lt. Col. M.E. Lockyer, 12 Ag G-5 to ACOS SHEAF G-5, 29 May 1945, WO 219/1648A, PRO.
- 52. Balfour, "Four Power Control in Germany," p. 68; and Gabriel Kolko, The Politics of War: Allied Diplomacy and the World Crises of 1943-1945 (London: Wiedenfeld and Nicolson, 1969), pp. 509-510.
- 53. Berlin Dist. "Weekly Intelligence Summary," 26 July 1945; and "Guidance for Output in German for the Week 23-30 April 1945," 21 April 1945, p. 1, FO 371/46894, PRO. Even the Danish autonomy movement in South Schleswig was suppressed under the heavy hand of Military Government -- British authorities suspected it was a disguised Nazi movement. 21 AG "Weekly Political Intelligence Summary" #4, 28 July 1945, p. 16, FO 371/46933, PRO.
- 54. Steltzer interview in <u>Der Zeit</u>, 5 Dec. 1946 (press extract); and FORD "Germany Weekly Background Notes" #74, 2 Jan. 1947, p. 1, both in FO 371/64389, PRO.
- 55. R. Murphy, US Pol. Adv. (Frankfurt) to Berlin, 8

- Aug. 1945, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA.
- 56. For the general loosening of non-fraternization rules, see I. Kirkpatrick, SHAEF Pol. Off. to A. Eden, Sec. of State for Foreign Affairs, 18 June 1945, FO 371/46933, PRO; F. Matthews, State Dept. Eur. to Gen. J. Hilldring, Dir. CAD, 20 June 1945, CAD 250.1, RG 165, NA; FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 12, Summary #302, 18 July 1945, pp. 1-2, 4; The Stars and Stripes, 14 June 1945; 15 July 1945; 22 Aug. 1945; 8 Sept. 1945; and 21 Sept. 1945.
- 57. Peterson, <u>The American Occupation of Germany</u>, p. 157.
- 58. The New York Times, 26 June 1945.
- 7th Army, Memo on "Military Operations in Germany Territory," 10 April 1945, p. 2, WO 219/3513, PRO; and D. Lerner, SHAEF PWD "Notes on a Trip through Occupied Germany," 18 April 1945, p. 1, State Dept. Decimal Files 740.0011 EW, Micf, M982, Reel 217, NA. Special CIC squads were formed and sent to isolated villages in southern Germany reported as possible centers of clandestine resistance. 6th AG Report "Resistance Organizations (Germany)," IRR File XE 049 888 "Werewolf Activities Vol. I," RG 319, NA.
- 60. SHAEF G-3 "Combatting the Guerrilla," WO 219/2921, PRO; and G (trg.) GHQ MEF "Notes on the Development of Guerrilla Warfare in Europe," March 1945, OSS 128640, RG 226, NA.
- 61. SHAEF G-3 (Main) Memo "German Guerrilla Warfare Tactics and Underground Activity," 1 Nov. 1944, p. 1, WO 219/1602, PRO. The command of the French First Army, in particular, ordered each division to train special units for anti-partisan operations. Such detachments were formed largely from former members of the French Maquis. Ministre de l'Information "Articles et Documents," 17 Sept. 1945, Nouvelle Serie #274, p. 3, 7P 125, SHAT.

- 62. Eisenhower, p. 398.
- Strong, 63. Sir Kenneth Intelligence at the Top 1968), pp. 187-188; Ambrose, (London, Cassell: Eisenhower and Berlin, pp. 74-75; Jenkins, "The Battle of the German National Redoubt -- Planning Phase, p. 3; "Intelligence Bulletin" #28, 20 Nov. 1944, p. 2, British Embassy/Washington, FO 115/3614, PRO; Ministère de la Guerre, EMSS 5ème Bureau "La Situation Intérieure de l'Allemagne d'Après les Renseignements du 4 Dec. au 28 Dec.," 29 Dec. 1944, p. 4; État Major de l'Armée 2ème Bureau "Le Reduit National," 24 April 1945, both in 7P 125, SHAT; Minott, p. 93; OSS R & A #1934 "The Problem of the Nazi Underground, " 21 Aug. 1944; JIC "German Plans for Underground Operations following Surrender," JIC 208/M, 9 Aug. 1944, both OSS/State Department Intelligence and Research Reports, Micf. Reel XIII; OSS R & A #1934.1 "The Clandestine Nazi Movement in Post-War Germany," 13 Oct. 1944, in OSS/State Department Intelligence and Research Reports, Micf. Reel XIV; Time, (17 July 1944), p. 17; OSS Report from Switzerland, #TB-192, 12 Aug. 1944, OSS 86424, RG 226, NA; OSS Report, 2 Sept. 1944, p. 3, OSS L 45338, RG 226, NA; OSS Report from England #5BP-397, 5 Sept. 1944, OSS 91402, RG 226, NA; PID "News Digest," 5 Oct. 1944, #1570, p. 11, Bramstedt Col., BLPES; ECAD "General Intelligence Bulletin, #25, 12 Nov. 1944, p. 3, WO 219/3761A, PRO; OSS Report from Paris #FF-2182, 27 Dec. 1944, WO 219/1602, PRO; PWE "German Propaganda and the German, 8 Jan. 1945, p. C2, FO 898/187, PRO; ECAD "General Intelligence Bulletin" #48, 27 Feb. 1945, p. 2, OSS 118572, RG 226, NA; US 7th Army G-2 "Information from an Allied Source in Switzerland," 21 Feb. 1945, WO 219/1602, PRO; Mobile Field Interrogation Unit #2/44 Intelligence Bulletin -- Alpine Redoubt Area," 12 March 1945, OSS 124057, RG 226, NA; SHAEF Asst. CoS G-2, "Economic Intelligence Summary" #29, p. 2, 21 March 1945, p. 1, 31 March 1945, OSS 124186, RG 226, NA; MFIU "PW Intelligence Bulletin" #1/56, 9 April 1945, OSS 125114, RG 226, NA; DIC (MIS) "Summary Interrogation Report -- The National Redoubt," 10 April 1945, OSS 124431, RG 226, NA; ECAD "General Intelligence Bulletin" #42, pp. 1-2,

- 11 April 1945, WO 219/3760A, PRO; FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 11, Summary 290, p. 4, 25 April 1945; and OSS Report from Switzerland #B-2612, 25 April 1945, OSS 125162, RG 226, NA.
- 64. Jenkins, "The Battle of the German National Redoubt -- Planning Phase," p. 6; Col. G.B. Conrad, ETOUSA G-2 to M.I.S. War Dept., 27 March 1945, Army-Intelligence Project Decimal File 1941-45, 370.64 (Germany), RG 319, NA; and SHAEF G-5 "Weekly Journal of Information" #3, 7 March 1945, p. 2, WO 219/3918, PRO.
- 65. Col. D.G. White, SHAEF G-2 (CI) to Col. Sheen, Head SHAEF CI and Lt. Col. MacLeod, Civil Security, 12 Feb. 1945, WO 219/1602, PRO. White's comment specifically related to a paper on probable Nazi resistance prepared by MI-14.
- 66. Ultra Document BT 4477, 10 Feb. 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 61.
- 67. Ralph Bennett, <u>Ultra in the West: The Normandy Campaign</u>, 1944-45 (London: Hutchinson, 1979), p. 238; and Ultra Document BT 7004, 12 March 1945, Ultra Micf. Col., Reel 65. Ultra intelligence on the <u>Werwolf</u> was immediately reinforced by the interrogations of German POWs who had seen the memos circulated by <u>Dienstelle Prützmann</u> in February 1945, which called for Army volunteers to attend the <u>Werwolf</u> training course at <u>Heereschule</u> II. Field Interrogation Unit #1 "PW Intelligence Bulletin" #1/47, 13 March 1945, G-2 Intelligence Div. Captured Personnel and Material Branch Enemy POW Interrogation File (MIS-Y) 1943-45, RG 165, NA. See also Strong, <u>Intelligence at the Top</u>, p. 188.
- 68. Walter Bedell Smith, <u>Eisenhower's Six Great Decisions</u> (New York: Longmans, Green & Co., 1956), pp. 189-190.
- 69. Combined Intelligence Committee Memo #49 "Ability of the German Army in the West to Continue the War," 15 March 1945, Enclosure, in Records of the JCS, Part I, 1942-45: European Theatre, Micf. Reel

#10.

- 70. Jenkins, "The Battle of the National Redoubt -Planning Phase," p. 4; Minott, pp. 47-55, 68; SHAEF
 G-5 "Weekly Journal of Information" #9, 19 April
 1045, pp. 11-12, WO 219/3918, PRO; Omar Bradley, A
 General's Life (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1983),
 pp. 418-420; Eisenhower, pp. 397-398; Gen. James
 Gavin, On to Berlin (New York: Bantam, 1981), pp.
 308, 313-315, 333-337; Tony Sharp, The Wartime
 Alliance and the Zonal Division of Germany (Oxford:
 Clarendon, 1975), p. 123; Stephen Ambrose,
 Eisenhower, The Soldier pp. 391-392; Ambrose,
 Eisenhower and Berlin, pp. 67, 77-80; Bedell Smith,
 pp. 182-183; Strong, Intelligence at the Top, p.
 191; Maj. L.F. Ellis, Victory in the West (London:
 HMSO, 1968), pp. 298-299, 302-304; and MacDonald,
 The Last Offensive pp. 340-341, 407-409.
- 71. For Hitler's decision, see Shirer, p. 1113; Trevor-Roper (1987 Edition), pp. 158-159; Toland, p. 471; Fest, <u>Hitler</u> pp. 737-738; Alan Bullock, <u>Hitler: A Study in Tyranny</u> (London: Odham, 1964), p. 783; and Irving, <u>Hitler's War</u>, p. 802.
- 72. Eisenhower, p. 397; and Strong, <u>Intelligence at the Top</u>, p. 188.
- 73. S.M. Shtemenko, <u>The Soviet General Staff at War, 1941-1945</u> (Moscow: Progress, 1970), p. 307; Erickson, <u>The Road to Berlin</u> p. 554; and <u>Pravda</u>, cited in <u>The Christian Science Monitor</u>, 5 March 1945, Part II.
- 74. Wolfgang Leonhard, <u>Child of the Revolution</u> (London: Collins, 1957), pp. 318-319. See also Strick Dribben, p. 253.
- 75. For descriptions of Soviet security measures in German territory, see <u>The Christian Science Monitor</u>, 12 Feb. 1945; Auswertstelle Ost (Heer) des OKH "Auszug aus o.a. Meldungen," 1 April 1945, RH 2/2330, BMA; and Lt. Gen. Lidnikov, "Befehl für die Truppen der 39. Armee" #05/011 (Germ. transl.), 6 Feb. 1945, Records of OKH, Microform T-78, Reel 488, frames 6474409-6474410, NA.

- 76. "Memorandum of Conference with Marshal Stalin, 15th January, 1945," in <u>David Irving</u>, <u>Papers Relating to the Allied High Command</u>, 1943/45, Reel #4.
- 77. William McCagg, Jr., Stalin Embattled 1943-1948 (Detroit: Wayne State UP, 1978), p. 136; and Barbara Ann Chotiner and John Atwell, "Soviet Occupation Policy Toward Germany, 1945-1949," in US Occupation in Europe After World War II (Lawrence, Kans.: Regents, 1978), pp. 59, 61.
- 78. According to Soviet POWs, a Soviet Army daily order of 13 October 1944 instructed that occupied German territory be treated the same as "liberated" territory, provided the civilian population offered no resistance. "Analage zu VI Wi Wiesbaden, #708/45" (no date), Records of OKH, Microform #T-78, Reel 488, frame 6474435, NA. See also K. Rokossovsky, A Soldier's Duty (Moscow: Progress, 1970), pp. 288-289.
- 79. Arnold Sywottek, <u>Deutsche Volksdemokratie: Studien zur Politische Konzeption der KPD 1935-1945</u> (Düsseldorf: Bertelsmann, 1971), p. 186. See also p. 184; and Leonhard, pp. 280-283.
- 80. Silesian Inferno, pp. 181, 183; PID "Weekly Background Notes" #1, 8 June 1945, pp. 1-2, FO 371/46933, PRO; The Times, 2 June 1945; and 5 June 1945. The Soviet commandant in Berlin, General Gorbatov, announced in July 1945 that standard Soviet practice was merely to lecture young Werwölfe and then send them home to their parents. MI-14 "Mitropa" #2, 11 Aug. 1945, pp. 5-6, FO 371/46967, PRO.
- 81. Leonhard, pp. 307-308, 319; The Memoirs of Marshal Zhukov (New York: Delacorte, 1971), p. 636; and Martin McCauley, "East Germany," in Communist Power in Europe, 1944-1949, ed. Martin McCauley (London: MacMillan, 1973), p. 61. This difference between expectations and reality is also confirmed by the Soviet exile writer, Lev Kopelev, who served in a Soviet propaganda unit in East Prussia during the spring of 1945. "Our commanders," said Kopelev, "frightened our officers and soldiers with this

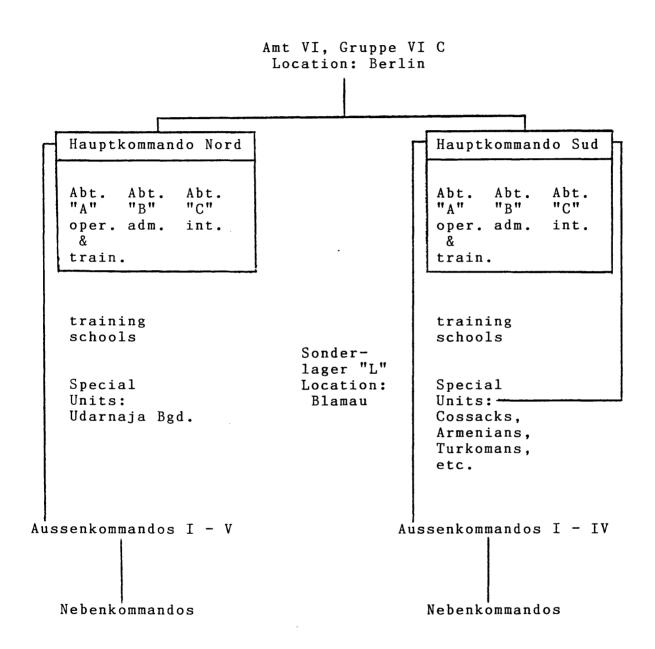
[Werwolf] concept before we entered German territory. But neither I nor anyone of my comrades, either in East Prussia or in our prisons and camps, had found any 'Werwolves' whatsoever." Letter to the author from Lev Kopelev, 11 June 1990.

- 82. Leonhard, pp. 326-329.
- 83. McCagg, pp. 136-137; and Chotiner and Atwell, pp. 54, 61-62.
- 84. OMGUS Office of Dir. of Intelligence Intelligence Summary -- Soviet Russia in Germany," 8 March 1947, p. Al, State Dept. Decimal Files 1945-49, 740.00119 Control (Germany), RG 59, NA; Konev, "Befehl an die Truppen der Ukrainischen Front" #004 (Germ. transl.), 26 March 6474428-6474430); "Auszug (frames aus Meldungen der Hgr. Weichsel Ic Nr. 221/45 vom 21.2.45" (Frame 6474412); Lt. Col. Maljarov to the Mil. Justice Div., 48th Army (Germ. transl.), 23 Jan. 1945 (frames 6474499-6474500); Col. Orlov, "Befehl an die Truppen der Garnison der Stadt Koben" (Germ. transl., 26 March 1945; "Auszug aus Kgf.-Aussagen -- Pz. Div. 'Kurmark' Ic v. 16.2.45" (frame 6474470); "Auszug aus 208. Inf. Div. Ic v. 11.3.45: Gef. Vern. #38" (frame 6474470); "Auszug aus 'Feststellungen zur Feindlage (A/Ausw.111)' --Leitst III Ost für FAK #2012/45 geh. Lage vom 9.2.45" (frame 6474479); Col. Rodionov, Chief of the Pol. Sect./VIII Gde. Corps to the Pol. Office/Rgts. Comm. (Germ. transl.), 25 Jan. 1945 (frames 6474471-6474472); "Auszug aus Frd. Heere Ost (III g) Az. G b. Kgf. #1291 v. 17.23.45, Kgf. Vern" (frame 647443); "Auszug aus Kgf. -- Aussagen -- 203. I.D. Ic v. 7.2.45" (frame 6474475);
 "Auszug aus 'Wichtige Gefg.-Aussagen' -- I/M vom
 3.3.45" (frame 6474478); Leitstelle III Ost für FAK "Feststellungen zur Feindlage, A-Auswertung 273 --Grundstäzliche sowjetsche Befehle zum Verhalten in den besetzten Gebeiten," 7 March 1945 (frame 6474482); Gen. Rokossovski, "Befehl an die Truppen der 2. Weissruss. Front" #006 (Germ. transl.), 22 Jan. 1945 (frames 6474495-6474496); "Auszug aus Kgf.-Aussagen-FAK Kdo 103 v. 15.2.45" (frame

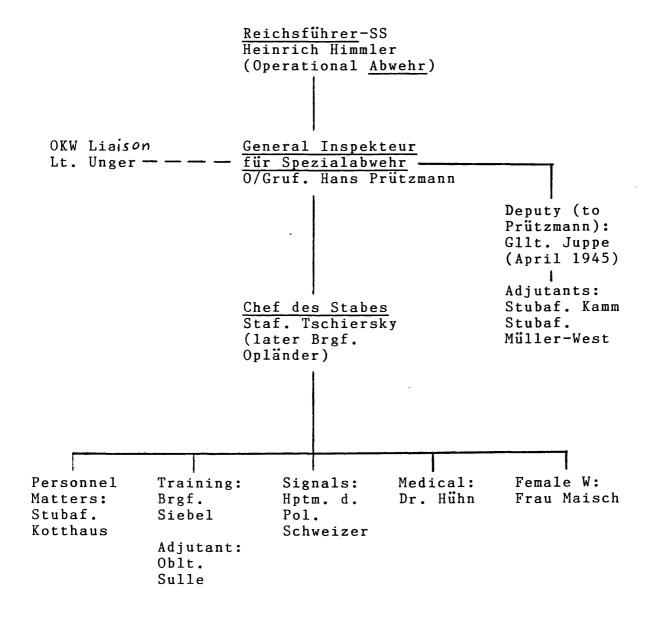
647520); Heeresgruppe Mitte Abt. Ic/AO "Sowjetische Befehle über Verhalten der RA auf deutschen Boden," 3 Feb. 1945, pp. 1-2 (frame 6474524); "Auszug aus Kgf.-Vernehmung-Hgr. Nord IC/AO/Ausw.vom 20.2.45" (frame 6474531); and Maj. Shatilov, Chief Pol. Office/1st Ukr. Front to Chief Pol. Sect./3rd Artillery Bgd. (Germ.transl.), 12 Jan. 1945 (frames 6474537-6474539), all in Records of OKH, Reel 488, NA. For the denounciation of Ehrenburg, see Foreign Relations of the United States, 1945, Vol. 5, pp. 829-831.

- 85. Isaac Deutscher, Stalin: A Political Biography (London: Oxford UP, 1967), pp. 533-534. Deutscher's observation is meant to apply to all areas overrun by the Red Army in 1944-45.
- 86. As early as the summer of 1945, the Berlin chief of Christian Democrats, the Andreas Hermes, was dismissed the regional food as head of administration because of the claim that undercover Werwölfe within the system were sabotaging food deliveries. FO Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vol. 12, Summary #304, 1 Aug. 1945, pp. 2-3; and Vol. 12, Summary #305, 8 Aug. 1945, p. 2. Similar claims were laid forth by the Communist press in the Soviet Zone of Austria, where food shortages were blamed on "saboteurs and Fascist reactionaries" allegedly linked with the People's Party. MI-14 "Mitropa" #10, 1 Dec. 1945, p. 5, FO 371/46967, PRO.
- 87. FORD "Germany: Weekly Background Notes" #100, 17 July 1947, p. C4, F0 371/64391, PRO; and FORD "Germany: Weekly Background Notes" #112, 16 Oct. 1947, p. C4, F0 371/64392, PRO.
- 88. For a discussion of this process from various points of view, see Hugh Seton-Watson, The East European Revolution (New York: Praeger, 1956), pp. 167-171; Joseph Nogee and Robert Donaldson, Soviet Foreign Policy Since World War II (New York: Pergamon, 1981), pp. 55-56; Adam Ulam, Stalin: The Man and His Era (New York: Viking, 1973), p. 598-599; and Joyce and Gabriel Kolko, The Limits of Power: The World and United States Foreign Policy,

- 1945-1954 (New York: Harper & Row, 1972), pp. 200-201, 215-217.
- 89. Foreign Relations of the United States, 1945, Vol. V, p. 484-485, 497-498, 500, 504-505; The New York Times, 15 March 1945; 10 Sept. 1945; 9 Sept. 1945; and The Times, 26 March 1945. Roosevelt noted that "with Rumania lying athwart the Russian lines of communications it is... difficult to contest the plea of military necessity and security which they are using to justify their action." Foreign Relations of the United States, 1945, Vol. V, p. 510.
- 90. Speer, p. 440. In an order on 29 March 1945, directing "fanatical" attacks upon the lines of communication behind enemy spearheads, Hitler noted that "no regard [is] to be paid... to the civilian population." Ultra Doc. BT 9227, 2 April 1945, Ultra Micf. Coll., Reel 68; Speer, pp. 456-457; and Fest, Hitler, p. 731.



Source: CSDIC (WEA) BAOR "Final Report on Dr. Gehhardt Willy Teich" FR #31, 21 Jan. 1946, ETO MIS-Y-Sect. CSDIC/WEA Final Interrogation Reports 1945-1947, RG 332, NA.



Source: CSDIC/WEA BAOR "Second Interim Report on SS Obergruf. Karl Gutenberger", IR #34, 1 Nov. 1945, OSS 123190, NA.

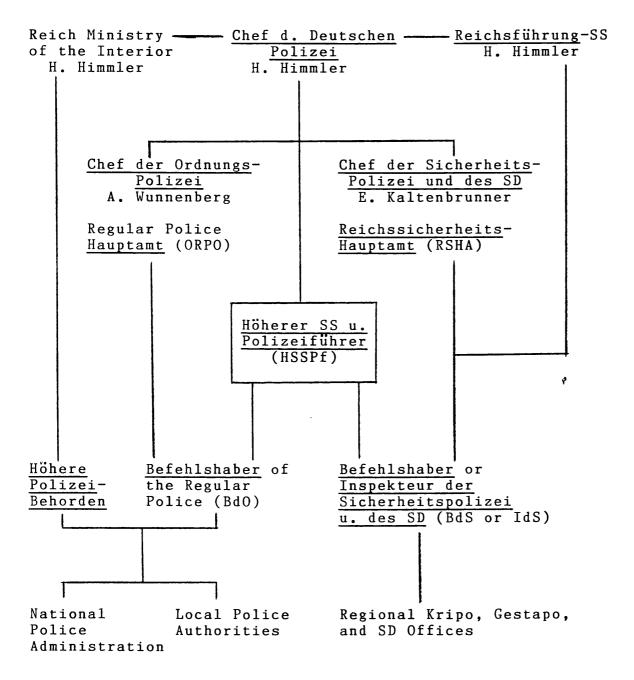
Chart #3: HSSPfs in the Greater Reich, Autumn 1944

Wehrkreis	HSSPf	Headquarters	Extent of Influence
I (Nordost)	O/Gruf. Georg Ebrecht (later replaced by Prützmann)	Kőnigsberg	East Prussia, Memel
II (Ostsee)	O/Gruf. Emil Mazew	Stettin	Mecklenberg, Pomerania
III (Spree)	O/Gruf. August Heissmeyer	Berlin	Brandenburg, Altmark, Neumark
IV (Elbe)	Gruf. Rudolf von Alvensleben	Dresden	Saxony, Thuringia, Northwest Sudetenland
V (Südwest)	O/Gruf. Otto Hoffmann	Stuttgart	Wurttemberg, Baden, Alsace
VI (West)	Gruf. Karl Gutenberger	Dűsseldorf	Westphalia, Rhineland, Eastern Belgium
VII (Sűd)	O/Gruf. Karl von Eberstein	Munich	Southern Bavaria
VIII (Südost)	O/Gruf. Heinrich Schmauser	Breslau	Silesia, Sudetenland
IX (Fulda- Werra)	O/Gruf. Josias, Erbprinz zu Waldeck und Pyrmont	Kassel	Hessen, Western Thuringia
X (Nordsee)	Gruf. Georg von Bassewitz-Behr	Hamburg	Frisia, Schleswig

Chart #3 (cont.): HSSPfs in the Greater Reich

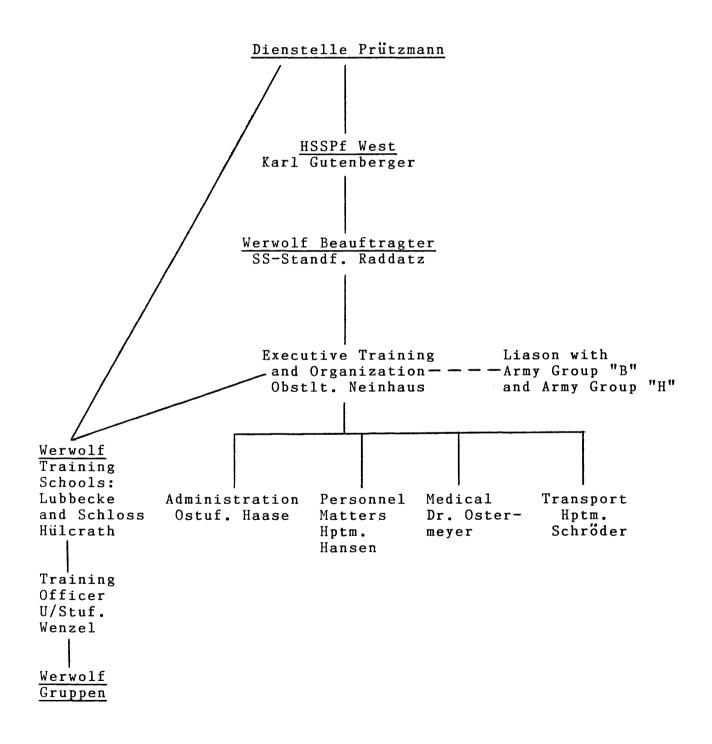
XI (Mitte)	Gruf. Hermann Höfle (later replaced by Querner)	Hanover	Hanover Prov., Brunswick, Anhalt
XII (Rhein- Westmark)	Gruf. Jürgen Stroop	Wiesbaden	Southwest Hesse, Eifel, Palatinate, Saar, Lorraine
XIII (Main)	Gruf. Benno Martin	Nuremberg	Northern Bavaria, Western Bohemia
XVII (Donau)	O/Gruf. Rudolf Querner (later replaced by Schimana)	Vienna	Northern Austria, Southern Sudetenland
XVIII (Alpen- land)	Gruf. Erwin Rösener	Salzburg	Southern Austria, Northern Slovenia
XX (Weichsel)	Gruf. Fritz Katzmann	Danzig	Polish Corridor, Danzig, Western East Prussia
XXI (Warthe)	Brgf. Heinz Reinefarth	Posen	Western Poland
General- Gouvernement (Ost)	O/Gruf. Wilhelm Koppe	Cracow	Central and Southern Poland
Bohemia- Moravia	O/Gruf. Karl Frank	Prague	Central Bohemia, Moravia
Bialystok (under Wkr. Nordost)	Brgf. Otto Hellwig	Bialystok	Northeast Poland

Source: "Liste der Höchsten und Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer sowei der SS- und Polizeiführer", 20 Oct. 1944, NS 19/1637, BA.



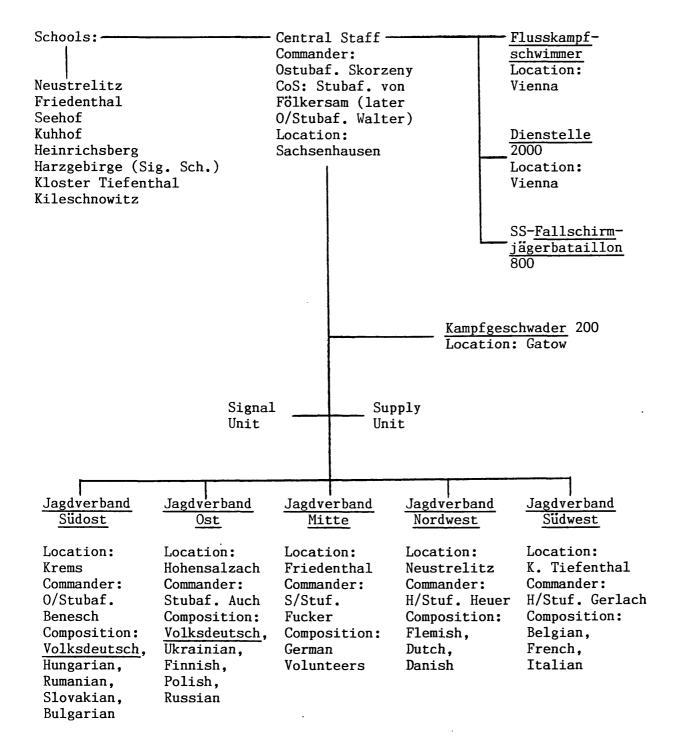
Source: Finding Guide to the Records of the Reich Leader of the SS and Chief of German Police, German Military Records, NA.

Chart #5: An Example of Regional <u>Werwolf</u> Organization -The Werwolf Staff of HSSPf Gutenberger (Wehrkreis VI)

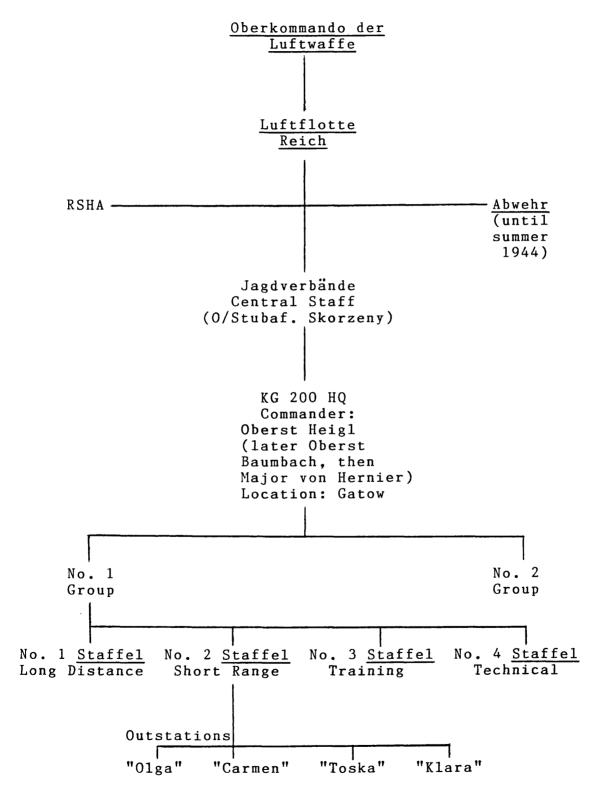


Source: CSDIC/WEA BAOR "Second Interim Report on SS-Obergruf. Karl Gutenberger", IR #34, 1 Nov. 1945, OSS 123190, NA.

Chart #6: The SS-Jagdverbände

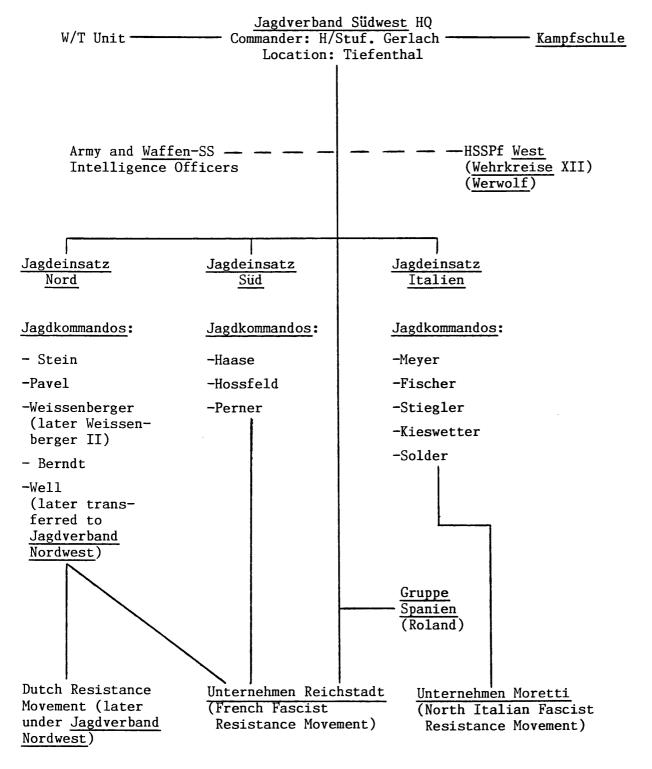


Sources: "CI News Sheet" #24, 27 June 1945, Appendix "C", WO 205/997, PRO; and Mil. Int. Service in Austria "1st Detailed Interrogation Report - W. Girg", 22 Jan. 1946, OSS XL 41372, NA.



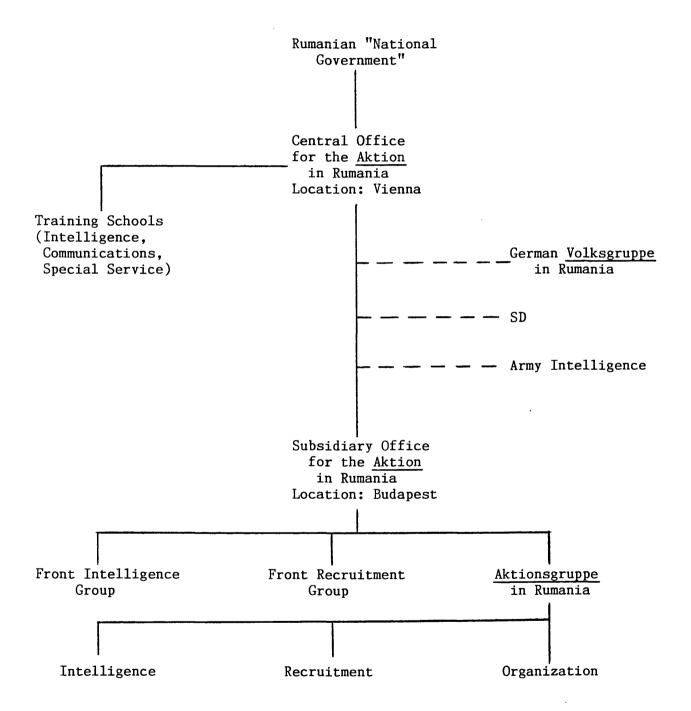
Source: James Lucas, <u>Kommando</u> (New York: St. Martin's, 1985), p. 285.

Chart #8: An Example of Regional <u>Jagdverband</u> Organization -- Jagdverband Südwest



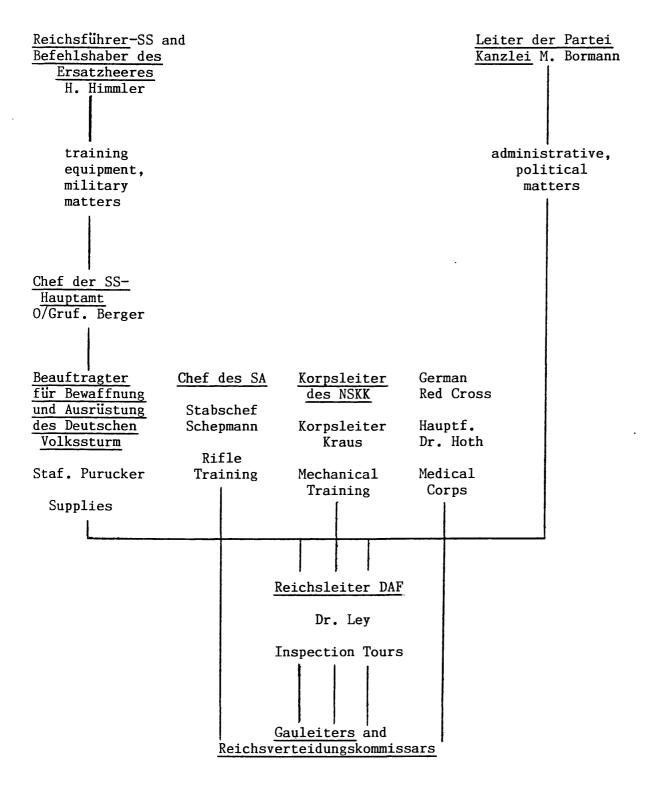
Source: USFET Interrogation Center "Intermediate Interrogation Report #9 - H. Gerlach", 11 Aug. 1945, OSS XL 13744, RG 226, NA.

Chart #9: An Example of a German-Organized Resistance Movement -- The "Central Office for the Aktion in Rumania"



Source: "Organisationstand der Nationalen Rumänischen Regierung nach 6 wöchiger Tätigkeit", NS 19/2155, BA.

Chart #10: The Volkssturm



Source: "Bezeichnung der Dienstellen des Deutschen Volkssturms", Records of the NSDAP, Microcopy #T-81, Roll 94, frames 107830-107832, NA.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC ESSAY

The primary source material collected for this study tends to fall into four basic categories: 1) original German documents pertaining to the Werwolf; 2) Allied intelligence summaries, many of which are based upon interrogations of captured Germans, or upon the broadcasts of Werwolf Sender; 3) straightforward interrogation reports; and 4) reminiscences of events during the dying days of the Third Reich, either gathered in the Ost Dokumente Collection at the Bundesarchiv, or included within published memoirs.

Original Werwolf material is, of course, the most valuable type of source, and also, unfortunately, the most rare. In this entire study, only several cited documents actually originated at Dienstelle Prützmann, most of them versions of the February 1945 order instructing various military commands to provide personnel for the Werwolf course at Heeresschule II. A note to Dienstelle Prützmann concerning the mining of Göring's east German estate is also cited, but aside from a few such documents, very few communications either to or from the Werwolf Command are available in the archives.

Most of the remaining German material comprises military, SS, or Nazi Party records touching upon the relationship of these groups with the Werwolf, or upon their own development of so-called "Werwolf" operations. Such Party records are in the German archives in Koblenz, while the SS and military material is available both in Germany and on National Archives microfilm. Also included within this sphere are several dozen Ultra intercepts — German radio communications monitored and decoded by the Allies — although the surviving texts of these messages are unfortunately not in the original German wording, but are paraphrased summaries prepared by Allied intelligence analysts. These too are available on microfilm. I also made some use of published diaries, particularly Goebbels' daily scribblings, which comprise one of the chief sources on Werwolf Sender and on Party policy vis-a-vis the guerrillas.

Such original German material, viewed in isolation, would have been very difficult to mold into any sort of comprehensible narrative. The glue which holds this study together is therefore derived from the second and third categories of sources, namely Allied intelligence records and interrogation summaries. This sort of information is not, of course, without its limitations. Allied intelligence reports dated prior to April 1945 are almost worthless as reliable sources on the Werwolf because they are based largely on hearsay or upon agent reports of dubious reliability. One major problem, for instance, was that during this period the SD deliberately disseminated fearsome reports about the Alpine Redoubt in order to panic the Allies into negotiations with Berlin, and these stories frequently turned up in Allied intelligence summaries. Such material has second hand value, however, as an indicator of

the sort of expectations and fears that Allied planning was based

After late March, captured Werwölfe and, occasionally, captured documents, contributed to a radical improvement in the caliber of Allied reports. By 9 April, for instance, SHAEF could already produce a study called "The SS Guerrilla Movement", which was a fairly accurate appreciation of the entire Werwolf organization. The quality of such reports increased steadily over the next year, although one must keep in mind that the information provided by captured Germans was still filtered through the prejudices and perceptions of the Allied intelligence officers who authored these reports. The History of the Counter Intelligence Corps, also much used in this study, is similar both in its scope and its limitations. The documents which most reduce this evaluatory intervention are clear-cut interrogation summaries of such regional Werwolf and Jagdverband leaders as Karl Gutenberger, Ernst Wagner, or Hans Gerlach, although even these documents are outline summaries of the interrogations, rather than word for word transcripts.

It is also important to note that after the beginning of April 1945, the existence of the Werwolf became public knowledge because of the activities of the Königswüsterhausen transmitter, and that the best existing record of these broadcasts is in Allied monitoring reports. The PWE's evaluations of Werwolf Sender's output, presented in "German Propaganda and the German", are extensive, detailed, and include a considerable amount of quoted material.

Although most of these Allied intelligence reports and interrogation summaries are widely scattered throughout various War Office, FO, OSS, and State and War Department files, two particular clusters of information are worthy of note. One is a thick file designated "Werewolf Activities Vol. I", which is an American General Staff dossier formerly stored in Fort Meade as part of the Investigatory Records Repository (IRR), and presently available in the Modern Military Records section of the National Archives. This file includes numerous first rate reports gathered from a number of subsidiary sources. A somewhat similar consolidated file, 7P 125, sits in the French Military Archives in Vincennes, and covers the morale of the civil population in the French Occupation Zone, including detailed information on all sorts of Nazi resistance groups active in southwestern Germany and Voralberg.

Although intelligence summaries and interrogation reports provide the basic superstructure for this study, valuable supplementary material was also gathered from a fourth type of basic source, ie., the reminiscences of various Germans. Thousands of short reports written in the late 1940s and 1950s by eastern German refugees are collected in the Ost Dokumente file at the Bundesarchiv, most of which endlessly repeat the savage horrors experienced by these people at the hands of the Soviets and their allies. Several of these reports, however, also detail the construction of Werwolf

7

upon.

organizations or the presence of German guerrillas in enemyoccupied territory, although it must be recognized that there was a natural tendency for the authors to deemphasize anything which made their collective mistreatment seem at all warranted. It is also clear from these reports that the Soviets, Poles, and Czechs justified much of their own brutality through an alleged desire to stamp out the Werwolf.

Aside from the Ost Dokumente, several other published memoirs were also consulted, particularly works by Skorzeny. An important second hand memoir was Moczarski's Conversations with an Executioner, which detailed the jail cell confessions of Jürgen Stroop, former HSSPf and Werwolf overlord. These conversations, as recorded by Stroop's fellow prisoner, Moczarsci, complement Stroop's interrogation records in the National Archives.

Finally, brief mention must be made of secondary source material which proved a valuable asset to my research. German-language works by Arno Rose and Hellmuth Auerbach comprise the only existing studies covering the Werwolf movement as a whole, and the only sources toward which I could compare my own findings, while Charles Whiting's Hitler's Werewolves is the definitive study of Unternehmen Karnival, the assassination of the Oberbürgermeister of Aachen. Books by E.H. Cookridge and James Lucas also contain valuable chapters on the Werwolf, particularly Lucas' Kommando. A large number of Allied unit histories were also consulted, a few of which yielded important information on individual incidents of German guerrilla activity.

Bibliography

UNPUBLISHED DOCUMENT COLLECTIONS

- British Library of Political and Economic Science, London.

Bramstedt Collection

- Bundesarchiv, Koblenz.

Deutschesnachrichtenbüro (R34)

Ost Dokumente

1, 1

Parteikanzlei (NS 6)

Persönlicher Stab Reichsführer-SS (NS 19)

Reichsministerium für die besetzten Ostgebeite (R6)

Reichssicherheitshauptamt (R 58)

SS- Führungshauptamt (NS 34)

- Bundesmilitärarchiv, Freiburg

Heeresgruppenkommandos (RH 19)

Oberkommandos des Heeres/Generalstab des Heeres (RH 2)

OKH/Allgemeines Heeresamt (RH 15)

OKW/Wehrmachtführungstab (RW 4)

Imperial War Museum

Office of US Chief of Counsel for War Crimes (Interrogations)

- National Archives, Washington, D.C., and Suitland, Maryland.

Army Staff (RG 319)

History of the Counter Intelligence Corps (Baltimore: US Army Intelligence Centre, 1959), Vols. XVII, XVIII, XIX, XX, XXV, XXVI, XXVII, and XXXVI.

Office of Military Government, United States (RG 260)

Office of Strategic Services (RG 226)

State Department (RG 59)

US Theatres of War, WWII (RG 332)

War Department (RG 165)

World War II Operations Reports (RG 407)

Public Records Office, Kew Gardens, London.

Allied Commission, Austria, Library Material (FO 1007)

Allied Forces, HQ (WO 204)

Control Commission, Germany (FO 1005)

Control Commission, Germany HQ T-Force and Field Information Agency (FO 1031)

Embassy and Consular Archives, USA Correspondence (FO 115)

Foreign Office (FO 371)

Political Warfare Executive (FO 898)

Supreme Headquarters, Allied Expeditionary Force (photostats) (WO 219)

21st Army Group (WO 205)

War Cabinet, Committees on Reconstruction (CAB 87)

 Service Historique de l'Armee de Terre, Vincennes, Paris Le moral de la population civile et la résistance allemande (7P 125)

DOCUMENT COLLECTIONS ON MICROFILM

<u>David Irving Collection -- Papers Relating to the</u>
<u>Allied High Command, 1943/45</u>. East Ardsley,
Wakefield: Microform Ltd., 1983. Reels #3, #4,
and #5.

German Military Records. National Archives.

- Records of OKH (Microcopy #T-78)
- Records of OKW (Microcopy #T-77)
- Records of the NSDAP (Microcopy #T-81)
- Records of the Reich Leader of the SS and Chief of the German Police (Microcopy #T-175)
- OSS/State Department Intelligence and Research Reports:

 Germany and its Occupied Territories during World
 War II. Washington: UPA, 1977. Reels XIII, and XIV
- Records of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Part I -- 1942-45: European Theatre. Frederick, Md.: UPA, 1981. Reels #10, and 11.
- State Department Decimal Files 740.0011 EW. National Archives. Micf. #M982. Reel 217.
- <u>Ultra Documents Collection</u>. The Public Records Office. Reels #45, #50, #51, #59, #61, #62, #65, #67, #68, #69, #70, #71, #72, and #73.
- US Military Intelligence Reports: Germany, 1919-1941. Frederick, Md.: UPA, 1983. Vol. XVII.

PUBLISHED DOCUMENTS AND DIARIES

- Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik, 1918-1945.
 Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1979. Serie
 E, Band VIII.
- Blitzkrieg to Defeat: Hitler's War Directives, 1939-1945. ed. Hugh Trevor-Roper. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1971.
- Current Digest of the Soviet Press. Vol. 1, #8 (22 March 1949).
- <u>Documents on British Policy Overseas</u>. ed. Rohan Butler. London: HMSO, 1984. Series I, Vol. I.
- <u>Documents on Polish-Soviet Relations, 1939-1945</u>. London: Heinemann, 1967. Vol. II.
- <u>Dokumente zur Austreibung der Sudetendeutschen</u>.ed. Wilhelm Turnwald. München: der
- Arbeitsgemeinschaft zur Wahrung sudetendeutscher Interessen, n.d.
- <u>of the Israeli Police</u>. ed. Jochen von Lang. London: Bodley Head, 1983.
- Final Entries 1945 -- The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels.
 ed. Hugh Trevor-Roper. New York: Putnam's, 1978.
- Foreign Office Weekly Political Intelligence Summaries, Vols. #10, #11, and #12.
- Foreign Relations of the United States: The

 Conferences at Malta and Yalta, 1945. Washington:
 USGPO, 1955.
- Foreign Relations of the United States, 1945.
 Washington: USGPO, 1968. Vols. III, and V.
- Foreign Relations of the United States, 1944.
 Washington: USGPO, 1966. Vol. I.
- <u>Geflohen und Vertrieben</u>. ed. Rudolf Mühleenzel. Königstein: Athenaum, 1981.

- The Morgenthau Diary (Germany). Washington: Subcommittee on Internal Security, US Senate, 1967.
- The Overseas Targets: War Report of the OSS. New York: Walker, 1976.
- The Papers of Dwight David Eisenhower -- The War Years.
 ed. Alfred Chandler. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins
 Press, 1970. Vol. IV.
- Review of the Foreign Press, 1939-1945. München: Kraus International, 1980. Series A, Vol. IX, and Series F: France.
- <u>Das Schicksal der Deutschen in Rumänien</u>. ed. Theodore Scheider. Bonn: Bundesministerium für Vertreibene, Flüchtlinge und Kriegsgeschädigte, 1957.
- The Second World War Diary of Hugh Dalton. ed. Ben Pimlott. London: Jonathan Cape, 1986.
- Silesian Inferno: War Crimes of the Red Army on its

 March into Silesia in 1945: A Collection of

 Documents. ed. Karl Friedrich Grau. Köln:
 Informations- und Dokumentationszentrum, 1970.
- The Tragedy of Silesia, 1945-46. ed. Johannes Kaps. Munich: "Christ Unterwegs," 1952/53.
- The Trial of Drajoljub-Draza Mihailovic. Salisbury: Documentary Pub., 1977.
- Trial of the Major War Criminals before the

 International Military Tribunal. Nuremburg:
 International Military Tribunal, 1948. Vols. XIV, and XVII.
- The United States Strategic Bombing Survey. New York: Garland, 1976. Vol. IV.
- War and Peace Aims of the United Nations. ed. Louise Holborn. Boston: World Peace Foundation, 1948. Vol. II.
- Wartime Journals of Charles A. Lindbergh. New York:

Harcourt Brace J ovanovich, 1970.

World War II German Military Studies. New York:
Garland, 1979. Vols. #2, #3, #18, #19, and #24.

NEWSPAPERS AND MAGAZINES

The Christian Science Monitor

The Globe and Mail

The Nation. Vol. 160.

The New York Times

The News Chronicle

News of Germany

The Observer

Prevent World War III. Vol. 12.

Rhein-Mainische Zeitung

The Stars and Stripes

Time Magazine. Vol. 45.

The Times (London)

Völkischer Beobachter

BOOKS

- Ahlfen, Gen. Hans von, and Gen. Hermann Niehoff. <u>So Kämpfte Breslau</u>. München: Gräfe und Unzer Verlag, 1959.
- Alexandrov, Victor. <u>O.S.1:</u> <u>Services Secrets de Staline</u> <u>contre Hitler</u>. Paris: Planete, 1968.
- Ambrose, Stephen. <u>Eisenhower and Berlin: The Decision</u> to Halt at the Elbe. New York: Norton, 1967.
- --. <u>Eisenhower the Soldier</u>. London: Allen and Unwin, 1984.
- Armstrong, John, ed. <u>Soviet Partisans in World War II</u>. Madison: Univ. of Wisconsin Press, 1964.
- --. <u>Ukrainian Nationalism</u>. Littleton, Colo.: Ukrainian Academic Press, 1980.
- Aron, Robert. The Vichy Regime, 1940-44. London: Putnam, 1958.
- Artzt, Heinz. Mörder in Uniform. München: Kindler, 1979.
- Asprey, Robert. <u>Frederick the Great</u>. New York: Ticknor & Fields, 1986.
- Aurich, Peter. <u>Der Deutsch-Polnische September 1939:</u>
 <u>Eine Volksgruppe zwischen den Fronten</u>. München:
 Gunter Olzag, 1969.
- Ballie Steward, Norman. <u>The Officer in the Tower.</u> London: Leslie Frewin, 1967.
- Baird, Jay. The Mythical World of Nazi War Propaganda. Minneapolis: University of Minneapolis Press, 1974.
- Bak, Janos, ed. <u>The German Peasant War of 1525</u>. London: Frank Cass, 1976.
- Barnett, Richard <u>Allies: America-Europe-Japan Since the War</u>. London: Jonathan Cape, 1983.

- Baruch, Bernard. <u>The Public Years</u>. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1960
- Baumbach, Werner. Zu Spät: Aufstieg und Untergang der deutschen Luftwaffe. München: Richard Pflaum, 1949
- de Bayac, J. Delperrie. <u>Histoire de la Milice.</u> Verriers: Marabout, 1985. Vol. 2
- Beck Earl, <u>Under the Bombs: The German Home Front</u>, 1942-1945. Lexington: University of Kentucky, 1986.
- Benecke, Gerhard. Germany in the Thirty Years War. London: Edward Arnold, 1978.
- Bennett, Ralph. <u>Ultra in the West: The Normandy</u>
 <u>Campaign, 1944 45</u>. London: Hutchinson, 1979.
- Bessel, Richard. Political Violence and the Rise of Nazism: The Storm Troopers in Eastern Germany, 1925-1934. New Haven: Yale University, 1984.
- Bethell, Nicholas. <u>The War Hitler Won</u>. London: Allen Lane Penguin, 1972.
- Binkoski, Joseph, and Arthur Plaut. <u>The 115th Infantry</u>
 <u>Regiment in World War 2</u>. Washington: Infantry
 Journal Press, 1984.
- Black, Peter. <u>Ernst Kaltenbrunner</u>. Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University, 1984.
- Blake, George. Mountain and Flood: The History of the 52nd (Highland) Division, 1939-1946. Glasgow: Jackson and Son, 1950.
- Blanning, T.C.W. <u>The French Revolution in Germany</u>. Oxford: Clarendon, 1983.
- Blond, Georges. The Death of Hitler's Germany. New York: MacMillan, 1955.
- Blickle, Peter. The Revolution of 1525: The German Peasant's War from a New Perspective. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press, 1981.

- Bower, Tom Blind Eye to Murder. London: Granada, 1983.
- --- Klaus Barbie: Butcher of Lyons. London: Corgi, 1985.
- Bradley, Omar. <u>A General's Life</u>. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1983.
- Brissaud, Andre. <u>Canaris</u>. London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1973.
- Brown, Anthony Cave. <u>The Last Hero: Wild Bill Donovan</u>. New York: Times Books, 1982.
- Broszat, Gert. <u>Der Deutsche Geheimdienst</u>. München: List, 1966.
- Bullock, Alan. <u>Hitler: A Study in Tyranny</u>. London: Odham, 1964.
- Busch, Dr. Moritz. Bismark in the Franco-German War, 1870-1871. New York: Howard Fertig, 1973.
- Byrnes, Lawerence, ed. <u>History of the 94th Infantry</u>
 <u>Division in World War Two</u>. Washington: Infantry
 Journal Press, 1948.
- Calic, Edouard. Reinhard Heydrich. New York: William Morrow, 1985.
- Carsten, F.L. <u>The Reichswehr and Politics</u>, 1918-1923. Oxford: Clarendon, 1966.
- Carter, Capt. John. <u>The History of the 14th Armoured</u>
 <u>Division</u>. Atlantic: Albert Love Enterprises, 1946.
- Carver, Lt. Col. Richard M.P. Second to None: The Royal Scots Greys, 19119-1945. Glasgow: Royal Scots Greys Rgt.,c. 1952.
- Childs, David. The GDR: Moscow's German Ally. London: Unwin Hyman, 1988.
- Chuikov, Vasily I. The End of the Third Reich. London: MacGibbon & Kee, 1967.
- Citino, Robert. The Evolution of Blitzkieg Tactics.

- New York: Greenwood, 1987.
- Clark, Gen. Mark. <u>Calculated Risk</u>. New York: Harper Bros., 1950.
- Clarke, Brig. Dudley. The Eleventh at War: Being The Story of the XI Hussars (Prince Albert's Own), 1934-1945. London: Michael Joseph, 1952.
- Clausewitz, Carl Von. On War. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University, 1976.
- Conquer: The Story of the Ninth Army. Washington: Infantry Journal Press, 1947.
- Copp, Terry, and Robert Vogel. Maple Leaf Route:
 Victory. Alma, Ont,: Maple Leaf Route, 1988.
- Conze, Werner. <u>Die Zeit Wilhelms II and die Weimarer</u>
 <u>Republik</u>. Tübingen: Wunderlich, 1964.
- Cookridge, E.H. <u>Gehlen: Spy of the Century</u>. New York: Random House, 1971.
- Craig, Gordon. <u>The Politics of the Prussian Army, 1640-1945</u>. Oxford: Clarendon, 1955.
- Crawley, Aidan. Spoils of War. Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill, 1973.
- Daley, Hugh. 42nd "Rainbow" Infantry Division: A Combat History of World War 2. Baton Rouge: 42nd Inf. Div., 1946.
- Dallin, Alexander. <u>German Rule in Russia</u>, <u>1941-1945</u>. London: MacMillan, 1957.
- Dalton, Hugh. <u>The Fateful Years: Memoirs 1931-1945</u>. London: Frederick Muller, 1957.
- Davidson, Eugene. The Death and Life of Germany. New York: Jonathan Cape, 1959.
- Delarue, Jacques. <u>The Gestapo: A History of Horror</u>. New York: Paragon, 1987.

- Deschner, Gunter. <u>Heydrich: The Pursuit of Total Power</u>. London: Orbis, 1981.
- Deutscher, Isaac. <u>Stalin: A Political Biography</u>. London: Oxford University, 1967.
- Dickens, Arthur. Lübeck Diary. London: Gollancz, 1948.
- Dietrich, Otto. <u>The Hitler I Knew</u>. London: Methuen, 1957.
- Donnison, S.F.V. <u>Civil Affairs and Military Government</u>, <u>Northwest Europe</u>, 1945-1946. London: HMSO, 1961.
- Draper, Lt. Theodore. <u>The 84th Infantry Division in the Battle of Germany</u>. New York: Viking, 1946.
- Drska, Pavel. <u>Ceskoslovenska Armada v Norodni a</u>
 <u>Demokraticke Revoluci, 1945-1948</u>. Prague: Ziva
 minulost, 1979.
- Dumont, Jean ed. <u>Histoire secrète de la Gestapo</u>. Genève: Éditions de Cremille, 1971. Vol. 4.
- Depuy, Trevor. <u>European Resistance Movements</u>. New York: Franklin Watts, 1965.
- Djilas, Milovan. Wartime. New York: HBJ, 1977.
- Dyer, Lt. Col. George. XII Corps: Spearhead of
 Patton's Third Army. Baton Rouge, La.: XII Corps
 History Assc., 1947.
- Dzhirkvelov, Ilya. <u>Secret Servant:</u> <u>My Life with the KGB & the Soviet Elite</u>. New York: Touchstone, 1988.
- Easton, Chester. <u>Prince Henry of Prussia</u>. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood, 1971.
- Edmonds, Sir James. The Occupation of the Rhineland, 1918-1929. London: HMSO, 1987.
- Eisenhower, Dwight D. <u>Crusade in Europe</u>. Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1948.

- Einsiedel, Count Heinrich von. <u>The Shadow of Stalingrad</u>. Allan Wingate, 1953.
- Ellis, John. <u>Short History of Guerrilla Warfare</u>. New York: St. Martin' Press, 1976.
- Ellis, Maj. L.F. <u>Victory of the West</u>. London: HMSO, 1968.
- Engels, Friedrich. <u>The German Revolution</u>. Chicago: Univ. of Chicago Press, 1967.
- Ergang, Robert. <u>The Potsdam Führer</u>. New York: Columbia UP, 1941.
- Erickson, John. The Road to Berlin. London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1983.
- --. <u>The Road to Stalingrad</u>. Boulder, Colo.: Westview, 1984.
- Eubank, Keith. <u>Summit at Tehran</u>. New York: William Morrow, 1985.
- Farago, Ladislas. Spymaster. New York: Warner, 1962.
- Farnum, Sayward. "The Five by Five": A History of the 55th Anti-Aircraft Artillery Automatic Weapons Battalion. Boston: Atheneum, 1946.
- Fauez, Jean-Claude. <u>La Reich devant l'occupation</u> <u>franco-belge de la Ruhr en 1923</u>. Genève: Librairie Droz, 1969.
- Fest, Joachim. The Face of the Third Reich. London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1970.
- --. <u>Hitler</u>. New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1974.
- Fifth Infantry Division in the ETO. Vilschofen: Fifth Div. Hist. Sect., 1945.
- The Fighting Forty-Fifth: The Combat Report of an Infantry Division. Baton Rouge: US Army, 1946.

- Fischer, Fritz. <u>Germany's War Aims in the First World War</u>. New York: Norton, 1967.
- Flower, Desmond. <u>History of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders</u>, 5th Battalion: 91st Anti-Tank Regiment, 1939-1945. London: Thomas Nelson, 1950.
- --, and James Reeves. The War, 1939-1945. London: Cassell, 1960.
- Foley, Charles. <u>Commando Extraordinary</u>. London: Graftons, 1987.
- Foster, Tony. <u>Meeting of Generals</u>. Toronto: MacMillan, 1986.
- Frank, Philipp. <u>Einstein: His Life and Times</u>. New York: Knopf, 1947.
- Frankel, Nat, and Larry Smith. <u>Patton's Best: An Informal History of the 44th Armoured Division</u>. New York: Hawthorne, 1978.
- Franze, Günther. <u>Der Deutsche Bauernkrieg</u>. Darmstadt: Wissenschafftliche Buchgesellschaft, 1977.
- Franzel, Emil. <u>Die Vertreibung Sudetenland, 1945-46</u>. München: Aufstieg, 1980.
- Freidrich, Ruth Andreas. <u>Berlin Underground</u>. New York: Henry Holt, 1948.
- Frischauer, Willi. <u>Himmler: The Evil Genius of the Third Reich</u>. London: Odhams, 1953.
- Fritsche, Hans. <u>The Sword in the Scales</u>. London: Allan Wingate, 1953.
- Gajda, Patricia. <u>Postscript to Victory: British Policy in the German-Polish Borderlands, 1919-1925</u>.
 Washington: Washington UP, 1982.
- Gates, Maj. L.C. <u>The History of the Tenth Foot</u>, 1919-1950. Aldershot: Gale and Polden, 1953.

- Gavin, Gen. James. On to Berlin. New York: Bantam, 1981.
- Gehl, Jurgen. <u>Austria</u>, <u>Germany and the Anschluss</u>, <u>1931-1938</u>. London: Oxford UP, 1963.
- Gehlen, Reinhard. <u>Der Dienst: Erinnerung, 1942-1971</u>.

 Mainz: v. Hase & Koehler, 1971.
- Gimbel, John. A German Community Under American
 Occupation: Marburg, 1945-52. Stanford, Calif.:
 Stanford UP, 1961.
- Gordon, Harold. The Reichswehr and the German Republic, 1919-1926. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton UP, 1957.
- Görlitz, Walter. <u>Der Zweite Weltkrieg, 1939-1945</u>. Stuttgart: Steingruben, 1952. Band 2.
- Graber, G.S. <u>The Life and Times of Reinhard Heydrich</u>. London: Robert Hale, 1981.
- Grieger, Fredrich. <u>Wie Breslau Fiel...</u> Metzingen: Verlag die Zukunft, 1948.
- Grimm, Jakob. <u>Teutonic Mythology</u>. New York: Dover, 1966. Vols. 3 and 4.
- Guderian, Heinz. <u>Panzer Leader</u>. New York: Ballantine, 1967.
- Gumbel, Emil Julius. <u>Vier Jahre Politischer Mord</u>. Heidelberg: Verlag das Wunderhorn, 1980.
- Gunther, John. <u>Inside Russia Today</u>. New York: Harper and Bros., 1957.
- Haffner, Sebastian. <u>The Meaning of Hitler</u>. London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1979.
- Hahlweg, Werner. <u>Guerilla: Krieg ohne Fronten</u>. Stuttgart: Kohlhammer, 1968.

- Hamilton, Nigel. Monty: The Field Marshal, 1944-1976. London: Hamish Hamilton, 1986.
- Harmon, Maj. Gen. E. <u>Combat Commander</u>. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1970.
- Harris, C.R.S. <u>Allied Military Administration of Italy</u>, <u>1943-1945</u>. London: HMSO, 1957.
- Hartl, Hans. <u>Das Schicksal des Deutschtums in Rumänien</u>. Würzburg: Holzner, 1958.
- Hartung, Hugo. <u>Schlesien 1944/45</u>. München: Bergstadtverlag, 1956.
- Hasson, Lt. Joseph. With the 114th in the ETO. Army-Navy Pub. Co., 1945.
- Hawkins, Desmond, ed. <u>War Report: D-Day to V-E Day</u>. London: Ariel Books/BBC, 1985.
- Heck, Alfons. The Burden of Hitler's Legacy.
 Frederick, Colo.: Renaissance House, 1988.
- Heilbrunn, Otto. <u>Warfare in the Enemy Rear</u>. London: George Allen & Unwin, 1963.
- Herworth, Hans von, and Frederick S. Starr. Against Two Evils. New York: Rawson Wade, 1981.
- Heuss, Theodore. <u>Aufzeichnungen</u>, 1945-1947. Tübingen: Rainer Wunderlach, 1966.
- Hewitt, Robert. Work Horse of the Western front: The Story of the 30th Infantry Division. Washington: Infantry Journal Press, 1946.
- Heydebreck, Peter von. <u>Wir Wehr-Wölfe: Erinnegungen</u> <u>eines Freikorps-Führers</u>. Leipzig: K.F. Koehler, 1931.
- Hillgruber, Andreas. <u>Hitler, König Carol und Marschall</u>
 <u>Antonescu</u>. Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner, 1965.
- Hinsely, F.H., et al. <u>British Intelligence in the Second World War</u>. London: HMSO, 1979. Vol. I.

- <u>Historical and Pictorial Review of the 28th Infantry</u>
 <u>Division</u>. Halle: US Army, 1945.
- History and Mission of the Counter Intelligence Corps in World War II. Fort Holabird, Md.: CIC School, 1951.
- History of the East Lancashire Regiment in the War, 1939-1945. Manchester: H. Rawson, 1953.
- History of the Fifteenth United States Army: 21 August 1944 to 11 July 1945. Bad Neuenahr: US 15th Army, 1915.
- A History of the 90th Division in World War II. US Army, 90th Div., 1945.
- History of the 120th Infantry Regiment. Washington: Infantry Journal Press, 1947.
- <u>History of the XVI Corps.</u> Washington: Infantry Journal Press, 1947.
- Hobsbawm, E.J. <u>Primitive Rebels</u>. Manchester: Manchester UP, 1959.
- Hoegh, Leo, and Howard Doyle. <u>Timberland Tracks: The History of the 104th Infantry Division, 1942-1945</u>. Washington: Infantry Journal Press, 1946.
- Hoettl, Wilhelm. <u>The Secret Front</u>. New York: Praeger, 1954.
- Hoffmann, George. The Super Sixth: History of the 6th Armoured Division in World War II and its Post-war Association. Louisville, Ky.: 6th Armoured Div. Assc., 1975.
- Hoffman, Joachim. <u>Deutsche und Kalmyken, 1942-1945</u>. Freiburg: Rombach, 1974.
- Höhne, Heinz. Canaris. New York: Doubleday, 1979.
- --. and Hermann Zolling. The General Was a Spy. New York: Coward, McCann and Geohegan, 1972.

- Holborn, Hajo. A History of Modern Germany, 1840-1945. New York: Knopf, 1969.
- Hoptner, J.B. <u>Yugoslavia in Crises</u>, 1934-1941. New York: Columbia UP, 1962.
- Howard, Micheal. War in European History. London: Oxford UP, 1976.
- Hoyt, Edwin. <u>Guerilla: Colonel von Lettow-Vorbeck and Germany's East African Empire</u>. New York: MacMillan, 1981.
- Huston, James. <u>Biography of a Battalion</u>. Gehring, Neb.: Courier Press, 1950.
- Hüttenberger, Peter. <u>Die Gauleiter: Studie zum Wandel</u>
 <u>des Machtgefuges in the NSDAP</u>. Stuttgart:
 Deutsches Verlags-Anstalt, 1969.
- Infield, Glen. <u>Secrets of the SS</u>. New York: Stein & Day, 1982.
- --. <u>Skorzeny: Hitler's Commando</u>. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1981.
- Irving, David. Hitler's War. New York: Viking, 1977.
- --. The War Path: Hitler's Germany, 1933-1939.
 London: Micheal Joseph, 1978.
- Jedrzejewicz, Waclaw. <u>Pilsudski: A Life for Poland</u>. New York: Hippocrene, 1982.
- Jones, Nigel. <u>Hitler's Heralds: The Story of the Freikorps, 1918-1923</u>. London: John Murray, 1987.
- Jones, R.V. <u>Most Secret War</u>. Sevenoaks, Kent: Coronet, 1979.
- de Jong, Louis. The German Fifth Column in the Second World War. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1956.
- Jünger, Ernst. <u>Jahre der Okkupation</u>. Stuttgart: Ernst Klett, 1958.

- Kahn, David. <u>Hitler's Spies: German Military</u>
 <u>Intelligence in World War II</u>. New York:
 MacMillan, 1978.
- Kahn, Siegbert. Werewolves German Imperialism -- Some Facts. London: ING, 1945.
- Kästner, Erich. <u>Notabene 45</u>. Berlin: Cecilie Dresler, 1945.
- Kater, Michael. <u>The Nazi Party: A Social Profile of Members and Leaders, 1919-1945</u>. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard UP, 1983.
- Kamp, Commander P.K. <u>The Red Dragon: The Story of the Royal Welsh Fusiliers, 1919-1945</u>. Aldershot: Gale and Polden, 1960.
- Kemsley, W., and M.R. Riesco. <u>The Scottish Lion on Patrol</u>. Bristol: White Swan, 1950.
- Kern, Erich. <u>Das Andere Lidice</u>. Wels: Verlag Welsermuhl, 1950.
- Kern, Fritz. <u>Kingship and Law in the Middle Ages</u>. New York: Harper Torchbook, 1970.
- Kerston, Felix. <u>The Kersten Memoirs</u>, <u>1940-1945</u>. London: Hutchinson, 1956.
- Kessel, Eberhard, ed. <u>Friedrich Meinecke Werke</u>. Stuttgart: K.F. Koehler, 1979. Vol. 9.
- Kesselring, Albert von. The Memoirs of Field-Marshal Kesselring. London: William Kimber, 1953.
- Koch, Fred. <u>The Volga Germans</u>. University Park, Penn.: Pennsylvania State UP, 1977.
- Kolko, Gabriel. The Politics of War: Allied Diplomacy and the World Crises of 1943-1945. London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1969.

- Kolko, Joyce, and Gabriel. <u>The Limits of Power: The World and United States Foreign Policy, 1945-1954</u>. New York: Harper and Row, 1972.
- Komjathy, Anthony, and Rebecca Stockwell. <u>German</u>
 <u>Minorities and the Third Reich</u>. New York: Holmes
 and Meier, 1980.
- Kopelev, Lev. <u>No Jail for Thought</u>. London: Secker Warburg, 1977.
- Korbanski, Stefen. <u>The Polish Underground State</u>. New York: Columbia UP/East European Monographs, 1978.
- Koyen, Capt. Kenneth. <u>The Fourth Armoured Division:</u>
 <u>From the Beach to Bavaria</u>. Munich: Fourth
 Armoured Div., 1946.
- Krannhals, Hans von. <u>Der Warschauer Aufstand 1944</u>. Frankfurt a.M.: Bernard & Graefe Verlag für Wehrwesen, 1962.
- Krausnik, Helmuth, et al. <u>Anatomy of the SS State</u>. London: Collins, 1968.
- Kriegsheim, Herbert. <u>Getarnt, Getäuscht und Doch</u>
 <u>Getrue: Die Geheimnisvollen "Brandenburger"</u>.
 Berlin: Bernard & Graefe Verlag, 1958.
- Kuby, Erich. The Russians and Berlin, 1945. London: Heinemann, 1965.
- Kurowski, Franz. Armee Wenck: Die 12. Armee zwischen Elbe und Oder, 1945. Neckargemund: Kurt Vowinckel, 1967.
- Kuther, Carsten. <u>Räuber und Gauner in Deutschland</u>. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1976.
- Lang, Jochen von. <u>Bormann: The Man Who Manipulated</u>
 <u>Hitler</u>. London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1979.
- --. The Secretary -- Martin Bormann: The Man Who Manipulated Hitler. New York: Random House, 1979.

- Laqueur, Walter. <u>Guerrilla: A Historical and Critical Study</u>. London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1977.
- --. Young Germany: A History of the German Youth
 Movement. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1962.
- Leach, Capt. Charles. <u>In Tornado's Wake: A History of</u>
 <u>the 8th Armoured Division</u>. Chicago: Eighth
 Armoured Div. Assc., 1956.
- Lehndorf, Count Hans von. <u>East Prussian Diary</u>. London: Oswald Wolff, 1963.
- Leonhard, Wolfgang. Child of the Revolution. London: Collins, 1957.
- Die Letzten Hunderte Tage. München: Kurt Desch, 1965.
- Leverkeuhn, Paul. <u>German Military Intelligence</u>. London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1954.
- Littlejohn, David. <u>The Patriotic Traitors: The History of Collaborationism in German-Occupied Europe, 1940-45</u>. Garden City: Doubleday, 1972.
- Littman, Sol. <u>War Criminal on Trial: The Raucca Case</u>. Toronto: Lester & Orpen Dennys, 1983, 1983.
- Loftus, John. <u>The Belarus Secret</u>. New York: Kopf, 1982.
- Löns, Hermann. <u>Der Wehrwolf</u>. Stuttgart: Fackelverlag, 1965.
- Löwenthal, Fritz. <u>News from Soviet Germany</u>. London: Golancz, 1950.
- Lucas, James. <u>Kommando: German Special Forces of World War Two</u>. New York: St. Martin's, 1985.
- --. Last Days of the Reich. London: Stoddart, 1986.
- --. Reich! World War II through German Eyes. London: Grafton, 1989.
- Lüdde-Neurath, Walter. Regierung Dönitz: Die letzten

- <u>Tage des Dritten Reiches</u>. Leoni am Starmberger See: Druffel-Verlag, 1980.
- Luza, Radomir. <u>Austro-German Relations in the Anschluss</u> <u>Era</u>. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton UP, 1975.
- McCagg, William Jr. Stalin Embattled, 1943-1948.

 Detroit: Wayne State UP, 1978.
- MacDonald, Charles B. <u>Company Commander</u>. New York: Bantam, 1978.
- --. The Last Offensive. Washington: USGPO, 1973.
- McKale, Donald. <u>The Nazi Party Courts</u>. Lawrence, Kans.: UP of Kansas, 1974.
- --. <u>The Swastika Outside Germany</u>. Kent State UP, 1977.
- MacKsey, Kenneth. <u>The Partisans of Europe in World War</u> <u>II</u>. London: Hart-Davis/MacGibbon, 1975.
- McMath, Capt. J.S. <u>The Fifth Battalion</u>, the Wiltshire <u>Regiment in Northwest Europe</u>, June 1944 to May <u>1945</u>. London: Whitefriars Press, n.d.
- Mader, Julius. <u>Hitlers Spionagegenerale sagen aus</u>. Berlin: Verlag der Nation, 1971.
- --. <u>Jagd nach dem Narbengesicht</u>. Berlin: Deutscher Militärverlag, 1962.
- Malet, Michael. <u>Nestor Makhno in the Russian Civil War</u>. London: MacMillan, 1982.
- Mangulis, Visvaldis. <u>Latvia in the Wars of the 20th</u> <u>Century</u>. Princeton, N.J.: Cognition, 1983.
- Manning, Clarence. <u>Ukraine Under the Soviets</u>. New York: Bookman, 1953.
- Manville, Roger, and Heinrich Fraenkel. <u>Heinrich</u> <u>Himmler</u>. London: Heinemann, 1965.

- Martin, Lt. Gen. H.G. <u>The History of the Fifteenth</u>
 <u>Scottish Division, 1939-1945</u>. Edinburgh: William Blackwood, 1948.
- Maschmann, Melita. <u>Account Rendered</u>. London: Abelard-Schumann, 1964.
- Mass, Walter. <u>Country Without a Name</u>. New York: Frederick Ungar, 1979.
- Meinecke, Friedrich. <u>The Age of German Liberation</u>, <u>1795-1815</u>. Berkeley, Calif.: Univ of California Press, 1977.
- Merkyl, Peter. <u>Political Violence Under the Swastika</u>. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton UP, 1975.
- Mick, Maj. Allan, ed. With the 12nd Infantry through Germany. Washington: Infantry Journal Press, 1947.
- Minott, Rodney. <u>The Fortress that Never Was</u>. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1964.
- Mission Accomplished: Third US Army Occupation of Germany. Third US Army, n.d.
- Mobely, F.J. Operations in Persia, 1914-1919. London: HMSO, 1987.
- Moczarski, Kazimierz. <u>Conversations with an Executioner</u>. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1981.
- Montgomery, John D. <u>Forced to be Free: The Artificial</u>
 <u>Revolution in Germany and Japan</u>. Chicago:
 University of Chicago Press, 1957.
- Mosely, Leonard. <u>Duel for Kilimanjaro</u>. New York: Ballantine, 1963.
- Mueller, Ralph, and Jerry Turk. Report After Action:
 The Story of the 103rd Infantry Division.
 Innsbruck: 103rd Inf. Div., 1945.
- Mühlen, Patrik von zur. Zwischen Hakenkreuz und

- <u>Sowjetstern: Der Nationalismus der Sowjetischen Orientvölker im Zweiten Weltkrieg</u>. Düsseldorf: Droste, 1971.
- Müller, Kurt Detlev. <u>Das letzte Kapital: Geschichte</u>
 <u>der Kapitulation Hamburgs</u>. Hamburg: Hoffmann und
 Campe, 1947.
- Mulligan, Timothy Patrick. The Politics of Illusion and Empire: German Occupation Policy in the Soviet Union, 1942-1943. New York: Praeger, 1988.
- Myant, M.R. <u>Socialism and Democracy in Czechoslovakia, 1945-48</u>. Cambridge: Cambridge UP, 1981.
- Nekrich, Aleksandre. <u>The Punished Peoples</u>. New York: Norton, 1978.
- Nettl , J.P. <u>The Eastern Zone and Soviet Policy in</u> <u>Germany, 1945-50</u>. London: Oxford UP, 1951.
- Neubacher, Hermann. <u>Sonderauftrag Südost, 1940-1945</u>. Göttingen: Musterschmidt Verlag, 1956.
- Nogee, Joseph, and Robert Donaldson. <u>Soviet Foreign</u>
 <u>Policy Since World War II</u>. New York: Pergamon,
 1981.
- Nutt, Hans (with Larry Harris and Brian Taylor).

 <u>Escape to Honour</u>. Toronto: MacMillan of Canada,
 1984.
- Nyomorkay, Joseph. <u>Charisma and Factionalism in the Nazi Party</u>. Minneapolis: Univ. of Minneapolis Press, 1967.
- Obermann, Emil. <u>Soldaten-Bürger-Militaristen</u>. Stuttgart: J.G. Cotta'sche Buchhandlung, 1958.
- Olden, Rudolf. The History of Liberty in Germany.
 London: Gollancz, 1946.
- Olivera, Vera. <u>The Doomed Democracy</u>. Montreal: McGill-Queens UP, 1972.
- Olson, William. Anglo-Iranian Relations During World

- War I. London: Frank Cass, 1984.
- Orde, Roden. The Household Cavalry at War: Second Household Cavalry Regiment. Aldershot: Gale and Polden, 1953.
- Orlow, Dietrich. <u>The History of the Nazi Party</u>. Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1973.
- Oven, Wilfred von. <u>Final Furioso: Mit Goebbels bis</u> <u>zum Ende</u>. Tübingen: Grabert, 1974.
- Padfield, Peter. <u>Dönitz</u>, <u>The Last Führer</u>. New York: Harper & Row, 1984.
- Paine, Lauren. <u>German Military Intelligence in World War II -- The Abwehr</u>. New York: Stein & Day, 1984.
- Paret, Peter. Yorck and the Era of Prussian Reform. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton UP, 1966.
- Parker, Geoffrey. <u>The Thirty Year's War</u>. London: Routeledge & Kegan Paul, 1984.
- Parkinson, Roger. <u>Clausewitz</u>. New York: Stein & Day, 1971.
- Paterson, Maj. R.A. <u>A Short History: The Tenth</u>
 <u>Canadian Infantry BDE</u>. 10th Inf. Bde, c. 1945.
- Patton, Gen. George. <u>War As I Knew It</u>. New York: Bantam, 1981.
- Pauley, Bruce. <u>Hitler and the Forgotten Nazis: A</u>
 <u>History of Austrian National Socialism</u>. Chapel
 Hill: Univ. of North Carolina Press, 1981.
- Pearson, Col. Ralph. <u>Enroute to the Redoubt</u>. Chicago: Ralph E. Pearson, 1958.
- Peek, Clifford, ed. <u>Five Years -- Five Countries --</u>
 <u>Five Campaigns</u>. Munich: 141st Inf. Div. Assn.,
 1945.
- Peterson, Edward. The American Occupation of Germany:

- Retreat to Victory. Detroit: Wayne State UP, 1971.
- --. The Limits of Hitler's Power. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton UP, 1969.
- Pospieszalski, Karol Marian. <u>Sprawa 58,000</u>
 "Volksdeutschow". Poznan: Instytut Zachodni, 1959.
- Prignitz, Christoph. <u>Vaterlandsliebe und Freiheit:</u>
 <u>Deutscher Patriotismus von 1770 bis 1850</u>.
 Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner, 1981.
- Prüller, Wilhelm. <u>Diary of a German Soldier</u>. London: Faber and Faber, 1963.
- Radkey, Oliver. The Unknown Civil War in Soviet
 Russia: A Study of the Green Movement in the
 Tambov Region, 1920-1921. Stanford, Calif.:
 Hoover Institution Press, 1976.
- Rauchensteiner, Manfried. <u>Der Krieg in Österreich,</u>
 <u>1945</u>. Wien: Österreichischer Bundesverlag, 1984.
- Read, Anthony, and David Fischer. <u>The Deadly Embrace:</u>
 <u>Hitler, Stalin, and the Nazi-Soviet Pact, 1939-</u>
 <u>1941</u>. London: Michael Joseph, 1988.
- Reile, Oscar. <u>Geheime Ostfront: Die Deutsche Abwehr</u> <u>im Osten, 1921-1945</u>. München: Wesermuhl, 1963.
- Reiss, Curt. <u>Joseph Goebbels</u>. London: Hollis and Carter, 1949.
- Reitlinger, Gerald. The SS: Alibi of a Nation. London: Arms and Armour, 1981.
- Riedel, Hermann. <u>Marbach: Eine Badisches Dorf bei Villingen im Schwarzwald und ein französische Kompanie im Wirbil des Krieges Ende April 1945</u>. Villingen: Albert Wetzel, 1971.
- Ritter, Gerhard. <u>Frederick the Great: A Historical</u>
 <u>Profile</u>. Berkeley, Calif.: Univ. of California
 Press, 1968.

- --. <u>The Sword and the Sceptre</u>. Coral Gables, Fl.: Univ. of Miami Press, 1969. Vol. I.
- Rokossovsky, K. <u>A Soldier's Duty</u>. Moscow: Progress, 1970.
- Rose, Arno. Werwolf, 1944-1945: Eine Dokumentation. Stuttgart: Motorbuch, 1980.
- Russell, Lord of Liverpool. <u>Return of the Swastika?</u>. London: Robert Hale, 1968.
- Sagajllo, Witold. Man in the Middle: A Story of the Polish Resistance, 1940-45. London: Leo Cooper, 1984.
- Salomon, Ernst von. <u>The Outlaws</u>. Millwood, N.Y.: Kraus Reprint, 1983.
- Saumantis, Juozos. <u>Fighters for Freedom: Lithuanian</u>
 <u>Partisans versus the USSR (1944-1947)</u>. New York:
 <u>Maryland Books</u>, 1975.
- Sayer, Ian, and Douglas Botting. <u>America's Secret</u>
 Army. London: Grafton, 1989.
- --. Nazi Gold. London: Granada, 1985.
- Schechtman, Joseph. <u>European Population Transfers</u>, <u>1939-1945</u>. New York: Oxford UP, 1946.
- Schellenburg, Walter. <u>Hitler's Secret Service</u>. New York: Pyramid, 1962.
- --. <u>The Schellenburg Memoirs</u>. London: Andre Deutsch, 1960.
- Schimitzek, Stanislas. <u>Truth or Conjecture? German</u>
 <u>Civilian War Losses in the East</u>. Warszawa:
 Zachodnia Agencja Prasowa, 1966.
- Schultz-Naumann, Joachim. <u>Die letzten dreissig Tage:</u>

 <u>Das Kriegstagebuch des OKW April bis Mai 1945</u>.

 München: Universitäts Verlag, 1980.
- Schuschnigg, Kurt. The Brutal Takeover. London:

- Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1971.
- Schwarz, Jordan. <u>The Speculator: Bernard M. Baruch in Washington</u>. Chapel Hill, N.C.: Univ. of North Carolina Press, 1981.
- Scribner, Bob, and Gerhard Benecke, eds. <u>The German Peasant War, 1525: New Viewpoints</u>. London: George Allen & Unwin, 1979.
- Seton, Albert. <u>Stalin as Warlord</u>. London: Batsford, 1976.
- Selz, Barbara. <u>Das grüne Regiment</u>. Freiburg: Otto Kehrer, 1970.
- Semmler, Rudolf. <u>Goebbels -- The Man Next to Hitler</u>. London: Westinghouse, 1947.
- Seton-Watson, Hugh. <u>The East European Revolution</u>. New York: Praeger, 1956.
- The Seventh United States Army in France and Germany,

 1944-1945: Report of Operations. Heidelburg: US
 Seventh Army, 1946. Vol. 3.
- Shainberg, Maurice. <u>Breaking from the KGB</u>. New York: Berkeley Books, 1988.
- Shanahan, William O. <u>Prussian Military Reforms</u>, 1786-1813. New York: Columbia UP, 1945.
- Sharp, Tony. The Wartime Alliance and the Zonal Division of Germany. Oxford: Clarendon, 1975.
- Shandruk, Pavlo. <u>Arms of Valor</u>. New York: Robert Speller and Sons, 1959.
- Shirer, William. The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich.
 New York: Simon & Schuster, 1960.
- Shtemenko, S.M. <u>The Soviet General Staff at War, 1941-1945</u>. Moscow: Progress, 1970.
- Simon, Walter. <u>The Failure of the Prussian Reform</u>
 <u>Movement</u>. New York: Howard Fertig, 1971.

- Skorzeny, Otto. <u>La Guerre Inconnue</u>. Paris: Albin Michael, 1975.
- --. <u>Skorzeny's Special Missions</u>. London: Robert Hale, 1957.
- Smirnov, D.M. Zapiski Chekista. Minsk: Belarus, 1972.
- Smith, Bradley. <u>Heinrich Himmler: A Nazi in the Making, 1900-1926</u>. Stanford, Calif.: Hoover Institute Press, 1971.
- --. The Road to Nuremberg. London: Andre Deutsch, 1981.
- --, and Elena Agarossi. <u>Operation Sunrise: The Secret Surrender</u>. New York: Basic Books, 1979.
- Smith, Walter Bedell. <u>Eisenhower's Six Great</u>

 <u>Decisions</u>. New York: Longman's, Green and Co.,
 1956.
- Spaeter, Helmuth. <u>Die Brandenburger: eine deutsche Kommandotruppe zbV 800</u>. München: Walter Angerer, 1978.
- --, ed. <u>Die Geschichte des Panzerkorps</u>
 <u>Grossdeutschland</u>. Duisberg-Ruhrort: Selbstverlag
 Hilfswerk, 1958.
- Speer, Albert. <u>Inside the Third Reich</u>. London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1970.
- Spencer, Capt. R. <u>History of the Fifteenth Canadian</u>
 <u>Field Regiment</u>. Amsterdam: Elsivier, 1945.
- Spender, Stephen. <u>European Witness</u>. New York: Reynal & Hitchcock, 1946.
- SS Werwolf Combat Instruction Manual. Boulder, Colo.: Paladin, 1982.
- Stacy, C.P. <u>The Victory Campaign: Operations in Northwest Europe, 1941-45</u>. Ottawa: Ministry of National Defence, 1960.

- Starhemberg, Prince Ernst Rudiger. <u>Between Hitler and Mussolini</u>. London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1942.
- Steinart, Marlis. <u>Capitulation 1945: The Story of the Dönitz Regime</u>. London: Constable, 1969.
- Steenberg, Sven. <u>Vlasov</u>. New York: Knopf, 1970.
- Strong, Sir Kenneth. <u>Intelligence at the Top</u>. London: Cassell, 1968.
- Stubbs, William. <u>Germany in the Later Middle Ages</u>, <u>1200-1500</u>. New York: Howard Fertig, 1969.
- Styrkul, V. The SS Werewolves. Lviv: Kamenyar, 1982.
- Sykes, Percy. <u>A History of Persia</u>. London: MacMillan, 1951.
- Sywottek, Arnold. <u>Deutsche Volksdemokratie: Studien</u>
 <u>zur Politische Konzeption der KPD 1935-1945</u>.

 Düsseldorf: Bertelsmann, 1971.
- Tauber, Kurt. The Eagle and the Swastika. Middletown, Conn.: Wesleyan UP, 1967.
- Tent, James. <u>Mission on the Rhine: Reeducation and Denazification in American Occupied Germany</u>. Chicago: Univ. of Chicago Press, 1982.
- Thayer, Charles. <u>Guerrilla</u>. London: Michael Joseph, 1964.
- Thorwald, Jurgen. <u>Defeat in the East</u>. New York: Ballantine, 1967.
- --. The Illusion: Soviet Soldiers in Hitler's Armies.
 New York: Harcourt Brace and Jovanovich, 1974.
- Timm, Willy. <u>Freikorps "Sauerland," 1944-1945</u>. Hagen: Stadtarchiv Hagen, 1976.
- le Tissier, Tony. <u>The Battle of Berlin, 1945</u>. London: Jonathan Cape, 1988.
- Toland, John. The Last 100 Days. New York: Bantam,

1967.

- Tomasevich, Jozo. <u>The Chetniks: War and Revolution in Yugoslavia, 1941-1945</u>. Stanford, Calif.: Stanford UP, 1975.
- Trees, Wolfgang, and Charles Whiting. <u>Unternehmen</u>
 <u>Karnival: Der Werwolf-Mord an Aachens</u>
 <u>Oberbürgermeister Oppenhoff</u>. Aachen: Triange,
 1982.
- Trevor-Roper, Hugh. The Last Days of Hitler. London: MacMillan, 1950.
- --. The Last Days of Hitler. London: Papermac, 1987.
- Turner, John, and Robert Jackson. <u>Destination</u>

 <u>Berchtesqaden: The Story of the United States</u>

 <u>Seventh Army in World War Two</u>. London: Ian

 Allen, 1975.
- XX Corps: Assault Crossing of the Rhine and into Germany. US Army, 1945.
- Ulam, Adam. <u>Stalin: The Man and his Era</u>. New York: Viking, 1973.
- Vakar, Nicolas. <u>Belorussia: The Making of a Nation</u>. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard UP, 1956.
- Vitukhin, Igor, ed. <u>Soviet Generals Recall World War</u>
 <u>Two</u>. New York: Sphinx, 1981.
- Wachenhausen, Hans. Vom Ersten bis zum Letzten Schuss:
 Kriegserinnerungen, 1870/71. London: MacMillan,
 1898.
- Waite, Robert. <u>Vanquard of Nazism: The Free Corps</u>
 <u>Movement in Postwar Germany, 1918-1923</u>.
 Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard UP, 1952.
- Wake, Maj. Gen. Sir Herewood, and Maj. E.F. Deedes, eds. Swift and Bold: The Story of the Kings Royal Rifle Corps in the Second World War. Aldershot: Gale and Polden, 1949.

- Wallace, Col. Benton G. <u>Patton and His Third Army</u>. Harrisburg, Pa: Military Service Pub. Co., 1946.
- Warburg, James. <u>Germany -- Bridge or Battleground</u>. London: William Heinemann, 1947.
- Watson, Peter. War on the Mind. London: Hutchinson, 1978.
- Watt, Richard. <u>Bitter Glory: Poland and its Fate, 1918-1939</u>. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1977.
- Wedgewood, C.V. <u>The Thirty Years War</u>. New Haven: Yale UP, 1939.
- Weigley, R.F. <u>History of the United States Army</u>. New York: MacMillan, 1967.
- Werth, Alexander. <u>Russia: The Postwar Years</u>. New York: Taplinger, 1971.
- Wheeler-Bennett, John W. <u>The Nemesis of Power</u>. New York: St. Martin's, 1954.
- White, Nathan. From Fedala to Berchtesgaden: A History of the Seventh United States Infantry in World War II. Brockten, Mass.: 7th US Inf. Regt., 1947.
- Whiting, Charles. The Battle of the Ruhr Pocket. New York: Ballantine, 1970.
- --. <u>Hitler's Werewolves: The Story of the Nazi</u>
 <u>Resistance Movement, 1944-45</u>. New York: Stein and Day, 1972.
- Wieczynsi, Joseph, ed. <u>The Modern Encyclopedia of</u>
 <u>Russian and Soviet History</u>. Gulf Breeze, Fl.:
 Academic International Press, 1986. Vol. 42.
- Wiessenthal, Simon. <u>The Murderers Among Us</u>. London: Heinemann, 1967.
- Wigand, Paul. <u>Das Femgericht Westfalens</u>. Aalen: Scientia, 1968.
- Willis, Roy. The French in Germany, 1945-49. Stanford,

- Calif.: Stanford UP, 1962.
- Wingfoot: The Rhineland and Central European

 Campaigns. Weinheim: US 101st Cavalry Gp., 1945.
- Wiskemann, Elizabeth. <u>Germany's Eastern Neighbours</u>. London: Oxford UP, 1956.
- Wolf, Dieter. <u>Die Doriot Bewegung</u>. Stuttgart: Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, 1967.
- Zhukov, Marshal Grigori. <u>The Memoirs of Marshal</u> <u>Zhukov</u>. New York: Delacorte, 1971.
- Ziemke, Earl. The U.S. Army in the Occupation of Germany, 1944-1946. Washington: USGPO, 1975.
- Zink, Harold. The United States in Germany, 1944-1955. Princeton, N.J.: Van Nostrand, 1957.

ARTICLES

- Aron, Raymond. "Clausewitz -- Stratege und Patriot."

 <u>Historische Zeitschrift</u>. Vol. 234. #2 (1982).
- Auerbach, Hellmuth. "Die Organisation des 'Werwolf.'"

 <u>Gutachten des Institut für Zeitgeschichte.</u>

 München: Institut für Zeitgeschichte, 1958.
- Baird, J.W. "La Campaign de propagande nazie en 1945,"

 <u>Revue d'Historique de la Deuxieme Guerre Mondiale</u>.

 #75 (July 1969).
- Balfour, Michael. "Four Power Control in Germany."

 Michael Balfour and John Muir. Four Power Control
 in Germany and Austria, 1945-1946. New York:
 Johnson Reprint, 1972.
- Banasiak, Stefen. "Settlement of the Polish Western Territories in 1945-1947." <u>Polish Western Affairs</u>. Vol. 6, #1 (1965).
- Belchenko, S. "Na Belostokskom Napravlenii." <u>Front Bez Linii Fronta</u>. Moscow: Moscovskni Rabochni, 1970.
- Belyayev, A., et al. "The Failure of 'Operation Zeppelin.'" <u>Collection of Articles on Soviet</u> <u>Intelligence and Security Operations</u>. Arlington, Va.: Joint Publications Research Service/Dept. of Commerce, 1972.
- Blickle, Peter. "The Criminalization of Peasant Resistance in the Holy Roman Empire; Toward a History of the Emergence of High Treason in Germany." <u>Journal of Modern History</u>. Vol. 58, #4, Supplement (Dec. 1986).
- Bönisch, Georg. "Alles Leer, oder, zerstorte: Köln 1945." <u>1945 -- Deutschland in der Stunde Null</u>. ed. Wolfgang Malanowski. Hamburg: Spiegel, 1985.
- Bracher, Karl Dietrich. "Stages of Totalitarian Integration (Gleichschaltung): The Consolidation of National Socialist Rule in 1933 and 1934."

 Republic to Reich. ed. Hajo Holborn. New York:

- Pantheon, 1972.
- Broszat, Martin. "Das Sudetendeutsches Freikorps."

 <u>Viertel jahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte</u>. Vol. 9, #1

 (Jan. 1961).
- Brown, MacAlister. "The Third Reich's Mobilization of the German Fifth Column in Eastern Europe." <u>Journal for Central European Affairs</u>. Vol. 19, #2 (July 1959).
- Campbell, Gregory. "The Struggle for Upper Silesia, 1919-1921." The Journal of Modern History. Vol. 42, #3 (Sept. 1970).
- Chotiner, Barbara Ann, and John Atwell. "Soviet
 Occupation Policy toward Germany, 1945-1949." US
 Occupation in Europe After World War II.
 Lawrence, Kans.: Regents, 1978.
- Constantiniu, Florin. "Victoria Insurectiei din August 1944 si Falimental Politic Definitiv al Garzii de Fier." <u>Revista de Istorie</u>. Vol. 32, #8 (1979).
- Contemporary Poland, Vol. 5, #3 (March 1970).
- Deutsch, Harold. "The German Resistance: Answered and Unanswered Questions." <u>Central European History</u>. Vol. XIV, #4 (Dec. 1981).
- Dicks, Henry. "Personality Traits and National Socialist Ideology." <u>Human Relations</u>. Vol III, #2 (June 1950).
- Djordjevc, Dimitrije. "Fascism in Yugoslavia, 1918-1941." <u>Native Fascism in the Successor States</u>. ed. Peter Sugar. Santa Barbara: ABC-Clio, 1971.
- Dorpalen, Andreas. "The German Struggle Against Napoleon: The East German View." <u>Journal of Modern History</u>. Vol. 41, #4 (Dec. 1969).
- DuBoulay, F.R.H. "Law Enforcement in Medieval Germany."
 History. Vol. 63, #209 (1978).
- Echevarria, Antulio. "Auftragstaktik: In its Proper

- Perspective." Military Review. Vol. 66, #10 (Oct. 1986).
- Engels, Friedrich. "Prussian Franc-Tireurs." Karl Marx and Frederick Engels. <u>Collected Works</u>. New York: International, 1966. Vol. 22.
- Fedyshyn, Oleh. "The Germans and the Union for the Liberation of the Ukraine, 1914-1917." The Ukraine, 1917-1921: A Study in Revolution. ed. Taras Hunczak. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard UP, 1977.
- Fleischhauer, Ingeborg. "'Operation Barbarossa' and the Deportation." The Soviet Germans: Past and Present. eds. Ingeborg Fleishhauer and Benjamin Pinkus. London: C. Hurst, 1986.
- Gurfein, M.I., and Morris Janowitz. "Trends in Wehrmacht Morale." <u>The Public Opinion Quarterly</u>. Vol. 10, #1 (Spring 1946).
- Hagen, William. "The Seventeenth Century Crises in Brandenburg: The Thirty Years War, the Destabilization of Serfdom, and the Rise of Absolutism." American Historical Review. Vol. 94, #2 (April 1989).
- Hahlweg, Werner. "Clausewitz and Guerrilla Warfare."

 <u>Journal of Strategic Studies</u>. Vol. 9, #2-3

 (June/Sept. 1986).
- Heymann, Frederick. "Nazi Germany's Death Struggles."

 <u>The Second World War: A Standard History</u>. London:
 Waverly, n.d.
- Hintze, Otto. "Military Organization and State Organization." The Historical Essays of Otto Hintze. ed. Felix Gilbert. New York: Oxford UP, 1975.
- Hugonnet, Jean. "La Preparation du 'Maquis' allemand."

 <u>Cahier Internationaux de la Resistance</u>. Vol. 3,

 #6 (July 1961).
- Ivinskis, Zenonas. "Lithuania During the War:
 Resistance Against the Soviet and Nazi Occupants."

- <u>Lithuania Under the Soviets: Portrait of a</u>
 Nation, 1940-1965. ed. Stanley Vardys. New York: Praeger, 1965.
- Reuben, James. "The Battle of the German National Redoubt -- Operational Phase." Military Review. Vol. XXVI, #10 (Jan. 1947).
- --. "The Battle of the German National Redoubt -- Planning Phase." Military Review. Vol. XXVI, #9 (Dec. 1946).
- Janowitz, Morris, and Edward Shils. "Cohesion and Disintegration in the Wehrmacht in World War II."

 Morris Janowitz. <u>Military Conflict: Essays in the Institutional Analysis of War and Peace</u>. Beverly Hills: Sage, 1975.
- Jasowski, Tadeuz. "La Diversion Hitlerienne le 3 Septembre 1939 à Bydgoszez." <u>Polish Western</u> <u>Affairs/La Pologne et les Affairs Occidentles</u>. Vol. 22, #2 (1981).
- Jones, Virgil C. "The Problem of Writing About the Guerrillas." Military Affairs. Vol. 21 (1957).
- Kirkpatrick, Clifford. "The Reaction of Educated
 Germans to Defeat." American Journal of Sociology.
 Vol. 54 (1948/49).
- Klietmann, K.G. "Der Deutsche Volkssturm in Tyrol-Voralberg: Uniform und Abzeichen der Tiroler Standschutzen, 1944-1945." Zeitschrift für Heereskunde. Vol 47, #310 (1983).
- Korovin, V.V., and V.I. Shibalin. "Gitlerovskii Abωehr
 Terpit Parazhenie." Novaia i Noveishaia Istorija.
 #5 (Sept. Oct. 1968).
- Kosikov, I.A. "Diversanty 'Tet'ego Reikha'." <u>Novaia i</u> <u>Noveishaia Istorija</u>. #2 (March-April 1986).
- Kral, Vaclav. "Odsun Nemcov z Ceskoslovenska." <u>Nemecka</u>
 <u>Otazka a Ceskoslovensko (1938-1961)</u>. Brataslava:
 Vydavatel'stvo Slovenskej Akademie Vied, 1962.

- Laqueur, Walter. "The Origins of Guerrilla Doctrine."

 The Journal of Contemporary History. Vol. 10, #3

 (July 1975).
- Laube, Adolf. "Die Volksbewegung in Deutschland von 1470 bis 1517: Ursachen und Charakter." <u>Historische Zeitschrifte -- Revolte und Revolution</u> <u>in Europa</u>. ed. Peter Blickle. München: R. Oldenbourg, 1975.
- Luburik, Gen. Vjekoslav. "The End of the Croatian Army." Operation Slaughterhouse. ed. John Prcela and Stanco Goldescu. Philadelphia: Dorrance, 1970.
- Lukin, A. "Zagovor ne Sostoyalsya." Front Bez Linii Fronta. Moscow: Moscovskni Rabochni, 1970.
- Merkyl, Peter. Review of <u>Mission on the Rhine</u>, by James Tent. <u>Political Science Quarterly</u>. Vol. 99, #1 (Spring 1984).
- Metz, Karl. "Der Kleine Krieg im Grossen Krieg: Die Guerilla." <u>Militärgeschichtliche Mitteilungen</u>. Vol. 33 (1983).
- Meyers, C.M. "La 'Vlaamse Landsleidung'." <u>Cahiers</u>
 <u>d'Histoire de la Seconde Guerre Mondiale</u>. #2 (Oct. 1972).
- Mommsen, Hans. "Hitlers Stellung im national sozialistischen Herrschaftssystem." "Führerstaat":

 Mythos und Realität/The Führer State": Myth and Reality. Stuttgart: Klett-Cotta, 1981.
- --. "National Socialism: Continuity and Change."

 <u>Fascism: A Reader's Guide</u>. ed. Walter Laqueur.

 Beverly Hills: Univ. of California Press, 1976.
- Morgenthau, Henry. "Our Policy in Germany." The New York Post. 24 Nov. 1947.
- Murray, Williamson. "German Army Doctrine 1918-1939, and the Post-1945 Theory of 'Blitzkrieg Strategy'." German Nationalism and the European Response. ed. Carole Fink, et al. Norman, Okla.: Univ of California Press, 1985.

- Nekrasov, V.F. "Vnutrennie Voiska na Zavershaiushchem etape Velikoi Otechestvennoi Voiny." <u>Voprosy</u>
 <u>Istorii</u>. #5 (May 1985).
- Niethammer, Lutz. "Activität und Grenzen der Antifa-Ausschusse 1945: Das Bespiel Stuttgart." Viertel; ahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte. Vol. 25, #3 (1975).
- Ogmore, Lord. "A Journey to Berlin, 1944-45 -- Part II." <u>Contemporary Review</u>. Vol. 206, #1189 (Feb. 1965).
- Paetel, Karl O. "The Reign of the Black Order -- The Final Phase of National Socialism: The SS Counter-State." The Third Reich. London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1955.
- Polonsky, Antony. "The German Occupation of Poland During the First and Second World Wars: A Comparison." Armies of Occupation. ed. Roy Prete and Hamish Ion. Waterloo, Ont.: Wilfred Laurier UP, 1984.
- Rosenthal, Harry. "National Self-Determination: The Example of Upper Silesia." <u>Journal of Contemporary History</u>. Vol. 7, #3-4 (July-Oct. 1972).
- Rossetto, L. "Skorzeny's Last Testament." The Army Quarterly and Defence Journal. Vol. III, #4 (Oct. 1981).
- Schmidt, Dorothea. "Die Landwehr im Preussischen Militärsystem zwischen 1815 und 1819." Revue Internationale d'Histoire Militarie. Vol. 43(1979).
- Schneier, Rolf. "Der Frieden begann mit Süssigkeit -- Wernigerode/Harz 1945." 1945 -- Deutschland in der Stunde Null. ed. Wolfgang Malanowski. Hamburg: Spiegel, 1985.
- Scott, Glen. "British and German Operational Styles in World War II." <u>Military Review</u>. Vol. 65, #10 (Oct. 1985).

- Seewald, Peter. "Gruss Gott, ihr seid frei." <u>1945 --</u>
 <u>Deutschland in der Stunde Null</u>. ed. Wolfgang
 Malanowski. Hamburg: Spiegel, 1985.
- Sevin, Diether. "Operation Scherhorn." <u>Military Review</u>. Vol. 46, #3 (March 1966).
- Schowalter, Dennis. "The Prussian Landwehr and its Critics." Central European History. Vol. 4, #1 (March 1971).
- Smith, Fred. "The Rise and Fall of the Morgenthau Plan." <u>U.N. World</u>. Vol. I (March 1947).
- Sokolenko, N. "Serdtse Chekista." <u>Front Bez Linii</u> <u>Fronta</u>. Moscow: Moscovskni Robochni, 1970.
- Sonderegger, Stefan. "Der Kampf an der Letzi." Revue Internationale d'Histoire Militaire. Vol. 65 (1988).
- Sondern, Frederic Jr. "Are We Bungling the Job in Germany?," in Reader's Digest. Feb. 1946.
- Stender-Petersen, Ole. "Harzskytterne: Et glemt Kapital Christen 4.s Nedersachsiske Krig." <u>Historie</u>. Vol. 13, #3 (1980).
- Stephen, Robert. "Smersh: Soviet Military Counter-Intelligence During the Second World War." <u>Journal of Contemporary History</u>. Vol. 22, #4 (Oct. 1987).
- Stern, Howard. "The Organisation Consul." <u>The Journal</u> of Modern History. Vol. 35, #1 (March 1963).
- Thomas, David. "The Importance of Commando Operations in Modern Warfare." The Journal of Contemporary History. Vol. 18, #4 (Oct. 1983).
- Thompson, E.A. "Early Germanic Warfare." <u>Past and Present</u>. #14 (Nov. 1958).
- Vardys, Stanley. "The Partisan Movement in Postwar Lithuania." <u>Lithuania under the Soviets: Portrait of a Nation</u>, 1940-65. ed. Stanley Vardys New

- York: Praeger, 1965.
- Way, F.J. "The Punishment Fits the Crime." Khakhi: The Army Bulletin. Vol. 4, #19 (11 June 1945).
- Weissenborn, Gunther. "Reich Street." <u>We Survived</u>. ed. Eric Boehm. Santa Barbara, Calif.: ABC-Clio, 1985.
- Wynot, Edward Jr. "The Polish Germans, 1919-39: National Minority in a Multinational State." Polish Review. Vol. 17, #1 (Winter 1972).
- Zarzycki, Edmund. "La Diversion Allemand le 3 Septembre 1939 à Bydgoszez à la Lumière des Acts du Tribunal Special Hitlerien de la Ville." <u>Polish Western</u> <u>Affairs/La Pologne et les Affaires Occidentles</u>. Vol. 22, #2 (1981).
- Zolling, Peter. "'Was machen wir am Tag nach unserem Sieg?': Freiburg 1945." 1945 -- Deutschland in der Stunde Null. ed. Wolgang Malinowski. Hamburg: Spiegel, 1985.